

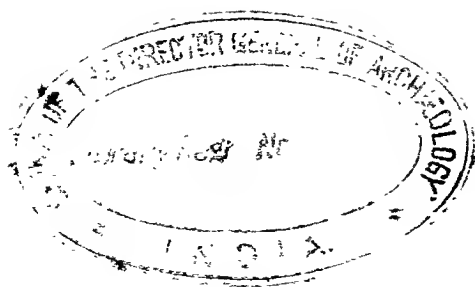
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9177

CALL No. BPa3/Dig/R.c

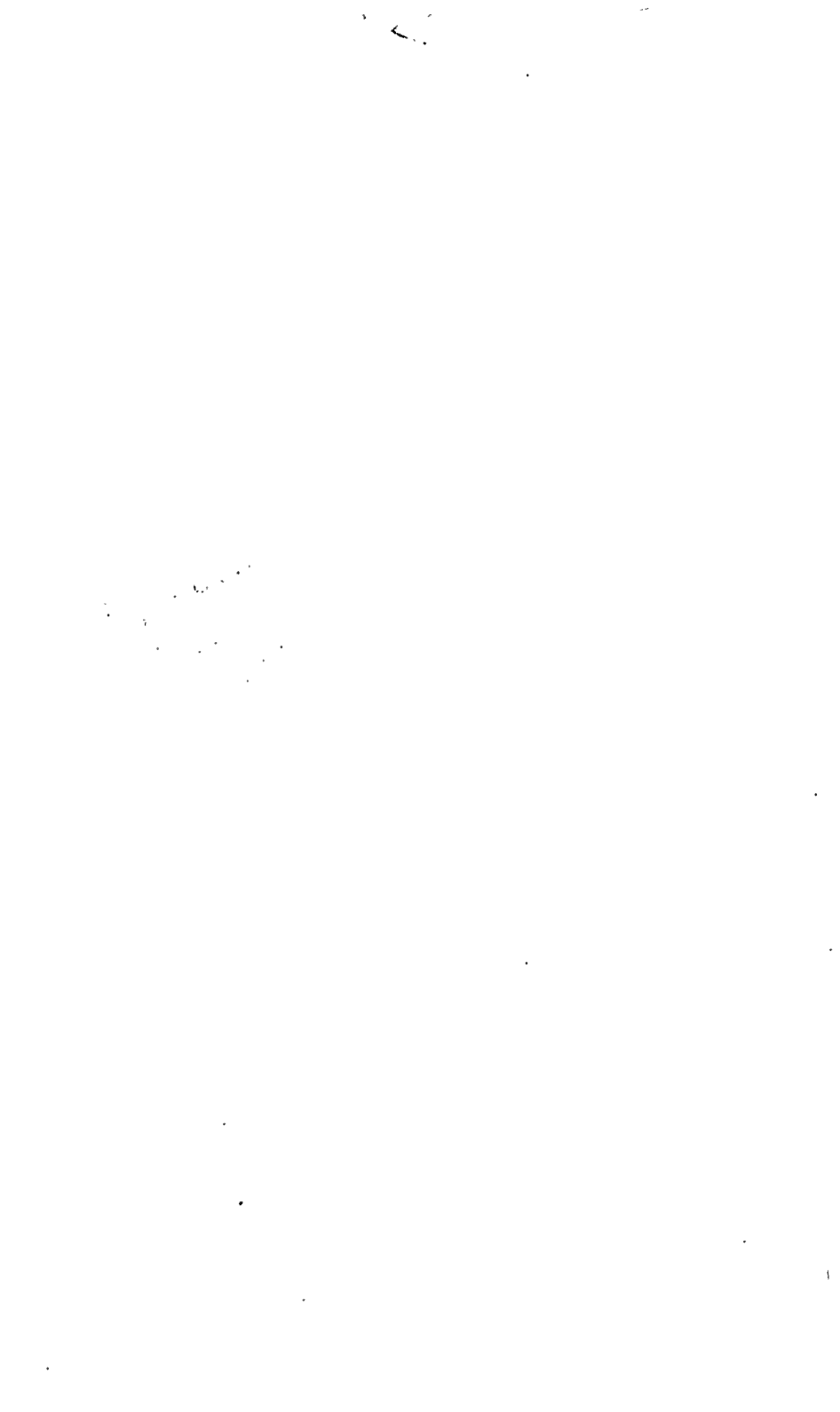
~~D5791~~

80



THE
SUMAṆGALA-VILĀSINĪ.





Pali Text Society.

THE

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ,

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

ON THE

DĪGHA NIKĀYA

6. 77



EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

PART I.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1886.

92407

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No...... 9177

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No...... Bpa 3

NEW YORK.
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

Dj/R.c.

PREFACE.

THE edition of the *Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī*, of which the following pages contain about one-third, has been thus far prepared from six MSS., of which five are written in Sinhalese, and one in Burmese characters. The ownership of these MSS. and the letters by which we have distinguished them in our notes will be apparent from the following list :—

S^c A MS. belonging to Professor Carpenter. It was sent from Ceylon in 1885, to Professor Rhys Davids, by Gooneratne Mudaliyar.

S^d A MS. belonging to Professor Rhys Davids. It was copied for him in Galle in 1884, by the kind intervention of the Atapattu Mudaliyar.

S^e A MS. of the *Sāmaññaphala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā* (on paper) belonging to the British Museum (Childers collection). It originally belonged to Professor Rhys Davids, and was copied for him about 1871, near Galle.

S^h A MS. belonging to the British Museum, and purchased from Mr. Hoy in 1847.

S^t The MS. copied, probably in Kandy, for the Hon. G. Turnour about 1830. It is now in the India Office Library.

All the above are in Sinhalese writing, and, with the exception of S^e, on palm leaves.

B^m The MS. from the Royal Library at Mandalay, now in the India Office Library. It was very possibly copied for the late king's father (who was a good Pāli scholar), but may of course be older.

For the loan of S^t and B^m our best thanks are due to Dr. Rost.

Of these MSS. our own and the Turnour MSS. (S^c S^d and S^t) have been collated from the close of the historical introduction (at page 25 of the present edition) to the end. S^h has been collated from page 25 to page 278, and in a few passages (where it will be found specially referred to in the notes) in the subsequent 42 pages. Dr. Morris was kind enough to lend us a transcript of a part of this MS. (extending from page 25 to page 132 of our edition) made by Dr. Frankfürter, and though very incorrect this transcript saved us some labour. S^z has been collated for the commentary on the Sāmaññaphala (pages 132–238). B^m has been collated throughout.

For the first 25 pages we had the use of a transcript made by Mr. Childers from a Sinhalese MS. This was so correct, and Buddhaghosa's words in this portion of the work follow so closely the words of his Samanta Pāsādikā as already edited by Professor Oldenberg, that we did not think it necessary to collate the other Sinhalese MSS. for that portion of our text.

We have therefore used as our authorities—

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| 1 For pp. 1–25 being the
Historical Introduction | } | Childers's transcript, Olden-
berg's edition of (nearly)
the same matter in the
Samanta Pāsādikā, and B ^m . |
| 2 For pp. 26–131 being the
Commentary on the Brah-
majāla | | } |
| 3 For pp. 132–238 being the
Commentary on the Sā-
maññaphala | } | |
| 4 For pp. 238–278 being the
Commentary on the Am-
batṭha | | } |

5 For pp. 278-320 being the
 shorter commentaries on } S^c S^d S^t and B^m.
 the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th }
 Suttas

We trust that our plan of publishing the whole of the commentary side by side with the whole of the text needs no justification. In the present state of Pāli scholarship commentaries seem to us essential. It is only aggravating to have little scraps of the commentary, and those fragments taken from a single MS., and therefore more often than not incorrect, or even corrupt and unintelligible.

In the Dīgha we have the most essential points of Buddhism, the details of Arahatsip, not only set out in full, but compared with the Brahman ideal on the one hand and with the ordinary morality of good laymen on the other. The exposition is enforced from every variety of point of view, and with a wealth of illustration that renders it as interesting to the student of contemporary life as to the student of Buddhist ethics. On both sides—on the ethical terms and on the names of things in use in daily life—we are in constant want of Buddhaghosa's learning to help us to understand the exact meaning of what is said. For these reasons we have determined to give, as an auxiliary to our edition of the text of the dialogues, the text also of the whole of his commentary upon them.

There seemed indeed at first to be a serious difficulty in the way. To judge from the specimens of commentaries already published it was evident that they had been less carefully preserved than the Piṭaka texts. Copies of them were more difficult to procure, and the copyists of those we had had been subject to the very great disadvantage of copying a work in which the sense did not run on, so that they had been led into very frequent and sometimes

very absurd blunders. So many passages in our first transcript were quite unintelligible that it was a question whether it would be worth while to proceed any further with our plan.

Careful study, however, of the most difficult cruxes, aided by industrious collation, brought us to the conclusion that it would be possible to arrive, if not at the very words written by the great commentator, at least at a fairly correct and very ancient version of his work. And we trust that the result of our labours, as now laid before the members of our Society, will convince them that the right method is not to give mere scraps of commentary taken from only a single MS., but to treat the standard works of Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla with as much care as we should treat the ancient texts which they explain, and to edit the whole of each commentary unabridged.

The commentaries are, it is true, much later than the Piṭaka texts; but they are much older than the bulk of the so-called classical Sanskrit literature. We owe their preservation, it is true, to the industry of scholars in Ceylon; but the authors of those best known to us were born in India. Buddhaghosa was born in Magadha and wrote at Anurādhapura, while Dhammapāla was born at Kānchipura, and wrote at Nālanda. They give us the traditional interpretations handed down, no doubt, in Ceylon; but at the time when they were written handed down also, not only in the great schools at Nālanda and Takkaśilā, but also in other seats of Buddhist learning in India. Mahānāma in the 37th chapter of the Mahāvaiśa claims no doubt an especial excellence for the great school at the Mahā Vihāra in Anurādhapura; and he may possibly be right in this. But, the general circumstances of the case, and the precise statements of Fa Hian and Yuan Tshang are quite conclusive

as to the maintenance of the Buddhist traditional schools in India through the times of which we are speaking. It may be convenient, but it is no less a misleading and inaccurate description, to speak of the beliefs our Pāli books inculcate as Southern Buddhism. The principal focus of those beliefs may be found at the present moment in the island of Ceylon. But modern geography need not be used to darken ancient history. The Buddhism, alike of the Piṭakas and of the Commentaries upon them, is the outcome of the civilization which developed in the valley of the Ganges, in and about the Holy Land, the "Middle Country," of India. And it will not be till Indianists of all schools learn to give full weight to this important fact that they will be able to understand the literary history of India, to trace the progress of thought and the development of ideas in India.

Takkasilā is scarcely more than a name, Nālanda is not even mentioned, in the current so-called histories of Indian literature. The whole of the Buddhist literature, though it flourished in India for centuries, and deeply influenced all the ideas of later times, is either ignored in them, or dismissed with scant courtesy in a few curt words. This will be remedied, we may venture to hope, in future. All the records of those two ancient seats of learning may have perished, but we have preserved for us in Ceylon a great portion of that part of the learning taught in them which had no special reference to ritualistic observances.

The belief in Ceylon is that the tradition has remained unbroken since the sixth century B.C. That is not by any means impossible; but all that we know is that when Buddhaghosa wrote, about A.D. 430, he had older materials before him. In the opening words of his commentary on the Vinaya, the Samanta Pāsādikā, he mentions by name

three previous works, and refers also to others without naming them—"the Mahā Aṭṭhakathā, the Mahā Paccarī, the Kurundi, and others." Professor Minayeff, at p. vii of his edition of the Pātimokkha, quotes from the Vajira Buddha Tīkā an explanation of the word 'others,' which makes it include the Culla Paccarī and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā; and according to Corneille Wijesinha Mudaliyar's article in the "Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society" for 1871, two other sub-commentaries, the Sārattha Dīpanī and the Vimati Vinodanī, explain it as meaning the Saṃkhepa Aṭṭhakathā and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā. In the Kambojan MS. quoted by Professor Fausbøll in his preface to the fourth volume of the Jātaka Commentary a lost Porāṇaṭṭhakathā is referred to, and Wijesinha says (*loc. cit.*) that another lost commentary, the Mūla Aṭṭhakathā, is mentioned "at the end of the Dīgha and Majjhima Nikāyas." There may be some mistake in this last expression, and one book may perhaps be referred to under two of these five, and apparently distinct, titles. But it is at least clear that before Buddhaghosa's time there already existed distinct works or commentaries in which the traditional interpretation of the Piṭaka texts was handed down.

The learned Mudaliyar is of the opinion that each of the seven works known to him was a commentary on the whole of the texts contained in the Three Piṭakas. This seems to be at present uncertain. Buddhaghosa often quotes the very words (except that he gives in Pāli what was before him in Sinhalese) of the older commentators. But he, unfortunately, does not give the name of the particular work from which he quotes. "The ancients," he says, say this or that (see the Index to the present volume under the word *Porāṇā*). The use of that word is sufficient to

show that the opinions he is quoting had been expressed long before his time. How long we do not pretend to decide. His own belief, as expressed in the verses on page 1 below, was that the traditional interpretation had been rehearsed at the three Great Councils, and then translated by Mahinda (about 250 B.C.) into Sinhalese. Now we know that at the time when the Piṭaka texts were put together, the habit of commentating was already established in India. We actually still have one commentary so old that it is even incorporated into the Sacred Canon itself—the Old Commentary on the Pātimokkha. As Buddhism spread among the various tribes and peoples of India, its disseminators would naturally, and almost of necessity, construct and hand down commentaries on their Piṭaka Texts to explain their meaning to the foreign converts. Why should we hesitate to believe that they did so also in Ceylon, where Pāli was absolutely unknown? Whether the works which Buddhaghosa studied under Saṃghapāli were really those first commentaries may be another matter. But it is really extremely likely that they were, just as it is extremely likely that the Andha Atṭhakathā was a commentary originally written for the use of Buddhist converts in the Andhra country.

As to the Sumaṅgala itself, there is a marked difference between the text as handed down in Ceylon and the text (so far as we can judge from our one Burmese manuscript) as handed down in Burma. The variations are more frequent than important. It will be seen on referring to our notes that they amount on the average to at least five or six words on each printed page, but that there

are only about half a dozen cases in the whole volume in which the variations make any substantial difference in the sense. The variations do not therefore constitute what could fairly be called another recension. One synonym is used for another, one particle for another of closely similar sense, a word of no particular importance for the context is added or admitted, a rare or difficult word is replaced by a more common or easy one, an historical present is used instead of a past tense or vice versâ, an active is put in the place of a medial form of a verb, or slight alterations in the order of words are introduced for the sake of supposed improvement in the style.

In the majority of cases it is easily intelligible how the Burmese reading could have arisen out of the Sinhalese, but not so clear how the Sinhalese could have arisen out of the Burmese. It is the greatest pity that we have not yet been able to get any manuscripts from Siam in the Kambojan character. No doubt they would throw light on many of these variations. At present it is scarcely possible to attempt to do more than give the Sinhalese tradition as our text, and to add the Burmese readings in our notes. And it is to make this perfectly clear and easy to the reader that we have adopted the plan of naming the Sinhalese MSS. not D. T. etc., but S^d, S^t, etc. When we are able to quote MSS. in Kambojan characters, we shall designate them on the same principle as K^d, K^t, etc. We have of course put the various readings under the text to which they refer, and have furthermore arranged them in columns so that the reader by a mere glance at the foot of the page can find all the MS. authority on a particular word without the least trouble.

The Burmese readings give a whole series of variations in spelling which recur wherever the words recur. The

Mandalay MS., though irritatingly unsatisfactory in difficult passages, is most carefully and beautifully written; the long vowels are always marked quite clearly (so that there can be no doubt as to the curious spellings of Nos. 31, 45, 56, etc., below, which are quite constant); and, although we had only one Burmese MS. of the commentary, its spellings are generally confirmed, as will be seen by our notes to the next volume, by the Burmese MSS. of the text. As therefore the correct spelling of Pāli words for the time of Buddhaghosa may differ from the correct spelling for the time of the Piṭaka texts, and as neither the one nor the other is at present settled beyond the reach of controversy, we annex here a list of the principal variants.

SS	B ^m
1. -āpeti (in causals)	-apeti.
2. -īya (both in adj. & passives)	-īya or iyya.
3. -iya	ika
4. -isu and usu	īsu and ūsu (loc. pl.).
5. ññ	ñ.
6. vy (sometimes by)	by (always).
7. double	single consonants.
8. hiatus	contraction.
9. agghanika	agghanika.
10. acci	acchi.
11. añjana	añcana.
12. atthagamo	atthaṅgamo.
13. addhatiya	addhateyya.
14. anejja	aneñja.
15. apekkho	apekko.
16. āmeṇḍitaṃ	āmeditaṃ.
17. āvi-bhavati	āvi-bhavati.
18. āvi-karoti	āvi-karoti.

SS	B ^m
19. īdiso	edisō (sometimes ī).
20. evaṃ evaṃ (mostly)	evaṃ eva.
21. evaṃ hi	evaṃ hi.
22. upakkuṭṭha	upakuṭṭha.
23. upaṭṭhāko	upaṭhako.
24. kabalīṅkāro	kabaḷīkaro.
25. kīdiso	kiṃdiso.
26. kirāta	kirāṭa.
27. kiḷati	kiḷati.
28. kiḷā	kiḷā.
29. kūṭa	kuṭa.
30. kulūpaka or -ga	kulupaka or -ga.
31. Komārabhaṇḍa	Komārabhacca.
32. khip°	khīp°.
33. godhūma	godhuma.
34. cakkavāla (often l)	cakkavāla.
35. cātummahā-	cātumahā-
36. culla	cūla.
37. colaka	coḷaka.
38. jīvikā	jīvitā.
39. thīna	thina.
40. nahāna	nhāna, etc.
41. nikkujjati	nikujjati.
42. nīharati	niharati.
43. nipanno	nippanno.
44. nīyādeti	niyyādeti.
45. nīravo	nīravo.
46. nīla.	nila.
47. paccatthika	paccattika.
48. paccūsa	paccusa.
49. paṭikkūla	paṭikula.
50. paṭhavi	pathavi.

SS	B ^m
51. paṇamati	panamati.
52. paññāsa	paññāsa.
53. paṭimāneti	paṭimāneti.
54. parigaṇhāti (rarely gg)	pariggaṇhāti.
55. parigaḥito	pariggaḥito.
56. parivuto	parivutto.
57. parissāv°	parissāvana, etc.
58. pavisati	pavīsati.
59. pāruto	pārupito.
60. piti-	pitu- (in comp.).
61. pīti	piti.
62. punappuna	punappunaṃ.
63. puṇḍarika	puṇḍarika.
64. purato	pūrato (in front of).
65. pure	pūre.
66. matta	maṭṭha.
67. maṇḍūka	maṇḍuka.
68. mānusaka	mānussaka.
69. māla	māḷa.
70. bahunnaṃ	babūnam.
71. Brāhmaṇa	Brahmaṇa.
72. bhujissa (often ñj)	bhūjissa.
73. rattindiva	ratti-diva.
74. rasmi	rañsi.
75. vaccasi	vacchasī.
76. vañjha	vañcha.
77. vanijjā	vānijjā.
78. vāluka	vālika.
79. viheṭheti	vihedheti.
80. vīmaṇs°	vimaṇs°.
81. viriya	vīriya.
82. veṇu	veḷu.

SS	B ^m
83. vetanam	vettanam.
84. vissajjati	visajjati.
85. vossajjati	vosajjati.
86. votthappana	vothabbana.
87. sammiñjetvā	samiñjitva.
88. sineha	sneha (see 40).
89. sukumāla	sukhumāla.
90. suriya	sūriya (see 81).
91. sumsumāra	susumāra.

We have followed Professor Fausbøll in marking speeches by inverted commas, and in marking the union of two vowels in the three cases of long a, long i, and long u by a circumflex accent (â î û), and in pointing out the elision of a short a or a short i by the addition of a comma. In all other cases we leave sandhi unnoticed by any diacritical mark. We have made a somewhat frequent use of hyphens—a habit which has given us much trouble, but which may, we trust, save trouble to our readers.

The whole work, that is to say Dīgha and Sumaṅgala, will take about six volumes of the size of the present one; and the subsequent volumes will, we trust, appear in quick succession. About one-half of the second volume, which will be the first third of the Dīgha, is already nearly ready for the press.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

A.	Anguttara Nikāya.
B.	Buddhavaṇsa.
C.	Cullavagga.
C. P.	Cariyā Piṭaka.
D.	Dīgha Nikāya.
Dhp.	Dhammapada.
Dhp. Com.	Dhammapada Commentary.
Dhs.	Dhamma Saṃgaṇi.
Div.	Divyāvadāna.
J.	Jātaka Commentary.
Kacc.	Kaccāyana.
M.	Mahāvagga.
M. P. S.	Mahā Parinibbāna Sutta.
Mhv.	Mahāvaṇsa.
Mil.	Milinda Pañha.
P. or Pug.	Puggala Paññatti.
S.	Samyutta Nikāya.
S. N.	Sutta Nipāta.
S. P.	Samanta Pāsādikā.
Th. 1.	Thera Gāthā.
Th. 2.	Theri Gāthā.
Ud.	Udāna.
V. or Vv.	Vimāna Vatthu.

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.

1. 1. Karuṇāsītalahadayam paṇṇāpajjotavihatamohatamam
Sanarāmaralokagarum vande sugatam gativimuttam.
2. Buddho pi buddhabhavam bhūvetvā c'eva sacchi-
katvā ca
Yam upagato gatamalam vande tam anuttaran dham-
mam.
3. Sugatassa orasānam puttānam mārasenamathanānam
Aṭṭhannam pi samūham sirasū vande ariyaṣaṅgham.
4. Iti me pasannamatino ratanattayavandanāmayaṃ
puṇṇam
Yam suvihatanantarūyo hutvā tassānubhāvena
5. Dīghassa dīghasuttamkitassa nipuṇassa āgamavarassa
Buddhānubuddhasaṇṇavaṇṇitassa saddhāvahagūṇassa
6. Atthappakāsanattham aṭṭhakathā ādito vasisatehi
Pañcahi yā saṃgītā anusamgītā ca pacchā pi
7. Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pana ābhatātha vasinā Mahā-Mahindena
Ṭhapitā Sīhaḷabbhāsūya dīpavāsīnam atthāya.
8. Apanetvāna tato 'ham Sīhaḷabbhāsaṃ manoramam bhāsaṃ
Tantinayānucchavikaṃ āropento vigatadosaṃ
9. Samayaṃ avilomento therānam theravaṃsappadīpānaṃ
Sunipuṇavinicchayānaṃ Mahāvihārādhivāsīnam
10. Hitvā punappunāgatam attham attham pakāsayissāmi
Sujanassa ca tuṭṭhattham ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ ca dhammassa.
11. Silakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c'eva sabbāni
Cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivitthāro
12. Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paṇṇāsaṃkalananicchayo c'eva
Khandhadhātātanindriyāni ariyāni c'eva cattāri

13. Saccāni paccayākāradesanā suparisuddhanipuṇanayā
Avimuttatantimaggā vipassanā bhāvanā c' eva
14. Iti pana sabbam yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā supari-
suddham
Vuttam tasmā bhīyo na tam idha vicārayissāmi.
15. Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānam hi
Ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathā bhāsitam attham
16. Iceva kato tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
Aṭṭhakathāya vijānātha dīghāgamanissitam atthan ti.

2. Tattha Dīghāgamo nāma Sīlakkhandhavaggo Mahā-
vaggo Pāṭikavaggo ti vaggato tivaggo hotīti, suddato
catuttimsa-suttasaṃgaho. Tassa vaggesu Sīlakkhandha-
vaggo ādi, suttesu Brahmajālam.

Brahmajālāssāpi 'Evam me sutan' ti ādikam āyasmatā
Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vuttam nidānam ādi.¹
Paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nām' esā kiñcāpi vinayapiṭake tantim
ārūhā nidāna-kosallattham pana idhāpi evam veditabbā.

3. ²Dhamma-cakka-ppavattanam hi ādim katvā yāva
Subhadda-paribbājaka-vinayanā kata-buddha-kicce Kusinā-
rāyam Upavattam Mallānam Sālavane yamaka-sālānam
antare Visākha-puṇṇama-divase paccūsa-samaye anupādisesāya
nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato
dhātu-bhājana-divase³ sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhu-
satasahassānam saṃgha-tthero āyasmā Mahākassapo, sattāha-
parinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena,
'Alam Āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam
tena Mahā-samaṇena, upaddutā ca homa "idaṃ vo kappatī
idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma
tam karissāma yaṃ na icchissāma na tam karissāmāti' vutta-
vacanam anussaranto,⁴ edisassa ca saṃgha-sannipātassa puna
dullabha-bhāvam maññamāno,⁴ 'ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ
vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū "atīta-satthukam pāvacanān" ti

¹ Recurs below, § 63.

² §§ 3-10 recur nearly word for word in the Samanta-Pāsādikā, *Fin. Pit.* iii.
p. 283.

³ For dh° S.P. parinibbāne.

⁴ S.P. omits.

maññamānā pakkhaṃ labhivā na cirass' eva saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyuṃ. Yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatita-satthukaṃ eva pāvacaṇaṃ hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yo vo Ānanda mayā¹ dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo maṃ accayena satthā" ti. Yan nūnaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyaṃ yathayidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhikaṃ. Yaṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavatā "Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sūnāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti" vatvā cīvare sādharma-paribhogena anuggahito, "ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhāmi vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhati vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti" evaṃ-ādinā nayena navānupubba-vihāra-samūpatti chaḷ-abhiññā-ppabhede uttarimanussa-dhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhānena² ca anuggahito, ³yathā ākāse pañiṃ cāletvā alagga-cittatāya c' eva candopama-paṭipadāya ca pasamsito,³ tassa me kim aññaṃ ānanyaṃ bhavissati? Nanu maṃ Bhagavā rājā viya saka-kavaca-issariyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpakam puttam "saddhamma-vaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpako me ayaṃ bhavissatīti" mantvā iminā asādhāraṇena anuggahena anuggahehi, ³imāya ca ulārāya pasamsāya pasamsīti³ cintayanto, dhamma - vinaya - saṃgāyanatthaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi.

4. Yathāha: 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyaṃ addhānamagga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehīti,'⁴ sabbam subhadda-kaṇḍam vitthārato veditabbaṃ. ⁵Atthaṃ pan' assa Mahāparinibbānāvāsāne āgata-tṭhāne eva kathayissāma.⁵

5. Tato paraṃ āha: ⁶'Handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammaṃ ca

¹ So M.P.S. VI. 1; S.P. mayā Ānanda.

² S.P. c'ṭhapanana.

^{3,3} S.P. omits.

⁴ The words quoted are the opening words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

^{5,5} S.P. omits.

⁶ These are the closing words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭi-bāhīyati avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhamma-vādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.' Bhikkhū āhaṃsu 'Tena hi, bhante, thero bhikkhū uccinatūti.'

6. Thero sakala-navan̄ga-satthu-sāsana-pariyatti-dhare putthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-sakkhavi-passakakhiṇāsava-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahassee ca bajjayitvā¹ tipīṭaka-sabbapariyatti-ppabheda-dhare paṭisambhidā-ppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etad aggamaṃ āropite tevijjādī-bhede khīṇāsava-bhikkhū yeva ekūnapaṇcasate pariggahehi. Ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttam, 'Atha kho āyasmā mahā-Kassapo eken' ūnapaṇca-arahantasatāni uccinīti.'²

7. Kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsīti? Āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsa-karaṇattham. Tena³ h' āyasmatā sahāpi vinā pi na sakkā dhamma-saṃgītiṃ kātum. So h' āyasmā sekho saka-raṇīyo, tasmā saha na sakhā. Yasmaṃ pan' assa kiñci dasa-bala-desitaṃ sutta-geyyādikaṃ apaccakkham⁴ nāma n' atthi, yathāha :

Dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dvesahassāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti-sahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.⁶

tasmā vinā na sakkā.

8. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhamma-saṃgītiyā bahū-pakārattā therena uccinitabbo assa, kasmā na uccinito? Parūpavāda-vajjanato. Thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya-vissattho ahosi. Tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palītesu jātesu pi : 'Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti,' kumāraka-vādena ovadeti. Sakyakula-ppasūto cāyama āyasmā, Tathāgatassa bhātā cullapitū-putto, tatra keci bhikkhū chandāgamanāṃ viya maññamānā 'Bahū asekha-paṭisambhidā-ppatte bhikkhū

¹ S.P. vajjetvā.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

³ S.P. tenāha for tena h'; Bm=Ch.

⁴ S.P. for ap^o has Bhagavato asammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.

⁵ Th. I. 1024; recurs below, § 60.

⁶ S.P. omits.

ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭisambhidā-ppattaṃ thero uccināti' upavadeyyuṃ. Taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento, 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgītiṃ na sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva naṃ anumatiyā gahessumīti' na uccināti.

9. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānanda-ttherass' atthāya theram yācimsu. Yathāha:¹

'Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocuṃ. "Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantum, bahū ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatūti." Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinī.'

Evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena ten' āyasmatā saddhiṃ pañca thera-satāni abhesuṃ.

10. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāmāti'? Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Rājagahaṃ kho mahā-gocaraṃ pahūta-senāsanaṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyū' ti.²

Kasmā pana nesam etad ahosi? 'Idaṃ ambhakaṃ thāvarakammaṃ koci visabhāga-puggalo saṃgha-majjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkoteyyāti.'

11. ³ Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñatti-dutiyena kammena sāvesi: 'Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammanneyya Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammannati Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Yass' āyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañ-

¹ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

² So far this section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 3.

³ S.P. omits the Kamavāca (here given in the words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 4) and varies greatly in the succeeding paragraphs.

cannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. Yassa nakkhamati so bhāseyya. Sammatāni saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī. Evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti.'

12. Ayaṃ pana kammavācā Tathāgatassa parinibbānato ekavīsatiṃ divase katā. Bhagavā hi Visākha-puṇṇamāya paccūsa-samaye parinibbuto. Ath' assa sattāhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sariraṃ gandha-mālādīhi pūjayiṃsu, evaṃ satta sādhu-kīlana-divasā nāma ahesum. Tato sattāhaṃ citakāya aggi na jhāyi, sattāhaṃ satti-paṇjaraṃ katvā Santhāgāra-sūlāya dhātu-pūjaṃ karimāsi ekavīsati divasā gatā, Jeṭṭhamūla-sukkapakkha-paṇcamiyaṃ pana dhātuyo bhājayiṃsu. Etasmiṃ dhātu-bhājana-divase sannipatitassa mahā-bhikkhu-saṃghassa Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena kataṃ anūcāraṃ ārocetvā vutta-nāyena' eva bhikkhū uccinitvā ayaṃ kammavācā katā.

13. Imaṃ ca pana kammavācam katvā thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso idāni tumhākaṃ cattālisa divasā okāso. Tato paraṃ "ayaṃ nāma no palibodho atthi" vattum na labbhā. Tasmā etthantare yassa roga-palibodho vā ācariya-upajjhāya-palibodho vā mātāpitu-palibodho vā atthi, pattam vā pacitabbaṃ cīvaraṃ vā katabbaṃ, so taṃ palibodhaṃ chinditvā taṃ karaṇiyaṃ karotūti.'

14. Evam ca pana vatvā thero attano pañca-satāya parisāya parivuto Rājagahaṃ gato. Aññe pi mahātherā attano attano parivāraṃ gahetvā soka-salla-samappitaṃ mahājānaṃ assāsetu-kāmā taṃ taṃ disaṃ pakkantā. Purāṇa thero pana satta-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro 'Tathāgatassa parinibbāna-tṭhānaṃ āgatāgataṃ mahājānaṃ assāsessāmīti' Kusinārāyaṃ eva atṭhāsi. Āyasmā Ānando yathā aparinibbutassa parinibbutassa pi Bhagavato sayam eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi saddhiṃ yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Gacchato gacchato pan' assa parivārā bhikkhū gaṇana-pathaṃ vītivattā. Ten' āyasmataṃ gatagata-tṭhāne mahā - paridevo

ahosi. Anupubbena pana Sāvattthim anuppatte there Sāvattthi-vāsino¹ 'Thero kira āgato' ti sutvā gandha-mālādihatthā paccuggantvā: 'Bhante Ānanda pubbe Bhagavatā saddhim āgacchatha, ajja kuhiṃ Bhagavantam t̐hapetvā āgatatt̐hāti?' ādini vadamānā parodiṃsu. Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāna-divase viya mahā-paridevo ahosi.

15. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatādi-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājanam saṃnūpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā Dasabalena vasita-gandhakuṭṭim vanditvā dvāraṃ vivaritvā piṭham nīharitvā papphoṭetvā gandhakuṭṭim sammajjitvā milātamālā-kacavaram chaḍdetvā mañca-piṭham atiharitvā puna yathā-t̐thāne t̐hapetvā Bhagavato t̐hita-kāle karaṇiyam vattam sabbam akāsi.¹ Kurumāno ca nahāna-kot̐thaka-sammajjana-udak-upat̐thāpanādi kūlesu gandhakuṭṭim vanditvā: 'Nanu Bhagavā ayam tumhākaṃ nahāna-kālo, ayam dhammadesanā-kālo, ayam bhikkhūnam ovādadāna-kālo, ayam sīhaseyyam kappana-kālo, ayam mukhadhovana-kālo' ti ādinā nayena paridevamāno va akāsi, yathā tam Bhagavato guṇagunāmatarasānūutāya patiṭṭhita-pemo c' eva akhiṇāsavo ca anekesu ca jāti-satasahassesu aṇṇamaṇṇūpakāra-saṇjanita-citta-maddavo.

16. Tam enam aṇṇatatarā devatā: 'Bhante Ānanda, tumhe evam paridevamānā katham aṇṇe assāsayissathāti' saṃvejesi. So tassā vacanena saṃvigga-hadayo santhambhitvā, Tathāgata-tassa parinibbānato ppabhūti t̐hāna-nisajja-bahulattā ussannadhātukam kāyam samassāsetum dutiya-divase khīra-virecanam pivitvā, vihāre yeva nisīdi. Yam sandhāya Subhena māṇavena pahitam māṇavakam etad avoca:³ 'Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi nu ajja bhesajjamattā pītā, app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyamāti.' Dutiya-divase Cetaka-therena pacchāsamaneṇa gantvā Subhena māṇavena putt̐ho imasmiṃ Dīghanikāye Subha-suttam nāma dasanam suttam abhāsi.

17. Atha kho thero⁴ Jetavana-vihāre khaṇḍa-phulla-

¹ Bm adds manussā.

² So far this paragraph is = S.P. p. 286. Compare Cullavagga, VIII. 1. 4.

³ Subha Sutta, § 4.

⁴ Bm atha kho Ānanda-thero mahā-jet°.

patisaṃkharanaṃ kārāpetvā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ohāya Rājagahaṃ gato. Tathā aññe pi dhamma-saṃgābhakā bhikkhū evaṃ hi gatā.¹ Te sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ :²

‘Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitun’ ti.

18. Te Āsālhi-puṇṇamāya uposathaṃ katvā pāṭipade sannipatitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā atṭhārassa mahā-vihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍita-patita-uklāpā abhesuṃ. Bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe pi bhikkhū attano attano patta-cīvaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca pariveṇāni ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Atha katika-vattaṃ kurumānā therā Bhagavato vacana-pūjanatthaṃ titthiyavāda-parimocanatthaṃ ca paṭhamam māsam ‘Khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karomāti’ cintesuṃ. Titthiyā hi vadeyyuṃ : ‘Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka sathari tṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggiṃsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesuṃ, kulānaṃ mahā-dhana-pariccāgo vinassatīti.’ Tesā ca vāda-parimocanatthaṃ cintesun ti vuttam hoti. Evaṃ cintayitvā ca pana katikā-vattaṃ karimsu. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :

‘Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : “Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karoma. Majjhimam māsam sannipatitvā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyissāmāti.”’³

19. Te dutiye divase gantvā rāja-dvāre atṭhamsu. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā : ‘Kiṃ bhante agatatthāti’ attanā kātābba-kiccaṃ pucchi. Therā atṭhārassa-mahāvihāra-paṭisaṃkharana-atthāya hattha-kammaṃ pativedayiṃsu. Rājā hatthakamma-kārake manusse adāsi. Therā paṭhamam māsam satta-vihāre patisaṃkhārāpetvā raṇṇo ārocesuṃ : ‘Niṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihāra-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ, idāni dhamma-vinaya-saṃgahaṃ karomāti.’ ‘Sādhu bhante vissatthā karotha, mayham āṇu-

¹ Ch. and Bm bhikkhūti evaṃ hi gate.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

cakkam, tumbākam dhamma-cakkam hotu, āṇāpetha bhante kiṃ karomīti.' 'Saṃgaham karontānam bhikkhūnam sannisajja-tṭhānam mahārājāti.' 'Katha karomi bhante' ti? 'Vebhāra-pabbata-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā-dvāre kātuṃ yuttam mahārājāti.'

20. 'Sādhu bhante' ti kho mahārājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sadisam suvibhatta-bhitti-tthambha-sopānam nānā-vidha-mālākamma-latākamma-vicittam abhibhavantam iva rāja-bhavana-vibhūtiṃ avahasantam iva deva-vimāna-siriṃ siriyā niketam iva ekanipātana-tittham iva ca deva-manussa-nayana-vibhaṅgānam¹ loka-rāmaṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitam daṭṭhabba-sūra-maṇḍam maṇḍapam kārāpetvā, vividha-kusuma-dāma-olambaka-viniggalaṇṭa-cāru-vitānam² ratana-vicitta-maṇi-kotṭima-talam iva ca tam nānā-pupphūpahāra-vicitta-superiniṭṭhita-bhūmikaṃmaṃ Brahma-vimāna-sadisam alaṃkaritvā, tasmim mahā-maṇḍape pañca-satānam bhikkhūnam anagghāni pañca-kappiya-paccattharaṇa-satāni paññāpetvā, dakkhiṇa-bhāgam nissāya uttarābhimukham therāsaṇam maṇḍapa-majjhe puratthābhimukham Buddhassa Bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsaṇam paññāpetvā, danta-khacita-vījaniṃ c' ettha ṭhapetvā, bhikkhu-saṃghassa ārocāpesi: 'Niṭṭhitam bhante mama kiccan' ti.

21. Tasmim kho pana divase ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandam sandhāya evam āhaṃsu: 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eko bhikkhu vissa-gandham vāyyanto vicaratīti.' Thero tam sutvā 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe añño vissa-gandham vāyanto vicaraṇa-bhikkhu nāma n' atthi. Addhā ete maṃ sandhāya nadantīti' saṃvegam āpajji. Ekacce nam ahaṃsu: 'sve āvuso sannipāto, tvaṃ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttam sannipātam gantum, appamatto hobhī.'

22. ³ Atha kho āyasmā Ānando, 'Sve sannipāto, na kho pana me tam patirūpaṃ y-āham⁴ sekho samāno sannipātam gaccheyyun' ti bahud eva rattim kāya-gatāya satiyā vitinā-

¹ Bm Ch. - - - - -

² Ch.

³ This

⁴ So F

XI. 1. 6

. yvāham.

metvā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samaye caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmīti' kāyaṃ āvajjesi,¹ ²dve pādā bhūmito muttā² appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ etasmiṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

23. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā Ānando caṃkamaṇa bhi vītināmetvā viṣesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi: 'Nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca?'³ "Kata-puñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anu-
yuñja, khippaṃ hobisi anāsavo" ti. Buddhānañ ca kathā-
doso nāma n'atthi. Mamañ ca pana accāraddha-viriyaṃ, tena
me cittaṃ uddhaccāya samvattati. Handāhaṃ viriya-sama-
thaṃ yojemīti,' caṃkamā orohitvā pāda-dhovana-tṭhāne thatvā
pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā 'Thokaṃ
vissamissāmīti' kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi. Dve pādā
bhūmito muttā sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ asampattaṃ,⁴ etasmiṃ
antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁵ catur-iriyā-
patha-virahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. Tena 'Imasmiṃ
sāsane anipanno anisino atṭhito acaṃkamanto kho bhikkhu
arahattaṃ patto' ti vutte, Ānanda-tthero ti vuttaṃ vaṭṭati.

24. Atha therā bhikkhū dutiya-dīvase pañcamiyā pak-
khaṣṣa kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-cīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhamma-
sabbhāyaṃ sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arabhā
samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi.⁶ Kathaṃ agamāsi? 'Idāni
'mhi sannipāta-majjhaṃ pavisaṇāraho' ti haṭṭha-tuṭṭha-citta
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā bandhanū mutta-tāla-pakkaṃ viya
paṇḍu-kambale nikkhitta-jāti-maṇi viya vigata-valāhake
nabhe samuggata-puṇṇacando viya bālātapa-samphassa-vika-
sita-reṇu-piūjara-gabbhaṃ padumaṃ viya ca parisuddhena
pariyodātena sappabhena sassirīkena ca mukha-varena attano
arahatta-ppattim ārocayamāno viya.

25. Atha naṃ disvā āyasmato Mahākassapassa etad ahosi:
'Sobhati vata bho arahattaṃ patto Ānando. Sace satthā
dhareyya addhā ajja Ānandassa sādhu-kāraṃ dadeyya.

¹ Bm āvattesi.

² Supplied from Bm; Ch. omits; S.P. = Bm; Cullavagga differs.

³ M.P.S.V. 35.

⁴ Bm apattaṃ.

⁵ Ch. vinimuttaṃ; Bm = S.P.

⁶ This sentence is from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

Handa dānim assāhaṃ sathārā dātabbaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ dadāmi, tikkhattuṃ sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.

26. Majjhima-bbāṇakā pana vadanti¹ 'Ānanda-tthero attano arahatta-ppattiṃ nāpetu-kāmo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ na gato. Bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisidantā Ānanda-ttherass' āsanaṃ t̐apetvā nisinnā. Tattha kehici "Etam āsanaṃ kassāti?" vutte, "Ānandassāti." "Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato?" ti, tasmīṃ samaye therō cintesi: "Idāni mayhaṃ gamana-kālo" ti. Tato attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Ākāsen' āgantvā nisīditi pi eke.' Yathā vā tathā vā hotu, sabbathā pi taṃ disvā āyasmato Kassapassa sādhu-kāra-dānaṃ yuttam eva.

27. Evaṃ āgate pana tasmīṃ āyasmante Mahākassapa-thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso kiṃ paṭhamāṃ saṃgāyāma, dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā' ti? Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: 'Bhante Mahākassapa vinayo nāma Buddhassa sāsanaassa āyu, vinaye t̐hite sāsanaṃ t̐hitaṃ hoti. Tasmā paṭhamāṃ vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' 'Kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti? 'Āyasmantaṃ Upālīn' ti. 'Kiṃ Ānando nappahotiti?' 'No nappahoti, api ca kho pana sammā-sambuddho dhamaṃāno yeva vinaya-pariyattiṃ nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ etadagge t̐hapesi: "Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinaya-dharānaṃ yadidaṃ Upālīti."'² Tasmā Upālī-ttheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' Tato therō vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni Upālī-tthero pi vissajjanaṭṭhāya sammanni.

28. Tatrāyaṃ pālī. 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: "Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ" ti. Āyasmā pi Upālī saṃghaṃ nāpesi: "Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ putt̐ho vissajjeyyaṃ"' ti.³ Evaṃ attānaṃ sammannitvā āyasmā Upālī ut̐thāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ

¹ And so also the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 288.

² Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, danta-khacita-vījaṇiṃ gahetvā.

29. Tato Mahākassapa-thero therāsane nisīditvā āyasman-taṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi.

¹ 'Paṭhamam avuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan?' ti 'Vesāliyaṃ bhante' ti. 'Kiṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Sudinnaṃ Kalandaka-puttaṃ ārabbhāti.' 'Kisimīṃ vatthusmin?' ti 'Methuna-dhamme' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi.

Putṭho putṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

30. Kiṃ paṇ' ettha paṭhama-pārājike kiñci apañetabbam vā pakkhipitabbam vā āsī n' āsīti?² Buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte apañetabbam nāma n' atthi. Na hi Tatbhāgatā ekavyañjanaṃ pi niratthakaṃ vadanti. Sāvakaṇaṃ pana devatānaṃ vā bhāsīte apañetabbam pi hoti. Taṃ dhamma-saṃgāhakaṃ therā apañayimsu. Pakkhipitabbam pana sabbatthāpi atthi, tasmā yaṃ yatttha pakkhipitum yuttaṃ tam pi pakkhipimsu yeva. Kiṃ pana taṇ ti? 'Tena samayenāti' vā, 'Tena kho pana samayenāti' vā, 'Atha kho' iti vā, 'Evaṃ vutte' ti vā, 'Etad avocāti' vā, evaṃ-ādikaṃ sambandha-vacana-mattaṃ evaṃ pakkhipitabba-yuttaṃ pakkhipitvā pana 'Idaṃ paṭhamam pārājikaṇ' ti ṭhapesuṃ.

31. Paṭhama-pārājike saṃgahaṃ ārūḷhe pañca arahanta-satāni saṃgahaṃ āropita-nayen' eva gaṇa-sajjhāyaṃ akāmsu. 'Tena samayena Buddhō bhagavā Verañjayaṃ viharatīti' ca nesam sajjhāyāraṃbha-kāle yeva sādhu-kāraṃ dadamānā viya mahā-paṭhavi udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā kampittha.

32. Te eten' eva nayena cattāri pārājikāni saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, idaṃ pārājika-kaṇḍaṇ ti ṭhapesuṃ. Terasa saṃghādisesāui terasakaṇ ti ṭhapesuṃ. Dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesuṃ. Tiṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyaṇīti ṭha-

¹ This paragraph is also from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

² B^m atthi n' atthīti? apañetabbam n' atthi. Buddhassa, etc.

pesum. Dvenavuti sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañca-sattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ vīsādhikāni dve sikkhāpada-satāni Mahā-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Mahā-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi purīna-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

33. Tato Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅge attha sikkhāpadāni pārājika kaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesum. Sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti ṭhapesum. Tīṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cha-sūṭṭhi-sata-sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Attha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ tīpi sikkhāpada-satāni eattāri ea sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ Ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catu-saṭṭhi bhāṇavārū ti ṭhapesum. Ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

34. Eten' eva upāyena asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Khandhakaṃ, pañcaviṣati-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Parivāraṃ ea saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, ayaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāmāti ṭhapesum. Vinayapiṭakāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi. ¹Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭiechāpesum, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehi.' ¹Vinayapiṭaka-saṃgahāvasāne Upāli-tthero danta-khaeita-vījaṇiṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanā orohitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

35. Vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitu-kāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucehi: 'Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo' ti? Bhikkhū 'Ānanda-ttheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti āhaṃsu.

36. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: 'suṇātu me avuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ nāpesi: 'suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi

^{1,1} Bm omits.

² =Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8.

saṃghassa pattakallam aham āyasmatā mahā-Kassapena dhammam puttḥo vissajjeyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi danta-khacita-vijanim gahetvā.¹

37. Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'kataram āvuso piṭakam paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti?' 'Suttanta-piṭakam bhante' ti. 'Suttanta-piṭake catasso saṃgītiyo, tūsu paṭhamam katara saṃgītin?' ti. 'Dīgha-saṃgītim bhante.' 'Dīgha-saṃgītiyam catutṭimsa suttāni, tayo vaggā, tesu paṭhamam katara-vaggan?' ti. 'Silakkhandha-vaggam bhante.' 'Silakkhandha-vagge terasa suttantā, tesu paṭhamam kataram suttan?' ti. 'Brahmajāla-suttan nāma bhante' ti. 'Tividha-sīlālamkatam nūnāvidha - micchājīva - kuhanalapanādi - vid-dhammanam dvāsattḥi-ditṭhi-jāla-viniveṭhanam dasasahassī-lokadhātu-kampanam tam paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti.'

38. ² Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan' ti. 'Antarā ca bhante Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam rājagārake Ambalaṭṭhikāyan' ti. 'Kam ārabbhāti?' 'Suppiyaṃ ca paribbujakam Brahmadattaṃ ca māṇavakan' ti. 'Kismiṃ vatthusmin' ti 'Vaṇṇavaṇṇe' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi² vatthum pi pucchi. Āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. Vissajjanāvasāne pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyam akāmsu. Vuttanayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi.

39. Evaṃ Brahmajālam saṃgāyitvā tato param 'Sāmañña-phalam pan' āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan' ti ādinā pucchā-vissajjanānukkamena, saddhim Brahmajālena sabbe pi terasa suttante saṃgāyitvā, ayam Silakkhandha-vaggo nāmāti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Tad anantaram Mahā-vaggam tad anantaram Pāṭiya-vagganti evaṃ tivagga-saṃgaham catutṭimsa-suttanta-

¹ Here we leave the Samanta Pāsādikā. Only the closing words of our General Introduction, § 62, are found there also.

²⁻² = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8 (quoted also in the Samanta Pāsādika, p. 290).

paṭimaṇḍitaṃ catusatṭhi-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo nāmāti vatvā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehīti.'

40. Tato anantaraṃ asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Majjhima-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhe pariharathāti.' Tato anantaraṃ bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Saṃyutta-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Mahākassapa-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'bhante imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.' Tato anantaraṃ visati-bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Aṅguttara-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Anuruddha-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.'

41. Tato anantaraṃ

Dhammasaṃgani-Vibhaṅgaṃ ca Kathāvatthuṃ ca Pug-galaṃ

Dhātu-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānaṃ Abhidhammo ti vuccatīti

evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ sukhuma-ñāna-gocaraṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāmāti vatvā pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyaṃ akāṃsu. Vutta-nayen'eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi.

42. Tato paraṃ Jātaṃ Mahā-niddeso Cūla-niddeso Paṭi-sambhidā-maggo Sutta-nipāto Dhamma-padaṃ Udānaṃ Iti-vuttakaṃ Vimāna-peta-vatthu Thera-theri-gathā ti imaṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā Khuddaka-gantho nāma ayaṃ ti ca vatvā, Abhidhamma-piṭakasmim yeva saṃgahaṃ āropayimsūti Dīgha-bhāṇakā vadanti, Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana Cariyā-piṭaka-Apadāna-Buddhavaṇṇesesa saddhiṃ sabbam pi taṃ Khuddakagantaṃ suttanta-piṭake pariyāpannaṃ ti vadanti.

43. Evaṃ etaṃ sabbam pi Buddha-vacanaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ paṭhamamajjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭaka-vasena, nikāya-vasena pañca-vidhaṃ, aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ, dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsītisahassa-vidhaṃ ti vedītabbaṃ.

44. Kathaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ? Yaṃ hi Bhāgavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhītvā yāva anupā-

disesāya nibbāna-dhūtuyā parinibbāyati tāva etthantare pañca-cattālisa-vassāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anu-sāsantena vā paccavekkhantena vā vuttaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ ekara-saṃ vimutti-rasaṃ eva hoti. Evaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ.¹

45. Kathaṃ-dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ? Sabbam eva c' etaṃ dhammo c' eva vinayo cāti saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Tattha Vinaya-piṭakaṃ vinayo, avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ Dhammo. Ten' ev' āha :² 'Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma. Ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ, Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti' ca evaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ.

46. Kathaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanaṃ ti ti-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha—

Anekajātisamsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam
Gahakāraṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam
Gahakāra diṭṭho 'si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi
Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visamkhitam
Visamkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā ti³

idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanaṃ. Keci 'Yadā have pātu-bhavanti dhammā ti' Khandake⁴ udāna-gāthaṃ vadanti. Esā pana pāṭipada-divase sabbaññū-bhāva-ppattassa somanassamaya-ñāṇena paccayākāraṃ paccavekkhantassa uppannā udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā. Yaṃ pana parinibbāna-kāle abhāsi, 'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo "vaya-dhammā saṃkhārā, appamādena sampādetthāti,"'⁵ idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanaṃ. Ubhiñṇam antare yaṃ vuttaṃ etaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanaṃ nāma. Evaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-Buddha-vacana-vasena ti-vidhaṃ.

47. Kathaṃ piṭaka-vasena ti-vidhaṃ? Sabbam pi c' etaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti

¹ So also Cullavagga, IX. 1. 4.

² That is to say, Kassapa. Compare Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1, 7, 8.

³ Dhammapada 153, 4.

⁴ Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3.

⁵ Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta, VI. 10 = S. VI. 2. 5. 2.

ti-ppabhedam eva hoti. Tattha paṭhama-saṃgītiyaṃ saṃgī-taṇ ca asaṃgītaṇ ca sabbam pi samodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pāti-mokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni dvāvīsati Khandhakā soḷasa Parivārā ti idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ nāma. Brahmajālādi-catuttimsa-suttanta-saṃgaho Dīgha-nikāyo, Mūlapariyāya-suttādi-diyadḍhasatadve-sutta-saṃgaho Majjhima-nikāyo, Oghatarāṇa - suttādi - sattasuttasahassa - sattasata - dvāsatthi-sutta-saṃgaho Saṃyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-suttādi-navasuttasahassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasutta - saṃgaho Aṅ-guttara - nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha - Dhammapada - Udāna - Itivuttaka - Suttanipāta - Vimānavatthu - Petavatthu - Thera-Therīgāthā - Jātaka - Niddesa - Paṭisambhidāpadāna - Buddha-vaṇsa-Cariyāpiṭaka - vasena pannarasabhedo Khuddaka - nikāyo ti idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ nāma. Dhamma-saṃgaho Vibhaṅgo Dhātu-kathā Puggalapaññatti Kathāvatthu Yama-kam Paṭṭhānan ti idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāma.

48. Tattha

Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuḍdesa-Pārajikādi-satta - apattikkhandha - mātikā - vibhaṅgādi - ppabhedanāya, visesabhūtā ca dāhikamma-sithilīkaraṇa-ppayojanā anuppañ-ñattinayā, kāyika-vācasika - ajjhācāra - nisedhanato c' esa kāyaṃ vācaṇ ca vineti. Tasmā vividha-nayattā visesa-nayattā kāya-vācānaṇ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto. Ten' etaṃ etassa vacanatttha-kosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ—

‘Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ.
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto’ ti.

49. Itaraṃ pana

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato
Suttāṇasutta-sabhāgato ca Suttaṇ ti akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ hi attattha-paratthādi-bhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā c' ettha atthā veneyy-ajjhāsayānulomena vuttattā. ‘Savati c' etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatīti’ vuttaṃ hoti. ‘Sūduti ca dhenu viya khīraṃ paggharatīti’ vuttaṃ hoti.

‘Sutthū ca ne tāyati rakkhatīti’ vuttam hoti. Sutta-sabhāgañ ca tam, yathā hi tacchakānañ suttañ pamāṇaṇ hoti evam etam pi viññūnañ, yathā ca suttena saṃgahītāni pupphāni na vikiriyañti na viddhamsiyañti evam etena saṃgahītā atthā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Attānañ sūcanato suvuttato savanato ’tha sūdanato
Suttāṇāsutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātan ti.

50. Itaro pana,

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhi-saddo vuddhi-salakkhaṇa-pūjita-paricchin-nādhikesu dissati. Tathā h’ ‘esa bālā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantīti’ ādisu vuddhiyaṃ āgato. ‘Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā’ ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. ‘Rājābhirājā manuj-into’ ti ādisu pūjite. ‘Paṭibalo vine-tuṃ abhidhamme abhivinaye’ ti ādisu paricchinne. ‘Añña-añña-saṃkara-virahite dhamme ca vinaye cāti’ vuttam hoti. ‘Abhikkantena vaṇṇenāti’ ādisu adbike. Ettha ca ‘rūpūpa-pattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatīti’ ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. ‘Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā ti’ ādinā nayena arammaṇādihi lakkhaṇīyattā salakkhaṇāpi. ‘Sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārahā ti adhippāyo. ‘Phasso hoti vedanā hotīti’ ādinā nayena sabhāva-paricchinattā paricchinṇā ti. ‘Mahaggaṭā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ pan’ ettha avasiṭṭham, tam

Piṭakaṃ piṭak-attha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.

Tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyatti pi hi ‘mā piṭaka-sampadānenāti’ ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. Atha ‘puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakaṃ ādāyāti’ ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā ‘piṭakaṃ piṭakattha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.’ Idāni ‘tena

samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti. Tena evaṃ du-vidhatthena piṭaka-saddena saba samāsam katvā vinayo ca so piṭakañ ca pariyatti-bhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cāti Vinaya-piṭakam. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttañ ca tam piṭakam cāti Sutta-piṭakam : abhidhammo ca so piṭakam cāti Abhidhamma-piṭakan ti. Evam ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. Evam ānavā ca puna pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nāna-ppakāra-kosallattham

Desanā-sāsanakathā-bhedam tesu yathāraham

Sikkhappahāna-gambhīra-bhāvañ ca paridīpaye.

Pariyatti-bhedam sampattiṃ vipattiñ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye.

52. Tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni piṭakāni yathākkamam āṇā-vohāra-paramattha-desanā, yathā-parādha-yathānuloma-yathādhamma-sāsanāni, saṃvarāsaṃvara-dīṭṭhi - viniveṭhana - nāmarūpa - pariccheda - kathā cāti vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinaya-piṭakam āṇārahena Bhagavatā āṇā-bāhullato desitattā āṇā-desanā, Sutta-piṭakam vohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā vohāra-bāhullato desitattā vohāra-desanā, Abhidhamma-piṭakam paramattha-kusalena Bhagavatā paramattha-bāhullato desitattā paramattha-desanā ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāparādham ettha sāsītā ti yathāparādha-sāsanam, dutiyam anek-ajjhāsa-yānusaya-caritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomam ettha sāsītā ti yathānuloma-sasanam, tatiyam dhamma-puñja-matte aham mamāti saññino sattā yathā-dhammam ettha sāsītā ti yathā-dhamma-sāsanam ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācāra-paṭipakkha-bhūto saṃvarāsaṃvarato ettha kathito ti saṃvarāsaṃvara-kathā. Saṃvarāsaṃvarato ti khuddako e' eva mahanto ca saṃvarato, kammakammam viya phalāphalam viya ca. Dutiyam dvāsattā-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā-dīṭṭhi - viniveṭhanā ettha kathitā ti dīṭṭhi-viniveṭhana-kathā. Tatiyam rāgādi-paṭipakkha-bhūto nāmarūpa-paricchedo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpa-pariccheda-kathā ti vuccati.

53. Tisu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahanāni catubbidho ca gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinaya-piṭake visesena adhisīla-sikkhā vuttā, Sutta-piṭake adhicitta-sikkhā, Abhidhamma-piṭake adhipaññā-sikkhā. Vinaya-piṭake ca vītikka-

ma-ppahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vītikkaṃa-paṭipakkhattā silassa, Sutta-piṭake pariyuṭṭhāna-ppahānaṃ pariyuṭṭhāna-paṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhamma-piṭake anusaya-ppahānaṃ anusaya-paṭipakkhattā paññāya. Paṭhame ca tad-aṅga-ppahānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhana - samuccheda - ppahānāni, paṭhame duccarita-saṃkilesa-ppahānaṃ itaresu taṇhā-diṭṭhi-saṃkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi dhammattha-desanā-paṭivedha-gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho. Tīsu pi c' etesu ete dhammattha-desanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo manda-buddhihi dukkhogāḷhā alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetumhi ñānaṃ dhamma-paṭisambhidā.' Attho ti hetu-phalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetu-phale ñānaṃ attha-paṭisambhidā' ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anuloma-paṭiloma-saṃkhepa-vitthārādivasena vā kathanāṃ. Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiyo lokuttaro visayato ca asaṃmohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattīsu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa - saṃkhāto aviparīta - sabhāvo. Idāni yasinā etesu tīsu pi piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-jātaṃ attha-jataṃ vā, yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ ñānassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tad-attha-jotikā desanā, yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodha-saṃkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabhāvo, sabbam pi etaṃ anupacita-kusala-sambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhogāḷhaṃ alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṇ ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ tesu yathārahaṃ
Sikkhappahānagambhīrabhāvaṇ ca paridīpaye

iti ayam gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyatti-bhedo datṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Tattha duggahitā upārambhādi-hetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko . . . pe . . . So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam. Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmim vā aṅga-paccāṅge ḍaseyya. So tato-nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekacce mogha-purisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallam. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā c’ eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivāda-ppamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa c’ atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti taṃ c’ assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ’ ti.

Yā pana suggahitā sīla-kkhandādi pāripūriṃ yeva ākaṃkhamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayam nissaraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Tesam te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ’ ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariññāta-kkhandho pahīna-kilesa bhāvitamaggo paṭividdhākuppo sacchikata-nirodho khīṇāsavo kevalaṃ paveṇi-pālanatthāya vaṇṣānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayam bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Vinaye pana suppaṭipanno bhikkhu sīla-sampadam nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhi-sampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno

paññā-sampadam nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tāsā ca tatth' eva pabheda-vacanato. Evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjāttaya-cha-abhiññā-catu-paṭisambhidā-bhedam sampattim pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭipanno anuññāta-sukha-samphassa-attharaṇa-pāpuraṇādi-phassa-sāmaññato ! paṭikkhittesu upādiṇṇa-phassādisu anavajja-saññi hoti. Vuttam h' etaṃ :¹ 'tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti.' Tato dussila-bhāvam pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭipanno 'cattāro 'nu bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā' ti ādisu adhippāyam ajānanto duggahitam gaṇhāti. Yam sandhāya vuttam :² 'attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ ca khanati bahuṃ ca apuñnam pasavatīti.' Tato micchā-diṭṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhamma-cintam atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato citta-kkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttam h' etaṃ : 'Cattāri 'māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cinte-tabbāni, yāni cinto ummādaṃ viḅhūtaṃ bhāgi assāti.' Evam etesu duppaṭipanno yathā-kkamena imaṃ dussila-bhāva-micchādiṭṭhitā-cittakkhepa-bhedam vipattim pāpuṇāti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ
Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam viḅhāvaye

iti ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni ūtvā tesam vasen' etaṃ Buddha-vacanan ti vidhan ti nātabbo.

58. Katham nikāya-vasena pañca-vidham? Sabbam eva c' etaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Saṃyutta-nikāyo Aṅguttara-nikāyo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti pañca-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha katamo Dīgha-nikāyo? Tivagga-saṃgahāni Brahmajālādāni catuttiṃsa suttāni.

Catuttiṃs' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṃgaho
Esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

¹ As in the 68th Pācittiya.

² As in Cullavagga, I. 32. 3.

Kasmā pan' esa Dighanikāyo ti vuccati ? Dīgha-ppamāṇa-suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūha-nivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-nikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapāṇāpoṇika-nikāyo cikkhallika-nikāyo' ti evamādiṇi c' ettha sādhakāni sāsanaṭo lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhāve vacanaṭṭho veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhima-nikāyo ? Majjhima-ppamāṇāni pañcadasa-vagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāya-suttādiṇi diyaḍḍhasataṃ dve ca suttāni

Diyaḍḍha-sata-suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so

Nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasa-vagga-pariggaho ti.

Katamo Saṃyutta-nikāyo ? Devatā-saṃyuttādi-vasena kathitāni Oghataraṇādīni satta sutta-sahasāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

Sattasutta-sahasāni satta sutta-satāni ca

Dvāsaṭṭhi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyutta-saṃgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttara-nikāyo ? Ekeka-aṅgātireka-vasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādīni nava sutta-sahasāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññāsaṇi ca suttāni.

Nava sutta-sahasāni pañca sutta-satāni ca

Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṅkhā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddaka-nikāyo ? Sakalaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ Khuddakapāṭhādayo ca pubbe-nidasita-pañcadasa-bhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p' ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike

Tadaññaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ uikāyo Khuddako mato ti.

Evaṃ nikāya-vasena pañcavidhaṃ.

59. Kathaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhuta-dhammaṃ Vedallaṃ ti nava-pabbhaḍḍhaṃ hoti.

Tattha Ubhato-vibhaṅga-niddesa-khandaka-parivāṇā Suttanipāṭe Maṃgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvaṭṭaka-suttāni aññaṃ pi ca sutta-nāmakam Tathāgata-vacanaṃ Suttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ suttaṃ Geyyan

ti veditabbaṃ. Visesaṃ saṃyuttake sakalo pi sagāthaka-vaggo. Sakalaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ niggāthaka-suttaṃ yaṃ ca aññaṃ pi atṭhahi aṅgehi asaṃgahitaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ taṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Dhammapadam Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipāte no sutta-nāmikā suddhikagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassa-ūṇa-mayikagāthā-pāṭisaṃyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. 'Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā' ti ādinaya-ppavattā dasuttarasatā suttantā Itivuttakan ti veditabbaṃ. Aparaṇaka-jātakādinī paññāsādhikāni pañca-jātaka-satāni Jātakan ti veditabbaṃ. 'Cattāro' me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande' ti¹ ādinaya-ppavattā sabbe pi acchariyā-abbhuta-dhamma-pāṭisaṃyuttā suttantā Abbhuta-dhamman ti veditabbaṃ. Cullavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammāditṭhi-Sakkapañha-Saṃkhārabbhājanīya - Mahāpupphaṇa-suttaantādayo sabbe pi vedāṇ ca tuṭṭhiṇ ca laddhāladdhā pucchita-suttantā Vedallaṃ ti veditabbo. Evaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ.

60. Kathaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidhaṃ? Sabbam evaṃ etaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ

Drāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve sahasāni bhikkhuto

Caturāsīti sahasāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.²

Evaṃ paridīpita-dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-ppabbhaṃ hoti. Tattha ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ eko dhammakkhandaḥ. Yaṃ anekānusandhikaṃ tattha anusandhi-vasena dhammakkhanda-gaṇanā. Gāthā-bandhesu pañha-pucchanaṃ eko dhammakkhandaḥ viśajjanaṃ eko. Abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tika-duka-bhājanāṃ ekamekaṇ ca citta-vāra-bhājanaṃ eko dhammakkhandaḥ. Vinaye atthi vatthu atthi mātikā atthi pada-bhājanīyaṃ atthi āpatti atthi anāpatti atthi tikacchedo: tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhandaḥ ti veditabbo. Evaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidhaṃ.

61. Evaṃ etaṃ abhedato rasa-vasena ekavidhaṃ, bheda-

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, V. 33.

² Theragāthā 1024 (Ānanda); already quoted above, § 7.

dhamma-vinayâdi-vasena duvidhâdibhedam Buddha-vacanam saṃgāyantena Mahākassapa-pamukhena vaṣi-gaṇena 'ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanam idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam idaṃ Sutta-piṭakam idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddaka-nikāyo, imāni suttādini nav-aṅgāni, imāni caturāsīti dhammakkhanda-sahassānīti' imaṃ pabhedam vavatthapetvā va saṃgītam. Na kevalaṃ¹ ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasamgaha-vaggasamgaha-peyyālasamgaha-ekanipāta - dukanipatādi - nipātasamgaha - saṃyuttasamgaha-paññāsasamgahādin anekavidham tisu piṭakesu sandissamāna-samgaha - ppabhedam vavatthapetvā² sattahi māsehi saṃgītam.

62.¹ Saṃgīti-pariyosāne c'assa: 'Idaṃ Mahākassapa-ttherena Dasabalassa sāsanam pañca-vassa-sahassa-parimāṇam kalam pavattana-samattham katan' ti sañjāta-ppamodā, sādhu-kāram viya dadamānā, ayaṃ mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantam katvā anekappakāram saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pātur ahesum. Ayaṃ paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nāma, yā loke :

Satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,
Thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccate ti.

¹ This section recurs in the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29.

I.

BRAHMAJĀLA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1.

1. Imissā pathama-mahū saṃgītiyā vattamānāya vinaya-saṃghāvasāne Suttapiṭake ādi-nikāyassa ādi-suttam Brahma-jūlam pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena 'Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti' evamādi-vacana-pariyosāne yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yañ ca ūrabbha bhāsitaṃ taṃ sabbam pakāsento āyasmā Ānando '*evam me sutan*' ti ādim āha. Tena vuttam:¹ 'Brahmajālassāpi evam me sutan ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahū-saṃgīti-kāle vutta-nidānam ādīti.'

Ettha *evan* ti nipāta padam. *Me* ti ādīni nāma-padāni.

Paṭipanno hotīti. Ettha paṭīti upasagga-padam, hotīti ākkhyāta-padan ti. Iminā tāva nayena pada-vibhāgo vedītabbo.

Atthato pana evam saddo tāva upamūpadesa-sampaham-sana-garahana-vacanasamapaṭiggah-ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇ-ādi anekattha-bhedo. Tathā h' esa

Evam jūtena maccena katabbam kusalam bahun' ti

evamādisu upamāyam āgato. 'Evan te abhikkamitabbam evam paṭikkamitabbam ti' ādisu upadeso. 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ sugatā' ti ādisu sampahamsane. 'Evam evam panāyam Vasali yasmim vā tasim vā tassa muṇḍa-

¹ Above, § 2.

kassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ti' ādisu garahaṇe. 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun' ti ādisu vacana-sampañjgahe. 'Evaṃ vyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti' ādisu ākāre.¹ 'Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appabūdhāṃ appūtaṃkaṃ lahu-tṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Subho kho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appabūdhāṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati ti." Evañ ca pana vadehi: "Sādhū kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti"² ādisu nidassane. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Kālāma, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā' ti. 'Akusalā bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti. 'Sāvajjā bhante.' 'Viññū³-garahitā vā viññū-pasatthā³ vā' ti. 'Viññū-garahitā bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā³ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti.' 'Samattā bhante samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotiti'⁴ ādisu avadhāraṇe.

Svāyam idha ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo. Tattha ākāratthena evaṃ-saddena etaṃ atthaṃ dīpeti: 'Nānā-naya-nipuṇaṃ anek-ajjhāsaya-samuṭṭhānaṃ atthavyañjana-sampannaṃ vividha-pāṭihāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedha-gambhīraṃ sabba-sattānaṃ saka-sakabhāsānurūpato sotapathaṃ āgacchantāṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabba-ppakārena kosamattho viññātum sabba-tṭhāmena pana sotu-kāmatāṃ janetvā pi evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan' ti.

Nidassānatthena: 'Nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento 'evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi evaṃ sutan' ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇatthena: 'etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahu-ssutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gati-mantānaṃ sati-mantānaṃ dhiti-mantānaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ

¹ ? Pāc. 68, 70.³ So all MSS.² Subha Sutta, 2.⁴ Aṅguttara, 3. 65. 7.

yadidaṃ Ānando'¹ ti evaṃ Bhagavatā, 'Āyasmā Ānando attha-kusalo dhamma-kusalo vyañjana-kusalo nirutti-kusalo² pubbāpara-kkusalo' ti evaṃ dhamma-senāpatinā ca pasattha-bhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇa-balaṃ dassento satiānaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti evaṃ me sutāṃ, tañ ca kho atthato vā vyañjanato vā anūnaṃ avadhikaṃ, evaṃ eva na aññathā, daṭṭhabban ti.

Me saddo tīsu atthesu dissatī. 'Tathā hi 'ssa gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ ti' ādisu mayā ti attho. 'Sāduhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetūti' ādisu mayhaṃ ti attho. 'Dhamma-dāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathāti' ādisu mama ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutāṃ ti ca mama sutāṃ ti ca attha-dvaye yujjati.

Sutaṃ ti ayaṃ saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnūpacitānuyoga³-sotaviññeyya-sotadvārānusāra-viññāpādī anek-atthā-ppabhedo. 'Tathā hi 'ssa senāya pasuto' ti ādisu gacchanta ti attho. 'Suta-dhammassa passato' ti ādisu vissuta-dhammassāti attho. 'Avassutā vassutassāti' ādisu kilinnākilinnassāti attho. 'Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ ti' ādisu upacitaṃ ti attho. 'Ye jhānapasutā dhīrā' ti ādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho. 'Diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutā' ti ādisu sota-viññeyyaṃ ti attho. 'Suta-dhara suta-sannicayo' ti ādisu sotadvārānusāra-viññāpa-dhara ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārānusārena upadhāritaṃ ti vā upadhāraṇaṃ ti vā ti attho. Me saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaṃ mayā sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena upadhāritaṃ ti yujjati, maraṇāti atthe sati evaṃ mama sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena mama upadhāraṇaṃ ti yujjati.

Evaṃ etesu tīsu padesu evaṃ ti sotaviññāpādī viññāpa-kicca-nidassanaṃ, me ti vutta-viññāpa-samaṅgi-puggalanidassanaṃ, sutāṃ ti assavaṇa-bhāva-paṭikkhepato anūnāna-dhikāviparīta-gaḥaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā evaṃ ti tassā sotadvārānusārena pavattāya viññāpa-vīthiyā nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavatti-bhāva-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti atta-ppakāsaṇaṃ, sutāṃ ti dhamma-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha saṃ-

¹ Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.² St nirupatti-kusalo.³ Sedā kilinnāpacitā.

khepo. Nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā mayā na aññaṃ kataṃ idaṃ pana kataṃ ayaṃ dhammo suto ti.

Tathā evan ti niddisitabba-ppakāsanam, me ti puggala-ppakāsanam. Sutan ti puggala-kicca-ppakāsanam. Idaṃ vuttam hoti yaṃ suttaṃ niddisissāmi mayā evaṃ sutan ti.

Tathā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-atthavyañjana-gahaṇam hoti tassa nāu-ākāra-niddeso. Evan ti hi ayaṃ ākāra-paññatti, me ti kattāra-niddeso, sutan ti visaya-niddeso. Ettāvatā nāna-ppakāra-ppavattena citta-santānena taṃ samaṅgino kattu-visaye gahaṇa-sannitthānam kataṃ hoti.

Atha vā evan ti puggala-kicca-niddeso, sutan ti viññāṇa-kicca-niddeso, me ti ubhaya-kicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhepo. Mayā savana - kicca - viññāṇa-samaṅginā puggalena viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savaṇa-kicca-vohārena sutan ti.

Tattha evan ti ca me ti ca sacchikatthā-paramatthā-vasena avijjamāna-paññatti. Kiṃ h' ettha taṃ paramatthato atthi yaṃ evan ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labbhettha. Sutan ti vijjamāna-paññatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha sotena upaladdhaṃ taṃ paramatthato vijjamānan ti. Tathā evan ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāyapaññatti, sutan ti ditthādinī upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya paññatti.

Ettha ca evan ti vacanena asaṃmohaṃ dīpeti, na hi sammūlho nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-samattho hoti. Sutan ti vacanena sutassa asaṃmosaṃ dīpeti. Yassa hi sutam pammuttam hoti na so kāl-antare mayā sutan ti pativijānāti. Icc-assa asaṃmohena paññā-siddhi, asaṃmohena sati-siddhi. Tattha paññā-pubbaṅgamāya satiyā vyañjanāvadhāraṇa-samatthatā, sati-pubbaṅgamāya paññāya attha-paṭivedha-samatthatā, tad-ubhaya-samatthatā - yogena atthavyañjana-sampannassa dhamma-kosassa anupālana-samatthato dhamma-bhaṇḍāgārikatta-siddhi.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti vacanena yoniso-manasikāram dīpeti ayoniso-manasikaroto nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedhābhāvato. Sutan ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti vikkhitta-cittassa savaṇābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhitta-citto puggalo sabba-sampattiyā

vuccamāno pi ‘na mayā sutam puna bhaṇathāti’ bhaṇati. Yoniso manasikārena c’ ettha atta-sammā-pañidhiṃ pubbe ca kata-puññatam sūdheti, sammū appaṇihit-attassa pubbe akata-puññassa vā tad-abbhūvato avikkhepena saddhamma-savaṇam sappurisūpassayañ ca sadhethi. Na hi vikkhitto sotum sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savaṇam atthīti.

Aparo nayo. Yasmā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-attha-vyañjana-ggahaṇam hoti tassa nānākāra-niddeso ti vuttam, so ca evam bhaddako ākāro na sammū appaṇihit-attano pubbe akata-puññassa vā hoti, tasmā evan ti iminū bhaddakena ākārena pacchima-cakka-dvaya-sampattim attano dīpeti—suttan ti savana-yogena purima-cakka-dvaya-sampattim. Na hi appatirūpa-dese vasato sappurisūpassaya-virahitassa vū savaṇam atthi. Icc assa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā āsaya-suddhi-siddhā hoti, purima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā payoga-suddhi. Tāya ca āsaya-siddhiyā adhigama-vyatti payoga-siddhiyā āgama-vyatti siddhi. Iti payog-āsaya¹-suddhass’ āgamādhigama-sampanṇassa vacanam, aruṇaggaṃ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso-manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamam bhavitun ti tñānena dānam tñapento *Evam me sutan* ti ādim āha.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti, iminā nāna-ppakāra-pañivedha-dīpakena vacanena attano attha-pañibhāna-pañisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvaṃ dīpeti. Sutan ti, iminā sotabba-bheda-pañivedha-dīpakena dhamma-nirutti²-pañisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvaṃ. Evan ti, idaṃ yoniso-manasikāra-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, ‘Ete mayā dhammā manasā’ nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā’ ti dīpeti. Sutan ti, idaṃ savana-yoga-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, ‘Bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricītā’ ti dīpeti. Tad-ubhayena pi attha-vyañjana-paripūriṃ dīpento savane ādaram janeti. Attha-vyañjana-paripuṇṇam³ hi dhammam ādarena asuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotīti ādaram janetvā sakkaccaṃ dhammo sotabbo.

¹ Sdt payogāya.

² Sdt nirupatti.

³ Sdt paripuṇṇam.

Evam me sutan ti, iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgata-ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ attano adahanto asappurisa-bhūmiṃ atikkamati, sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisa-bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaṃ uttāpeti, saddhamme cittaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti, ‘Kevalaṃ sutam ev’ etaṃ mayā tass’ eva pana Bhagavato vacanan’ ti dipento attānaṃ parimoceti, Satthāraṃ apadissati, Jina-vacanaṃ appeti, dhamma-nettitaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Api ca *Evam me sutan ti* attanā uppādita-bhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto, purima-savanaṃ vivaranto, ‘sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ idaṃ mayā tass’ eva pana Bhagavato catu-vesāraṇṇa-visāradassa dasabala-dharassa āsabhaṇṭhānaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanādino sabba-satt-uttamassa dhamm-issarassa dhamma-rājassa dhammādhipatino dhamma-dīpassa dhamma-saraṇassa saddhamma-vara-cakkavattino Sammā-Sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjanevā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kātābbā’ ti, sabba-deva-manussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhā-sampadaṃ uppādeti.¹ Ten’ etaṃ vuccati

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vaddheti sāsane

Evam me sutam icc’ evaṃ vadaṃ Gotama-sāvako ti.

Ekan ti, gaṇana-pariccheda-niddeso. *Samayan ti*, paricchinna-niddeso. *Ekaṃ samayan ti*, aniyāmita-paridipanaṃ. Tattha samaya-saddo

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetu-ditṭhisu

Paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi ’ssa ‘App eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālāu ca samayaū ca upādāyāti’ evaṃ ādisu samavāyo attho. ‘Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyāti’ ādisu khaṇo. ‘Uṇha-samayo pariḷāha-samayo’ ti ādisu kālo. ‘Mahāsamayo pavanasmīn’ ti ādisu samūho. ‘Samayo pi kho te Bhaddālī appaṭividdho ahosi,’ Bhagavā

¹ Sāt uppādeti.

kho Savatthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya na paripūra-kārīti,” ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣīti’ ādisu hetu. ‘Tena kho pana samayena uggaḥamāno paribbājako samaṇa-Maṇḍikā-putto samaya-ppavādake tiṇḍukā-cire eka-sālake Mallākāya ¹ ārāme paṭivasatīti’ ādisu diṭṭhi.

‘Diṭṭhe ’va dhamme yo attho yo c’ attho samparāyiko
Atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti’ ²

ādisu paṭilābho. ‘Sammā mānābhisamayo antamākāsi dukkha-ssāti’ ādisu pahānaṃ. ‘Dukkassa piḷan-attho saṃkhat-attho santāp-attho vipariṇāṃ-attho abhisamay-attho ti’ ādisu paṭi-vedho. Idha pana kālo attho. Tena samvacchara-utu-mās-addhamāsa-rattindiva-pubbaṇha-majjhantika-sāyaṇha-paṭha-ma-majjhima-pacchima-yāma-muhuttādisu kāla-ppabhedabhūtesu samayesu *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti.

Tattha kiñcāpi etesu samvaccharādisu samayesu yaṃ yaṃ suttaṃ yaṃhi yaṃhi samvacchare utumhi māse pakkhe ratti-bhāge divasa-bhāge vā vuttaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ therassa suviditaṃ suvavatthāpitaṃ paññāya. Yasmā pana Evam me suttaṃ asuka-samvacchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṃ vutte na sakkā sukkena dhāretuṃ vā uddisitūṃ vā uddisāpetuṃ vā bahuṃ c’ eva vattabbaṃ hoti, tasmā eken’ eva padena taṃ atthaṃ samodhānetvā—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Ye vā ine gabbh-okkantika-samayo, jāti-samayo samvega-samayo abhinikkhamana-samayo dukkara-kārika-samayo Māra-vijaya-samayo abhisambodhi-samayo diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihāra-samayo desanā-samayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evam-ādayo Bhagavato deva-manussesu ativiya pakāsā aneke kāla-ppabhedā eva samayā. Tesu samayesu desanā-samaya-saṃkhātāṃ *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti. Yo cāyaṃ ūṇa-karuṇā-kicca-samayesu karuṇā-kicca-samayo, attahita-parahita-paṭipatti-samayesu parahita-paṭipatti-samayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīya-dvaya-samayesu dhammi-kathā-samayo, desanā-

¹ Set Bm Mallikāya.

² Saṃyutta, III, 2. 7. 6.

paṭipatti-samayesu desanā-samayo. Tesu pi samayesu aññata-
ram sandhāya—*Ekam samayan ti āha.*

Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme 'Yasmiṃ samaye
kāmvāvacaran ti' ca, ito aññesu Sutta-padesu 'Yasmiṃ samaye
bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehīti' ca bhumma-vacanena
niddeśo kato, Vinaye ca 'Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā'
ti karaṇa-vacanena, tathā akatvā 'Ekam samayan' ti upa-
yoga-vacanena niddeśo kato ti? Tattha tathā

idha ca aññathā attha-sambhavato. Tattha hi
Abhidhamme ito aññesu Sutta-padesu ca adhikaraṇattho
bhāvena bhāva-lakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇam
hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo ca¹ tattha vuttānam
phassādi-dhammānam, khaṇa-samavāya-hetu-samkhātassa ca
samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhīyati, tasmā tadattha-
jotanattham tattha bhumma-vacanena niddeśo kato. Vinaye
ca hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhā-
pada-paññatti-samayo Sāriputtādihi duviññeyyo, tena
samayena hetu-bhūtena karaṇa-bhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni
paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññatti-hetu ca avekkamāno Bha-
gavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadattha-jotanattham tattha
karaṇa-vacanena niddeśo kato. Idha pana

aññasmiṃ ca evaṃ-jātike accanta-samyogattho sambhavati.
Yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā inam aññaṃ vū suttantaṃ desesi
accantaṃ eva taṃ samayaṃ karaṇā-vihārena vihāsi, tasmā
tadattha-jotanattham idha upayoga-vacana-niddeśo kato ti.
Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhivā² bhummena karaṇena ca
Aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhāti.

Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti 'tasmiṃ samaye ti vā, tena
samayenāti vā, taṃ samayan ti vā abhilāpa-matta-bhedo esa,
sabbattha bhummam eva attho' ti. Tasmā ekam samayan ti
vutte pi ekasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Bhagavā ti garu, garumhi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti, ayañ

¹ St ti ca; Bm omits.

² Bm avekkhivā.

ca sabba-guṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabba-sattānaṃ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porāṇehi pi vuttaṃ

‘Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ, Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttamaṃ

Garu-gārava-yutto so¹ Bhagavā tena vuccatīti.’

Api ca

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā² yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā

Bhattavā vantaḡamana bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti

imissā gāthāya vasen’ assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vutto yeva.

Ettāvatā c’ ettha ‘evam me sutan’ ti vacanena yathā-sutaṃ dhammaṃ desento Bhagavato dhamma-saṃraṃ paccakkhaṃ karoti. Tena ‘Na idaṃ atikkanta-satthukaṃ pāvacanam. Ayaṃ vo satthā’ ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṇṭhitaṃ jaṇaṃ samassūseti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā ti vacanena, tasmaṃ samaye Bhagavato avijjamāna-bhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbānaṃ sūreti.³ Tena ‘evam-vidhassa nāma ariya-dhammassa desako dasabala-dhara vajira-saṃghāta-samāna-kāyo so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto. Ken’ aññena jīvite āsā janetabbā’ ti jivita-madamattaṃ jaṇaṃ saṃvejeti saddhamme c’ assa ussāhaṃ janeti. Evan ti ca bhaṇanto desanā-sampattiṃ niddisati, me sutan ti sāvaka-sampattiṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ ti kāla-sampattiṃ, Bhagavā ti desaka-sampattiṃ.

Antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandan ti, antarā saddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemajjha-vivarādisu vattati. ‘Tad antaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatā’ ti ca

‘Janā saṃgama mantenti mañ ca tañ⁴ ca kim antaran’

ti ca ādisu hi kāraṇe antarā-saddo. ‘Addasā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājaṇaṃ dhovantīti’ ādisu khaṇe. ‘Yass’ antarato na santi kopā’ ti ādisu citte. ‘Antarā

¹ Sc omits; St va.

³ Bm sādheti.

² Sdg bhagavā.

⁴ Bm tvañ.

vosānamāpādīti' ādisu vemajjhe. 'Api cāyaṃ Tapodā dviṇṇaṃ mahā-nirayānaṃ antarikūya āgaecchatīti' ādisu vivare. Svāyaṃ idha vivare vattati. Tasmā Rājagahassa ca Nālandāya ca vivare ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Antarā-saddena pana yuttattā upayoga-vacanaṃ kataṃ. Edisesu ca thānesu akkhara-eittakā¹ 'antarā gāmaṇ ca nadiṇ ca yātīti' evaṃ ekam eva antarā-saddaṃ payuñjanti. So dutiya-padena pi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojiyamāne upayoga-vacanaṃ na pāpuṇāti. Idha pana yojetvā yeva vutto ti.

Addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hotīti, addhāna-saṃkhātāṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno hoti, dīgha-maggaṃ ti attho. Addhāna-gamana-samayassa hi Vibhaṅge 'addha²-yojanaṃ gacchissāmīti bhuñjitabban' ti ādi vacanato addha-yojanaṃ pi addhāna-maggo hoti, Rājagahato pana Nālandā³ yojanaṃ eva.

Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhīti ti. Mahatāti guṇa-mahattena pi mahatā saṅkhā-mahattena pi.⁴ So hi bhikkhu-saṃgho guṇehi mahā ahosi apicchatādi-guṇa-sata-samannāgatattā, saṅkhāya pi mahā pañca-sata-saṃkhātattā. Bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Tena bhikkhu-saṃghena diṭṭhi-sīla-sāmañña-saṃghāta-saṃkhātena⁵ samaṇa-gaṇenāti attho. *Saddhīti* ti ekato.

Pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehīti. Pañca-mattā etesan ti pañca-mattā, mattā ti pamāṇaṃ⁶ vuceati. Tasmā yathā 'bhojane mattaṇṇūti' vutte, bhojane mattaṃ jānāti pamāṇaṃ jānātīti attho hoti, evaṃ idhāpi tesāṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ pañca-mattā pañca-pamāṇaṃ ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnaṃ satāni *bhikkhu-satāni*. Tehi pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako ti. *Suppiyo* ti, tassa nāmaṃ. *Pi-kāro* magga-paṭipatti-sabhāgatāya puggala-sampiṇḍana-attho. *Kho-kāro* pada-sandhi-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā⁷-vasena vutto. *Paribbājako* ti, Sañjayassa antevāsī Channa⁸-paribbājako. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Yadā Bhagavā taṃ addhāna-

¹ Bm cintakā.² Sd Nālando.³ Sd saṃkhāta-saṃghāte.⁴ Sd addhāna.⁵ Bm adds mahatā.⁶ St janana.

maggam paṭipanno, tadā Suppiyo paribbājako magga-paṭipanno ahoṣīti,¹ atīta-kālattho hi ettha hoti-saddo.

Saddhiṃ anterāsinaṃ Brahmaddattena māṇavenāti, ettha ante vasatīti antevāsī, samīpa-cāro santikāvacaro sisso ti attho.

Brahmadatto ti, tassa nāmaṃ.

Māṇavo ti, satto pi coro pi taruṇo pi vuccati.

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā

Te dīgha-rattam socanti hīnakāyūpagā narā ti¹

ādisu hi satto māṇavo ti vutto. 'Māṇavehi samāgacchan ti kata-kammehi pi akata-kammehi pīti' ādisu coro. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Aṅgako māṇavo ti ādisu taruṇo māṇavo ti vutto. Idhāpi ayam eva attho. Idaṃ vuttam hoti Brahmaddattena nāma taruṇ-antevāsinaṃ saddhiṃ ti.

Tatrāti, tasmīṃ addhāna-magge, tesu vā dvīsu janesu.

Sudan ti, nipāta-mattam.

Aneka-pariyāyenāti, pariyāya-saddo vāra-desanā-kāraṇesu vattati. 'Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun' ti hi vāre pariyāya-saddo vattati. 'Madhu-piṇḍika-pariyāyo ti tam dhārehi' ādisu desanāyam. 'Iminā pi kho te² rājāñña-pariyāyena evam hotūti'³ ādisu kāraṇe. Svāyam idhāpi kāraṇe vattati. Tasmā ayam ettha attho, aneka-vidhena kāraṇena, bahūhi kāraṇehi vuttam hoti.

Buddhassa ayaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ayaṇṇa-rahitassa aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa-samannāgatassāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato 'yam loke jūti-vuddhesu kattabham abhivādanādi-sāmicī-kammam sāmaggi-raso ti vuccati, tam Samaṇassa Gotamassa n' atthi. Tasmā arasa-rūpo Samaṇo Gotamo nibbhogo akiriya-vādo uccheda-vādo jegucchī venayiko tapassī apagabbho' ti.⁴ 'N' atthi Samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñña-dassana-viseso. Takka-pariyāhaṇam Samaṇo Gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam paṭibhāṇam. Samaṇo Gotamo na sabbaññū na loka-vidū na anuttaro na agga-puggalo' ti evam tam tam akāraṇam eva kāraṇan ti

¹ Aṅguttara, III. 35.

³ Sd hetūti.

² Sd omits.

⁴ Bm omits.

vatvā tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ*, dosam, niṇḍam, bhāsati. Yathā ca Buddhassa evaṃ dhamassāpi taṃ taṃ akāraṇam eva kāraṇato vatvā, ‘Samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammo durakkhāto duppaṭivedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko’ ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati. Yathā ca dhammassa evaṃ saṃghassāpi yaṃ vā taṃ vā akāraṇam eva kāraṇato vatvā ‘Micchā-paṭipanno Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka-saṃgho, kuṭila-paṭipanno paccanika-paṭipadam ananuloma-paṭipadam adhammānudhamma-paṭipadam paṭipanno’ ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati.

Antevāsī pan’ assa—‘Amhākaṃ ācariyo aparāmasitabbam parāmasati, anakkamitabbam akkamati, svāyaṃ aggim gilanto viya, hatthena asi-dhāraṃ paharanto¹ viya, muṭṭhinā Sinerum padāletu-kāmo viya, kakaca-danta-pantiyaṃ kīlamāno viya, pabhinna-madam caṇḍa-hatthiṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya, vaṇṇārahass’ eva ratanattayassa *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsamāno, anaya-vyasanam pāpuṇissati. Ācariye kho pana gūtham vā aggim vā kaṇṭakam vā kaṇha-sappaṃ vā akkamante, sūlam vā abhirūhante, haḷāhaḷam vā viṣam khādante, nakha-bhedakam² vā pakkhalante, naraka-ppapātam papatante, na antevāsinaṃ taṃ sabbam anukātabbam hoti. Kammasakā hi sattā,³ attano kammānurūpam eva gatiṃ gacchanti, n’ eva pitā puttassa kammena gacchati, na putto pitu kammena, na mātā puttassa, na putto mātuyā, na bhātā bhaginiyā, na ācariyo antevāsino, na antevāsī ācariyassa kammena gacchati. Mayhañ ca ācariyo tiṇṇam ratanānam *avaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati, mahā-sāvajjo kho pana ariyūpavādo’ ti. Evaṃ youiso unmujjitvā ācariya-vādam maddamāno sammā-kāraṇam eva kāraṇato apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena tiṇṇam ratanānam *vaṇṇaṃ* bhāsituṃ āraddho yathā taṃ paṇḍita-jātiko kula-putto. Tena vuttam *Suppiyassa paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmaddatta-māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati, *dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati, *saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ* bhāsati.

Tattha *vaṇṇaṃ* ti. Vaṇṇa-saddo saṇṭhāna-jāti-rūpāyatana-kāraṇa-pamāṇa-guṇa-pasaṃsāsu dissati. ‘Mahantam

¹ Sd pabhārento; Bm parāmasanto.

² Bm khārodakam (but see J. I. 7).

³ Bm māṇava-sattā.

sappa-rāja-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmiṇṭvā' ti ādisu saṇṭhānaṃ vuccati. 'Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīṇo añño vaṇṇo' ti¹ ādisu jāti. 'Paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato' ti ādisu rūpāyatanam.

Na harāmi na bhañjāmi ārū siṅghāmi vārijam

Atha kena nu vaṇṇena gandhattheno ti vuccatīti²

ādisu kāraṇam. 'Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu pamāṇam. 'Kadā saṃvūḷhā'³ pana te gahapati ime Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu guṇo. 'Vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsātīti' ādisu pasamsā. Idha guṇopi pasamsā pi. Ayaṃ kira taṃ taṃ bhūtam eva kūraṇam apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena ratana-ttayassa guṇūpasamhitam pasamsam abhāsi. Tattha 'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho' ti ādinā, 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ādinā, 'Eka-puggalo bhikkhave loka uppajjamāno uppajjati asamo asamasamo' ti ādinā ca nayena Buddhassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti ca, 'Ālaya-samugghāto vaṭṭ-upacchedo' ti ca 'Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evam ādihi nayehi dhammassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evam ādihi pana nayehi saṃghassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. Pahontena pana dhamma-katthikena pañca-nikāye navaṅgam Satthu-sāsaṇam caturāsīti dhamma-kkhandha-sahassāni ogāhitvā Buddhādīnaṃ vaṇṇo pakāsetabbo. Imasmiṃ tṭhāne Buddhādīnaṃ guṇo pakāsetanto atitthena pakkhanto dhamma-kathiko ti na sakkā vattum, edisesu hi tṭhānesu dhamma-kathikassa thāmo veditabbo. Brahmaddatto pana anussavādi-matta-saṃvaddhikena attano thāmena ratanattayassa vaṇṇam abhāsi.

Itiha te ubho ācariy-antevāsīti, evan te dve ācariy-antevāsikā.

Aññaṃ aññassāti, añño aññassa.

Uju-vipaccanika-rādā ti, isakam pi apaharitvā ujukam eva vividha-paccanika-vādā, anekavūra-viruddha-vādā eva butvā

¹ Assalāyana Sutta.

² S. 9. 14 = J. 3. 308.

³ Bm saññāhā.

ti attho. Ācariyena hi ratanattayassa avaṇṇe bhāsīte antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, puna itaro avaṇṇaṃ itaro vaṇṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ ācariyo sāra-phalake visarukkha-āṇiṃ ākoṭayamāno viya punappuna ratanattayassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, antevāsiko suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇimayāya āṇiyā taṃ āṇiṃ paṭivāmaya-māno¹ viya punappuna ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Tena vuttaṃ *uju-vipaccanika-rādā* ti.

Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti, Bhagavantaṃ ca² bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca paccato paccato dassanaṃ avijahantā iriyāpathānubandhanena anubaddhā honti. Sīsānulokino hutvā anugatā hontīti attho.

Kasmā pana Bhagavā taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno, kasmā Suppiyo anubaddho, kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsātīti?

Bhagavā tva tasmaṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattakesu atthā-rasasu mahā-vihāresu aññatarasmiṃ vasitvā pāto va sarīra-paṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhacāra-velāyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So taṃ divasaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghassa sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, paccā-bhattaṃ piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkanto, bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ patta-cīvaraṃ gāhāpetvā, 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmīti' Rājagahato nikkhamitvā, taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno.

Suppiyo pi tasmaṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattake aññatarasmiṃ paribbājakārāme vasitvā, paribbājaka-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So pi taṃ divasaṃ paribbāja-parisāya sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, bhutta-pātarāso paribbājake paribbājaka-parikkhāraṃ gāhāpetvā 'Nālandaṃ gamissām' icc' eva, Bhagavato taṃ maggaṃ patipanna-bhāvaṃ ajānanto va anubaddho. Sacc pana jāneyya, nānubandheyya.

So ajānitvā va gacchanto gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā olokayamāno Bhagavantaṃ addasa Buddha-siriyā sobhamānaṃ ratta-kambala-parikkhittaṃ viya jaṃgamaṃ kanaka-giri-sikha-raṃ. Tasmaṃ kira samaye Dasabalassa sarīrato nikkhamitvā chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo samantā asīti hatthappamāṇe dese ādhāvanti vidhāvanti, ratanāveḷa-ratanadāma-ratanacuṇṇa-vippa-

¹ Sc paṭivāyamamāno; Bm paṭibāhiyamāno.

² Sd Bhagavantaṃ ādi.

kkiṇṇaṃ viya pasārita-ratana-citta-kañcana-paṭṭaṃ iva ratta-suvaṇṇa-rasa-nisiñcamānaṃ iva ukkā-sannipāta-samākulam iva, nirantaraṃ vipākhiṇṇa-kaṇikāra-puppham iva ca, vāyuvagakkhitta-cīna-piṭṭha-cuṇṇa-puṇṇam iva ca, inda-dhanuvijju-tārū-gaṇa-pabbhā-visara-vipphurita-viracitam iva ca taṃ v'anantaraṃ hoti, asīti-anuvyañjanānuyyañjitañ ca pana Bhagavato sariraṃ vikasita-kamaluppala-saraṃ ¹ sabba-pāli-phulla-pāricchattakam tārū-marīci-vikaca-gagaṇa-talaṃ siriyā avahasantaṃ iva, vyāma-ppabbhā parikkhepa-vilāsini c' assa dvattiṃsa-vara-lakkhaṇa-mālā ganthitvā ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-canda-mālāya dvattiṃsa-suriya-mālāya paṭipāṭiyū-ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-cakkavatti-dvattiṃsa-deva-rāja-dvattiṃsa-mahā-Brahmaṇaṃ siriyā sirim abhibhavanti iva.

Taṃ ca pana Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā bhikkhū sabbe va appiccā santuṭṭhā pavivittā asaṃsatṭhā codakā pāpa-garabho vattāro vacana-kkhamā sīla-sampannā samādhi-paṇṇā-vimutti-vimutti-nāṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tesam majjhe Bhagavā, ratta-kambala-pākāra-parikkhitto viya kañcana-tthambho, paduma-saṇḍa-majjha-gatā viya suvaṇṇa-nāvā, pavāḷa-vedikā-parikkhitto viya aggikkhando, tārū-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, miga-pakkhinam pi cakkhūni piṇayati pag eva deva-manussānaṃ. Tasmiṃ ca pana divase yebhuyyena asīti mahāttherā megga-vanṇaṃ paṇsu-kūlaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā kattara-daṇḍam ādāya suvaṃmitā viya gandha-hatthino vanta-dosā bhinṇa-kilesā vijaṭṭhita-jaṭṭha chinna-bandhanā Bhagavantaṃ parivārayiṃsu. So sayam vīta-rāgo vīta-rāgehi, sayam vīta-doso . . . pe . . . vīta-moho . . . pe . . . nīttapho . . . pe . . . nikkilesa nikkilesehi sayam Buddho anubuddhehi parivārito, patta-parivāritaṃ viya kesaraṃ, kesara-parivāritā viya kaṇṇikā, aṭṭha-nāga-sahassa-parivārito viya Chaddanto Nāga-rājā, navuti-haṃsa-sahassa-parivārito viya Dhataratṭho haṃsa-rājā, maru-gaṇa-paravārito viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-gaṇa-parivārito viya Hārita²-Mahābrahmā, aparimita-kālasaṇcita - puñña - bala³ - nibbattāya ācinteyyāya anopamāya

¹ Sd c'raṃsi.² Bm omits.³ Bm phala.

Buddha-līhāya cando viya gagana-talaṃ taṃ maggaṃ paṭi-panno hoti.

Ath' evaṃ anopamāya Buddha-līhāya gacchantam, bhikkhū ca santindriya-santamānase upari-nabhe ṭhitam puṇṇa-candaṃ viya Bhagavantam yeva namassamāne disvā, paribbājako attano parisam avalokesi. Sā hoti kāca-daṇḍake olaggitvā gahita-olugga-vilugga-pīṭhikā-tidaṇḍa-mora-pinjamattikā-pasibbaka-kuṇḍikādi¹-aneka-parikkhāra-bhāra-bhāritā 'asukassa hatthā sobhaṇā asukassa pādā' ti evam-ādinirattthaka-vacana-mukharā vippakiṇṇa-vācā adassaniyā apā-sādikā. Tassa taṃ disvā vipaṭṭi-sāro udapādi. Idāni tena Bhagavato vaṇṇo vattabbo² bhaveyya. Yasmā paṇ' esa lābha-sakkāra-hāniyā c' eva pakkha-hāniyā ca niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati (Añña-titthiyānam hi yāva Buddhā loke na uppajjanti tāvad eva lābha-sakkāro nibbattati. Buddh-uppādato pana paṭṭhāya pahīna-lābha-sakkārā honti, suriyuggamane khajjopanakā viya nissirīkatam āpajjanti. Upatissa-Kolitānaṃ ca Sāujayassa santike pabbajita-kāle yeva paribbājakā mahā-parisā ahesuṃ. Tesu pana apakkantesu sā pi tesam parisā bhinnā. Iti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi ayaṃ paribbājako) yasmā niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati tasmā taṃ usūyā-vis-uggāram uggriranto ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇam eva bhasatīti veditabbo.

2. *Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgāraṃ eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi*³ *saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti*, Bhagavā tāya Buddha-līhāya gacchamāno, anupubbena Ambalaṭṭhikā-dvāram pāpuṇitvā, suriyam oloketvā, 'Akālo dāni gantum attha-samīpa-gato suriyo' ti, Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgāraṃ eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi. Tattha Ambalaṭṭhikā ti rañño uyyānam. Tassa kira dvāra-samīpe taruṇo ambarukko atthi, taṃ Ambalaṭṭhikā ti vadanti. Tassa avidūre bhavattā uyyānam pi Ambalaṭṭhikā t' eva saṃkham gaṭam.

¹ Sdt kuntika; Sc kuṇṭhikā.

² Scd Bhagavato vaṇṇetabbo bhaveyya; St has a second Bhagavato after vattabbo. Compare below, p. 42.

³ St Bm upagacchi here, and three lines below.

Chāyûdaka-sampannam tam pākāra-parikkhittam suyojita¹-dvāram mañjūsā viya suguttam. Tattha rañño kilānattham paṭibhāna-citta-vicitram agāram akamsu. Tam *rājāgāra*ṇa ti vuccati.

Suppiyo pi kho ti, Suppiyo pi tasmim̐ thāne suriyam̐ oloketvā ‘Akālo dāni gantum, bahū khuddaka-mahallakā paribbājakā, bahu-parissayo cāyam maggo corehi pi² vāla-migehi pi, ayam kho pana Samaṇo Gotamo uyyānam pavittho, Samaṇassa Gotamassa vasanaṭṭhāne devatā ārakkham gaṇhanti, handāham pi idh’ eva eka-ratti-vāsam upagantvā, sve gamissāmīti,’ tad eva uyyānam pavisi. Tato bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavato vattam dassetvā attano attano vasanaṭṭhānam salakkhesi. Paribbājako pi uyyānassa eka-passe paribbājaka-parikkhāre otāretvā vāsam upagañchi saddhim̐ attano parisāya, pāli-ārūḷha-vasen’ eva pana *Saddhim̐ antevāsinā Brahmadaṭṭena mānavaṇṇatī* vuttam. Evam vāsam upagato pana paribbājako ratti-bhūge Dasabalam̐ olokesi. Tasmim̐ ca samaye samantā vippakiṇṇā tīrakā viya padipā jālanti, majjhe Bhagavā nisinno hoti, bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavantam̐ parivāretvā. Tattha eka-bhikkhussa pi hatthakukkucam̐ vā pāda-kukkucam̐ vā ukkāṣita-khipita-saddo vā n’ atthi. Sā hi parisā attano ca sikkhita-sikkhatāya Satthari ca gāravaṇṇatī dvīhi kāraṇehi, nivāte padipa-sikhā viya ca, niccalā va nisinnā ahoṣi. Paribbājako tam̐ vibhūtim̐ disvā, attano parisam̐ olokesi. Tattha keci hattham̐ khipanti, keci pādam̐, keci vippalapanti, keci nillālita-jivhā, paggharita-khelā dante khādantā kākacchamāuū ghuru-ghuru-passāsino sayanti.³ So ratanattayassa vaṇṇe vattabbe pi issā-vasena puna avaṇṇam̐ eva ārabhi, Brahmadaṭṭo pana vutta-nayen’ eva vaṇṇam̐. Tena vuttam̐—*Tatra pi sudam̐ Suppiyo paribbājako* ti sabbam̐ vattabbam̐.

Tattha *tatra pīti*, tasmim̐ pi Ambalaṭṭhikā-uyyāne ti attho.

3. *Sambahulāna* ti, bahukānam̐. Tattha Vinaya-pariyāyena tayo janā sambahulā ti vuccanti tato param̐ saṃgho.

¹ Sd̐ suyojita ; St̐ suyojita.

³ J. I. 61. 23.

² Set Bm add vāla-yakkhehi pi.

Suttanta-pariyāyena tayo tayo va tato paṭṭhāya sambahulā.
Idha suttanta-pariyāyena *sambahulā* ti veditabbo.

*Maṇḍala-mālo*¹ ti, katthaci dve kaṇṇikā gahetvā haṃsa-vattaka-channena katā kuṭāgāra-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti, katthaci ekam kaṇṇikam gahetvā thamba-pantiṃ parikkhipitvā katā upaṭṭhāna-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti vuccati. Idha pana nisīdana-sālā maṇḍala-mālo ti veditabbo.

Sannisiṇṇānaṃ, nisajjana-vasena.

Saṇṇipatitānaṃ, samodhāna-vasena.

Ayaṃ saṃkhiyā-dhammo ti, saṃkhiyā vuccati kathā, kathā-dhammo ti attho.

Udapāditi, uppanno.

Katamo pana so ti? *Acchariyaṃ āruso* ti evam-ādi. Tattha andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niccaṃ na hotīti *acchariyaṃ*. Ayan tāva sadda-nayo ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathā-nayo. Accharā-yoggaṇaṃ ti acchariyaṃ accharaṃ paharitaṃ yuttan ti attho. Abhūta-pubbaṃ bhūtan ti *abbhutaṃ*. Ubhayaṃ p' etaṃ vimhaṇāvahass' eva adhivacanāṃ.

Yāvañ c' idan ti yāvañ ca idan, tena suppaṭṭividditatāya appamecyyataṃ dasseti.

Tena Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . *suppaṭṭividditā* ti. Ettha ayaṃ saṃkhep-attho. Yo so Bhagavā samattiisa-pāramiyo pūretvā sabbe kilēse bhañjitvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, *tena Bhagavatā*, tesam tesam sattānaṃ āsay-ānusayā *jānatā*, hattha-tale ṭhapita-āmalakam viya sabbaṃ ñeyya-dhammaṃ *passatā*, api ca pubbe nivāsādihi jānatā dibbena cakkunā *passatā*, tihi vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhiñ-ñāhi jānatā sabbattha appaṭibhatena samanta-cakkhunā *passatā*, sabba-dhamma-jānana-samatthāya paññāya jānatā, sabba-sattānaṃ cakkhu-visayātītāni tiro-kudḍādi-gatāni cāpi rūpāni ativisuddhena maṃsa-cakkhunā *passatā*, atta-hita-sādhikāya samādhī-padaṭṭhānāya paṭivedha-paññāya jānatā para-hita-sādhikāya karuṇā-padaṭṭhānāya desanā-paññāya *passatā*, arinaṃ hatattā paccayādīnaṃ ca arahattā *arahatā*, sammā-sāmañ ca saccānaṃ² buddhattā *sammā-sambuddhena*, antarā-

¹ St mālo.

² St saddhānaṃ; Bm sabba-dhammānaṃ.

yika-dhamme vā jānutaṁ niyyānika-dhamme passatā kilesā-dīnaṁ hatattā arahatā sammā-sāmaṁ ca sabba-dhammānaṁ buddhattā sammā-sambuddhenāti evaṁ catu-vesārajja-vasena catuhi ūkārehi thomitena *Sattānaṁ nānādhimuttikā* nānājjhāsayatā *suppaṭivīditā* yāva ca sutthu paṭivīditā.

Idān' assā¹ suppativīdita-bhāvaṁ dassetuṁ *Ayaṁ hīti* ādim āhaṁsu. Idaṁ vuttaṁ hoti yā ayaṁ Bhagavatā 'Dbātuso bhikkhave sattā saṁsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhīṁ saṁsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhīṁ saṁsandanti samenti, atītaṁ pi bhikkhave addhānaṁ dhātuso va sattā saṁsandimṣu samimṣu, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhīṁ saṁsandimṣu samimṣu, anāgataṁ pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . saṁsandissanti samessanti, etarāhi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṁ addhānaṁ dhātuso va sattā saṁsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhīṁ saṁsandanti samentīti'—evaṁ sabba-sattānaṁ nānādhimuttikā nānājjhāsayatā nānā-diṭṭhitā nānā-khantitā nānā-rucitā nāliyā minantena viya, tulāya tulāyantena viya, nānādhimuttikā-ñānena sabbaññuta-ñānena viditā sā yāva suppaṭivīditā. Dve pi nāma sattā ekajjhāsayā dullabhā, ekasmiṁ gantu-kāme eko ṭhātu-kāmo hoti, ekasmiṁ pivitu-kāme eko bhuñjitu-kāmo hoti. Imesu cāpi dvīsu ācariyantevāsisu *Ayaṁ hi Suppiyo paribbājako* . . . pe . . . *Bhagarantaṁ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā*² honti bhikkhu-saṁghaṁ cāti.

Tatra itī ha 'me ti itī ha ime.³ Me evaṁ ime ti attho. Sesāṁ vutta-nayaṁ eva.

4. *Atha kho Bhagavā tesāṁ bhikkhūnaṁ imaṁ saṁkhiyā*⁴-*dhammaṁ viditvā* ti. Ettha *viditvā* ti sabbaññuta-ñānena jānitvā. Bhagavā hi katthaci maṁsa-cakkhunā disvā jānāti, 'Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṁ dāru-kkhandāṁ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamāna' ti ādisu viya, katthaci dibbena cakkhunā disvā jānāti 'Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena

¹ Bm assa.

² Sdt me ti.

³ Bm throughout anubandh.

⁴ Bm throughout saṁkhiya-

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahasass' eva Pāṭali-gāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo' ti ādisu viya,¹ katthaci pakati-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhim imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti² ādisu viya, katthaci dibba-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhim imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti ādisu viya. Idha pana sabbaññuta-ññena disvā aññāsi. Kiṃ karonto aññāsi? Pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ. Kiccaṃ ca nām' etaṃ sātthakaṃ niratthakan ti duvidhaṃ. Tattha niratthaka-kiccaṃ Bhagavato bodhi-pallaṃke yeva arahatta-maggena samugghātaṃ gataṃ. Sātthakaṃ yeva pana Bhagavato kiccaṃ hoti. Taṃ pañca-vidhaṃ, purebhatta-kiccaṃ pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ purīma-yāma-kiccaṃ majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ ti.

Tatr' idaṃ purebhatta-kiccaṃ. Bhagavā hi pāto va utthāya upatthākānuggahatthaṃ sarīra-phāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, yāva bhikkhā-cāra-velā tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā, bhikkhācāra-velāyaṃ nivāsetvā, kāya-bandhanaṃ baudhitvā, cīvaraṃ pārupitvā, pattam ādāya, kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-saṃgha-purivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehehi vattamānehi . . . seyyathidaṃ . . . piṇḍāya pavisato loka-nāthassa purato purato gantvā mudu-gatayo vātā paṭhaviṃ sodhenti, valāhakā udaka-phusitāni muñcantā magge reṇuṃ vūpasametvā upari vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharitvā magge okiranti, unnatā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti,³ oṇatā unnamanti, pāda-nikkhepa-samaye samā va bhūmi hoti sukha-samphassā⁴ paduma-pupphāni vā pāde sampatichhanti, inda-khīlassa anto tṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇa-pāde sarīrato chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-piṇḍarāni viya citra-paṭṭa-parikkhiṇṇāni viya pāsāda-kuṭāgūrādini alaṃkarontiyo viya ito

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, I. 27.³ Bm onamanti, onatā.² *Ibid.* V. 58⁴ Bm -samphassāni.

c' ito ca vidhāvanti, hatthi-assa-vihagādayo saka-saka-tṭhānesu tṭhitā yeva madhurena sarena saddaṃ karonti, tathā bheri-viṇāḍini turiyāni manussānaṃ ca kāyūpagāni ābharaṇāni. Tena saññāpene manussā sañjānanti 'Ajja Bhagavā idha piṇḍāya pavittṭho' ti. Te sunivatthā supārutā gandha-pupphādini ādāya, gharā nikkhamitvā, antara-vīthim paṭipajjitvā, Bhagavantam gandha-pupphādihi sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vanditvā 'Amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ vīsatiṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-satan dethāti,' yācitvā Bhagavato pi pattam gahetvā āsanam paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piṇḍa-pātena patimānenti. Bhagavā kata-bhatta-kicca tesam santānāni¹ oloketvā, tathā dhammam deseti yathā keci saraṇāgamane patitṭhahanti, keci pañcasu silesu, keci sotāpattiyam,² keci sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-phalānam aññatarasmim, keci pabbajitvā agga-phale arahatte ti. Evaṃ mahā-janam anuggahetvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram gacchati. Tattha gantvā maṇḍala-māle paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdati, bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosānam āgamayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne upaṭṭhāko Bhagavato niveheti. Atha Bhagavā gandha-kuṭim pavisati. Idan tāva purebhatta-kiccaṃ.

Atha Bhagavā evaṃ kata-purebhatta-kicca gandha-kuṭiyā upaṭṭhākena paññattāsane nisīditvā, pāde pakkhāletvā, gandha-kuṭiyā maṇi-sopāna-phalake³ tṭhatvā, bhikkhū-saṃgham ovadati 'Bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, dullabho Buddhuppādo lokasmim, dullabho manussatta-paṭilābho, dullabhā khana-sampatti, dullabhā pabbajjā, dullabham saddhamma-savanan' ti. Tattha keci Bhagavantam kamma-tṭhānam pucchanti. Bhagavā tesam cariyānurūpaṃ kamma-tṭhānam deti. Tato sabbe pi Bhagavantam vanditvā attano attano rattitṭhāna-divāttṭhānāni gacchanti, keci araññaṃ, keci rukkha-mūlam, keci pabbatādīnam aññataram, keci Cātummahārājika-bhavanam . . . pe⁴ . . . keci Vasavatti-bhavanam ti. Tato Bhagavā gandha-kuṭim pavisitvā, saccākaṃkhati dakkhi-

¹ Bm sattānam citta-s°.

³ pakkhāletvā pāda-piṭhe tṭhatvā.

² Bm sotāpatti-sak°.

⁴ i.e. Tāvatiṃsa-yama-nimmanarati.

ṇena passena sato sampajāno muhuttaṃ sīha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Atha samassūsita-kāyo uttāhavitvā dutiya-bhāge lokaṃ oloketi. Tatiya-bhāge yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jaṇo purebhatta-dānaṃ datvā pacchābhattaṃ sunivattho supāruto gandha-pupphādini ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampatta-parisāya anurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā dhamma-sabhaṃ paṇṇatta-vara-Buddhāsaṇe nisajja dhammaṃ deseti kāla-yuttaṃ samāya-yuttaṃ. Atha kālaṃ viditvā paṇṇaṃ uyyojeti. Manussā Bhagavantam vanditvā pakkamanti. Idam pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ.

So evaṃ niṭṭhita-pacchābhatta-kicca, sace gattāni osiṇcatu-kāmo hoti, Buddhāsaṇā vuṭṭhāya nahāna-kotṭhakaṃ pavisitvā, upaṭṭhākena paṭiyāditeṇa¹ udakena gattāni utuṃ gāhāpeti. Upaṭṭhāko pi Buddhāsaṇaṃ ānetvā gandhakuṭi-pariveṇe paṇṇāpeti. Bhagavā ratta-dupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, uttarāsaṃgaṃ ekasam katvā, tattha āgantvā nisīdati, eko ca muhuttaṃ paṭisallīno. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamma Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Tattha ekacce paṇṇaṃ pucchanti, ekacce kammaṭṭhānaṃ, ekacce dhamma-savanaṃ yācanti. Bhagavā tesam adhippāyaṃ sampādentō purima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam purima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Purima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāṇe pana bhikkhūsu Bhagavantam vanditvā pakkamantesu, sakala-dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-devatāyo okāsaṃ labhamānā, Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā paṇṇaṃ pucchanti, yathābhisamkhatam antamaso caturakkham² pi. Bhagavā tasmaṃ devatānaṃ paṇṇaṃ vissajjento majjhima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Pacchima-yāmaṃ pana tayo koṭṭhāse katvā purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjā-pīlittassa sarīrassa kilāsu-bhāva-mocanattam ekam koṭṭhāsaṃ caṅkamaṇa vītināmeti. Dutiya-koṭṭhāse gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā, dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno sīha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Tatiya-koṭṭhāse paccutṭhāya nisīditvā purima-Buddhānaṃ santike dāna-sīlādi-vasena katādhikāra-

¹ Bm paṭiyādita..² Sc Bm caturakkham.

puggala-dassanattham Buddha-cakkunā lokam oloketi. Idam pacchima-yāma kiccam.

Tasmim pana divase sabbam Bhagavā purebhatta-kiccam Rājagahe pariyosāpetvā, pacchābhatte maggam āgato, purima-yāme bhikkhūnam kammaṭṭhānam kathetvā, majjhima-yāme devatānam pañham vissajjetvā, pacchima-yāme caṅkamam āruya caṅkamāno pañcannam bhikkhu-satānam imam sabbaññuta-ññam ārabba pavattam katham sabbaññuta-ññen' eva sutvā aññāsi. Tena vuttam¹ 'Pacchima-yāma-kiccam karonto aññāsīti.'

Ñatvā pan' assa etad ahosi: 'Ime bhikkhū mayham sabbaññuta-ññam ārabba guṇam kathenti, etesaṃ ca sabbaññuta-ññā-kiccam na pākaṭam, mayham yeva pākaṭam, mayi pana gate etam attano katham niranteram āroccanti, tato nesam ahan tam atṭh-uppattim katvā, ti-vidham sīlam vibhajanato, dvā-satṭhiyā ṭhānesu appaṭivattiyam sīhanādam nadanto, paccayākāram samodhānetvā, Buddha-guṇe pākaṭe katvā, Sinerum ukkhipanto viya, suvaṇṇa-kunteṇa² nabham pahaṇto viya ca, dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-kampanam Brahma-jāla-suttantam arahatta-nikūṭeṇa niṭṭhāpento desessāmi. Sā me desanā parinibbutassāpi pañca-vassa-sahassāni sattānam amata-mahānibbāna-sampāpikā bhavissatīti.'

Evam cintetvā Yena maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasamkami. Yenāti, yena disū-bhāgena so upasamkamitabbo. Bhummatthe vā etam kāraṇa-vacanam,³ tasmā yasmim padese so maṇḍala-mālo tattha gato ti, ayam ettha attho.

Paññatte āsane ti. Buddha-kāle kira yattha yattha eko pi bhikkhu viharati, sabbattha Buddhāsanam paññattam eva hoti. Kasmā? Bhagavā kira attano santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā phūsukaṭṭhāne viharante manasikaroti 'Asuko mayham santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā gato, asakkhi nu kho visesam nibbattetum no vā ti.' Atha nam passati kammaṭṭhānam vissajjetvā akusala-vitakkam vitakkayamānam. Tato 'Katham pi nāma mādisassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānam

¹ Above, p. 45.

² Bm kuṭena.

³ Bm karaṇa-v°.

gahetvā viharantam imam kula-puttam akusala-vitakkā abhi-bhavitvā anamatagge vaṭṭa-dukkhe saṃsādessantīti¹ tassa anuggahattham tatth' eva attānam dassetvā, tam kula-puttam ovaditvā, ākāsam uppatitvā, puna attano vasana-tṭhānam eva gacchati. Ath' evam ovadiyamānā te bhikkhū cintayimṣu 'Satthā amhākaṃ manam jānitvā, āgantvā, amhākaṃ saṃipe ṭhitam yeva attānam dasseti. Tasmim khane "bhante idha nisīdatha idha nisīdathāti" āsana-pariyesanam nāma bhāro' ti te āsanam paññāpetvā va viharanti. Yassa pīṭham atthi, so tam paññāpeti, yassa n' atthi, so mañcam vā phalakaṃ vā kaṭṭham² vā pāsāṇam vā vāluka-puñjam vā paññāpeti. Tam alabhamānā purāṇa-paṇṇāni pi saṃkaḍḍhitvā tattha paṃsu-kūlam pattharivā ṭhapenti. Idha pana rañño nisīdana-āsanam eva atthi. Tam papphotetvā paññāpetvā parivāretvā te bhikkhū Bhagavato adhimutti-nāṇam ārabha guṇam thomayamānā nisīdimṣu. Tam sandhāya vuttam—*Paññatte āsane nisīdīti.*

Evam nisinno pana, jānanto yeva, kathā-samuṭṭhāpanattham bhikkhū puechi. Te va 'ssa sabbam kathayimṣu. Tena vuttam—*Nisajja kho Bhagavā ti ādi.*

Tattha kāya nu 'tthāti, katamāya nu kathāya sammisinnā bhavathāti³ attho. Kāya n'etthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā katamāya nu etthāti attho. Kāya notthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā purimo yeva attho.

Antarā - kathā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāra-uddesa-paripuechādīnam antarā ekā kathā.

Vippakatā ti, mama-āgamana-paccayā apariniṭṭhitā sikkham appamattā. Tena kiṃ dasseti? 'Nāham tumbhākaṃ kathā-saṃgahattham⁴ āgato, aham pana sabbaññutāya tumbhākaṃ katham niṭṭhāpetvā matthaka-pattam katvā dassāmiti āgato' ti nissajj' eva sabaññū-pavāraṇam pavāreti.

Ayam kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā, attha Bhagavā anupatto ti. Etthāpi ayam adhippāyo: 'Ayam bhante amhākaṃ Bhagavato sabbaññuta-nāṇam ārabha guṇa-kathā

¹ Bm saṃsarentīti.³ Bm bhavathāti.² Bm kathakaṃ.⁴ Sed Bm bhaṅgattham.

vippakatā, na rāja-kathādikā tiracchāna-kathā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto, tan no idāni niṭṭhapetvā¹ dethāti.' Ettāvataṃ āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalay-ujjala-vimala-sādu-rasa-salilāya pokkharaniyā sukhāvataranattam nimmala-silā-talaracanā-vilāsi-sopānam vippakiṇṇa-muttā-jāla-sadisa-vālikā-kiṇṇa-paṇḍara-bhūmibhāgam tittham viya, suvibhatta-bhittivicitra-vedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhatta-patham phusitukāmatāya viya, pavijambhita-samussayassa pāsāda-varassa sukhārohaṇ-attham dantamaya-saṇha-mudu-phalakam kañcana-latā-vinaddha-maṇi-gaṇa-ppabhāsa-mudu-y-ujjala-sobham sopānam viya, suvaṇṇa-valaya-nūpurādi-saṃghaṭṭana-sadda-sammissa-kathita-bhasita-madhurassara-gehajana-vicaritassa udāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahā-gharassa sukha-ppavesan-attham suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā²-pavāḷādi-jutivijjotita-suppatitṭhita-visāla-dvāra-bāham mahā-dvāram viya attha-vyañjana-sampannassa Buddha-guṇānubhāva-saṃsūcakassa imassa suttassa sukhāvagāḇanattam kīla-desadesakavattu-parisā-padesa-patimaṇḍitam nidānam bhāsitam. Tassa Atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

5. Idāni mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare araṇṇam bhāseyyun ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā pan'esā sutta-vaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākāṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi sutta-nikkhepā, attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko aṭṭhuppatiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhittā kevalam attano ajjhāsayen' eva katheti, seyyathidaṃ Ākañkheyya-suttam Vattha-suttam Mahā-satipatṭhāna-suttam Mahā-salāyatana-vibhaṅga-suttam Ariya-vaṇsa-suttam sammappa-dhāna-suttanta-hārako iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-suttanta-hārako ti evam-ādini, tesam attajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Yāni pana 'Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācaniyā dhammā. Yannūnāham Rāhulam

¹ So MSS.

² St Bm mutta.

uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyaṃ' ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantiṃ manāṃ abhinīhāraṃ bujjhana-bhāvaṃ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsaya-vasena kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Cūla-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Mahā-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Dhammacakka-ppavattanaṃ, Dhātu-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ ti evaṃ-ādini, tesāṃ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantaṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā catasso pi parisā cattāro vaṇṇā nāgā supaṇṇā gandhabbā asurā yakkhā mahārājāno tūvatīṇsādayo devā Mahābrahmā ti evaṃ-ādayo 'bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccanti, nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti bhante vuccanti, ime nu kho bhante pañc-upādānakkhandā, kiṃ sūdhā vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan'¹ ti ādinā nayena pañhaṃ pucchanti. Evaṃ putthena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅga-samyuttādini, yāni vā pan' aṇṇāni Devatāsamyutta-Mārasamyutta-Brahmasamyutta - Sakkapañha - Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sāmaññaphala-Ālavaka-Suciloma-Kharaloma-suttādini, tesāṃ pucchāvasiko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannaṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Dhammādayādaṃ Culla-siha-nādaṃ Candūpamaṃ Puttamaṃsūpamaṃ² Dārukkhandūpamaṃ Aggikkhandūpamaṃ Phenapiṇḍūpamaṃ Pāricchattakūpamaṃ ti evaṃ-ādini, tesāṃ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evam imesu catūsu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ hi idaṃ Bhagavatā nikkhittaṃ.

Katārāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe. Ācariyo ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇaṃ abbāsi, antevāsi vaṇṇaṃ, iti imaṃ vaṇṇāvaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā, desanā-kusalo Bhagavā 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ' ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha Maman ti sāmi-vacanaṃ. Mamāti attho. Vā saddo vikappattho. Pare ti, paṭiviruddhā sattā. Tatrāti, ye avaṇṇaṃ vadanti tesu. Na āghāto ti ādīhi kiñcāpi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āghāto yeva n' atthi atha kho āyatīṃ kula-puttānaṃ edisesu pi thānesu akusala-ppattiṃ paṭisedhento dhamma-

¹ S. X. 12. 9.3-7-7² Bm Sūriyūpamaṃ.

nettiṃ ṭhapesi. Tattha āhanti cittan ti āghāto. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Appatītā honti tena atuṭṭhā asomanassitā ti appaccayo. Domanassass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. N' eva attano na¹ paresaṃ hitaṃ abhirādhayaṭīti anabhiraddhi. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Evaṃ ettha dvīhi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhandho ekena vedanā-kkhandho ti dve khandhā vuttā. Tesāṃ vasena sesānaṃ² pi sampayutta-dhammānaṃ kūraṇaṃ paṭikkhittam eva. Evaṃ paṭhamena nayena mano-padosaṃ nivāretva dutiyena tattha ādīnaṃ dassento āha—*Tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti.*

Tattha *Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* tesu avaṇṇa-bhāsakesu tasmīṃ vū avaṇṇe tumhe bhaveyyātha ce, yadi bhaveyyūthāti attho. *Kupitā*³ kopena anattamanā domanassena tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti, tumhākaṃ yeva tena kopena tāya ca anattamanatāya paṭhamajjhānādināṃ antarāyo bhaveyya. Evaṃ dutiyena nayena ādīnaṃ dassetvā tatiyena vacanatta-sallakkhana-matte pi asamatthataṃ⁴ dassento 'Api nu tumhe paresaṃ' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *Paresaṃ* ti yesaṃ kesaṃ ci. Kupito hi n' eva Buddha-Pacceka-buddha-ariyasāvakaṇaṃ na mātū-pitunaṃ na⁵ paccatthikānaṃ subhāsita-dubbhāsitasassa atthaṃ jānāti. Yath' āha :

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati,
Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.
Anattha-janano kodho, kodho cittaṃ pakopano,⁶
Bhayaṃ⁷ antarato jātamaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Evaṃ sabbathā pi avaṇṇe mano-padosaṃ nisedhetvā idāni paṭipajjitabbākāraṃ dassento—*Tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato ti ādim āha.*

Tattha—*Tatra tumhehiti*, tasmīṃ avaṇṇe tumhehi.

Abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbhettabban ti, yaṃ abhūtaṃ taṃ

¹ Sed omit.

² SS. kupitī (? kupitā ti . . . anattamanā ti).

³ Sth ayaṃ atthaṃ na dassenti ; S^t asamatthataṃ taṃ na d^o.

⁴ Sedh omit.

⁵ S^d sayama.

⁶ S^d sesānaṃ.

⁷ S^c °ppakosano.

abhūta-bhāven' eva apanetabbam. Katham? *Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ* ti ādinā nayena. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā. 'Tumhākaṃ Satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo durakkhāto, saṃgho duppaṭi-panno ti' ādini sutvā na tuṇhī bhavitabbam, evaṃ pana vattabbam, *'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ, yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena abhūtaṃ, iminā pi kāraṇena ataccchaṃ, N' atthi c' etaṃ amhesu, na ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati,* sabbaññu yeva ambākaṃ Satthā, svākkhāto va dhammo, supaṭiṭṭhāno va saṃgho, tatra idaṃ ca idaṃ ca kāraṇaṇ' ti Ettha ca dutiya-padaṃ paṭhamassa, catutthaṃ ca tatiyassa vevacanaṃ ti veditabbam. Idaṃ ca avaṇṇe yeva nibbheṭhanam¹ kātabbam na sabbattha. Yadi hi 'Tvam dussilo, tav'ācariyo dussilo, idaṃ c' idaṃ ca tayā kataṃ, tav'ācariyena katan' ti vutte tuṇhī-bhūto adhivāseti, āsaṅkaṇiyo hoti. Tasmā manopadosaṃ akatvā avaṇṇo nibbheṭhetabbo.¹ 'Oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'sīti' ādinā pana nayena dasahi akkosa-vatthūhi akkosantaṃ puggalaṃ ajjupekkhitvā adhivāsana-kkhandi yeva tattha kātabbā.

6. Evaṃ avaṇṇa-bhūmiyaṃ tādī-lakkhaṇaṃ dassetvā idāni vaṇṇa-bhūmiyaṃ dassetuṃ—*Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pare* ti ye keci pasanna-deva-manussā. Ānandaṃ ti etenāti ānando, pītiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sumanassa bhāvo somanassaṃ, cetasika-sukhassa' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Ubbillāvino bhāvo ubbillāvitattaṃ.² Kassa ubbillāvitattaṃ³ cetaso ti? uddhaccāvahāya. Ubbillāpana-pītiyā⁴ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Iti idhāpi dvīhi padeli saṃkhāra-kkhande ekena vedanā-kkhande vutto. Evaṃ paṭhama-nayena ubbillāvitattaṃ⁵ nivāretvā dutiyena tattha ādinavaṃ dassento—*Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* ādim āha.

Idhāpi *tumhaṃ yeva assa tena antarāyo* ti, tena ubbillāvitattena⁶ *tumhaṃ yeva paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ antarāyo assāti*⁷ attho veditabbo.

¹ Bm nisedhanaṃ, nisedhetabbo.

² Bm uppilā° throughout.

³ Se °ttā; Bm °ottan ti.

⁴ Sb adds evaṃ.

⁵ St °vitan; Se °vittan.

⁶ St °vitena corrected to °vitattena; Se ā°tena.

⁷ Bm bhavēyāti.

Kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ? Nanu Bhagavatā 'Buddho ti kittayantassa¹ kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kaṣiṇena pi Jambudīpassa, dhammo ti . . . pe . . . saṃgho ti kittayantassa kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kaṣiṇena pi Jambudīpassāti' ca 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca ādihi anekasatehi suttehi ratana-ttaye pīti-somanassam eva vaṇṇitan ti. Saccam vaṇṇitam. Tam pana nekkhamma-sitaṃ.² 'Idha amhākaṃ Buddho amhākaṃ dhammo'³ ti ādinā nayena āyasmato Channassa uppanna-sadisam geḥa-sitaṃ pīti-somanassam adhippetam. Idaṃ hi jhānādi-paṭilābhāya antarāya-karam hoti. Ten ev' āyasmā Channo pi yāva Buddhā na parinibbāyimsu⁴ tāva visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Parinibbāna-kūle paññattena pana brahma-daṇḍena tadjito, taṃ pīti-somanassam pahāya, nibbattesi.⁵ Tasmā antarāya-karam yeva sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ hi lobha-sahagatā pīti, lobho ca kodha-sadiso va, yath' āha :

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati,
 Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ lobho saḥate navam.
 Anatta-janano lobho, lobho cittaṃ pakopano
 Bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatiti.

Tatiya-vāro pana idha anāgato ti atthato āgato yevāti veditabbo, yath' eva hi kuddho evaṃ luddho pi atthaṃ na jānātīti. Paṭipajjitabbākāra-dassana-vāre pana ayaṃ yojanā. 'Tumhākaṃ satthā sabbaññū araham sammā-sambuddho, dhammo svākkhāto, saṃgho suppaṭipanno' ti ādini sutvā na tuṃhī bhavitabbaṃ. Evaṃ pana *paṭijānitabbaṃ* : 'Iti p' etaṃ yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena *bhūtaṃ*, iminā pi kāraṇena *tacchaṃ*, so hi Bhagavā iti pi araham, iti pi sammā-sambuddho, dhammo iti pi svākkhāto iti pi san-

¹ Set add yassa.

² Bm adds amhākaṃ saṃgho.

³ Sc nibbatte ; Sd nibbatti.

² Bm nikkamassitaṃ.

⁴ Bm Buddho na parinibbāyī.

ditthiko, saṃgho iti pi suppaṭipanno iti pi uju-paṭipanno.¹ 'Tvam sīlavā' ti pucchitenāpi, sace sīlavā, 'sīlavā'ham asmīti' paṭijānitabbam eva. 'Tvam paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī' . . . pe . . . arahā' ti puttḥena pi sabhāgūnam² bhikkhūnam yeva paṭijānitabbam.³ Evaṃ hi pāpicchatā c' eva parivajjitā hoti, sāsanaṃ ca amoghatā dīpitā hotīti. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

7. *Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti. Ko anusandhi? Idam suttaṃ dvīhi padehi ābaddham, vaṇṇena ca avāṇṇena ca. Tattha avāṇṇo 'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ iti p' etaṃ atacchan' ti etth' eva udakaṃ⁴ patvā aggi viya nivatto. Vaṇṇo pana bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbo 'Iti p' etaṃ bhūtan' ti evaṃ anuvattati yeva. So pana duvidho Brahmadaṭṭhena bhāsita-vaṇṇo ca bhikkhu-saṃghena 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso' ti ādina nayena āradhho vaṇṇo ca. Tesu⁵ bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-vaṇṇassa upari-sūññatā-pakāsane anusandhiṃ dassessati. Idha pana Brahmadaṭṭhena vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhiṃ dassetuṃ—*Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti desanā āraddhā.

Tattha Apāṇ⁶ ti parittassa nāmaṃ, oran⁶ ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ, mattā vuccati pamāṇaṃ. Appamattā etassāti *appamattakaṃ*, oramattā etassāti *oramattakaṃ*, sīlam eva *sīlamattakaṃ*. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlamattakaṃ nāma yena Tathāgata-vaṇṇaṃ vadāmīti,' ussāham katvā pi *vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno puthujjano vadeyyāti*.

Tattha siyā: 'Nanu idam sīlam nāma yogino agga-bhūsa-
naṃ?' Yath' āhu porāṇā:

Sīlam yogiss' alaṅkāro, sīlam yogissa maṇḍanaṃ,
Sīleḥ⁸ alaṅkato yogī, maṇḍane aggaṭaṃ gato ti.

Bhagavatā pi ca anekesu sutta-satesu sīlam mahantam eva
katvā kathitaṃ. Yath' āha: 'Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave

¹ SS lābhī.

² S^t pari. corrected to paṭi.

³ SS etena.

⁴ B^m vibhūsaṇaṃ.

² S^c puttḥo nāpi sabhagataṃ; S^t puttḥo.

⁴ All MSS. udakaṃ taṇi.

⁶ B^m appamattakaṃ, oramattakaṃ.

⁸ S^c B^m sīlehi 'laṅ'.

bhikkhu “sabrahamacārīnaṃ piyo c’ assaṃ manāpo ca garu-bhāvaṇīyo cāti” sīle svev’ assa paripūrakārī’ ti ca.¹

‘Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarī va vāladhiṃ
Piyaṃ va puttāṃ nayaṇaṃ va ekakaṃ
Tath’ eva sīlaṃ anurakkhamānakā
Supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā’ ti ca.

‘Na puppha-gandho paṭivātaṃ eti,
Na candanaṃ tagara-mallikā vā
Sataū ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti
Sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.²

Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi uppalaṃ atha vassikī
Etesaṃ gandha-jātānaṃ sīla-gandho anuttaro.
Appamatto ayaṃ gandho yāyaṃ tagara-candani
Yo ca sīlavataṃ gandho vāti devesu uttamo.
Tesaṃ sampanna-sīlānaṃ appamāda-vibhāriṇaṃ
Sammad-aññā-vimuttānaṃ Māro maggaṃ na vīdatīti’ ca.³

‘Sīle paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvayaṃ.
Ātāpi nipako bhikkhu so imaṃ vijaṭṭhaya jaṭaṇ’ ti ca.⁴

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye kcei bijagāma-bhūtagāmā
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ
nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ
vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Evaṃ eva bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ
nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta
bojjhaṅge bahulī-karonto mahantaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpupāti
dhammesūti’ ca, evaṃ aññāni pi aneka-satāni suttāni
daṭṭhabbāni. Evaṃ anekesu sutta-satesu sīlaṃ mahantaṃ
eva katvā kathitaṃ, taṃ kasmā iṃasmim ṭhāne *Appamattakan*
ti āhāti?’

¹ Ākaṅkheyya Sutta 3 (Rhys Davids, ‘Buddhist Suttas,’ p. 210).

² Im pavāyati.

⁴ S. I. 3. 3. = VII. 1. 6.

³ Dhammapada 54-57 = Aṅguttara 3. 79.

Upari guṇe¹ upanidhāya. Silaṃ hi samādhim na pāpuṇāti, samādhī paññāṃ na pāpuṇāti, tasmā uparimaṃ upanidhāya² heṭṭhimaṃ oramattakaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti ?

Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito sattame saṃvacchare Sāvatti-nagara-dvāre gaṇḍamba³-rukka-mūle dvādasa-yojane ratana-maṇḍape yojana-ppamāṇe pallaṅke nisīditvā, ti-yojanike dibba-setacchatte dhāriyamāne dvādasa-yojanāya pariśāya attā - dāna - paridīpanaṃ tittiya-parimaddanaṃ⁴ uparimakāyato aggi-kkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhima-kāyato udaka-dhārā pavattati . . . pe⁵ . . . ekeka-loma-kūpato aggi-kkhandho pavattati ekeka-loma-kūpato udaka-dhārā pavattati chaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ti ādi-naya-ppavattaṃ yamaka-pāṭihūriyaṃ dasseti. Tassa suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīrato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmiyo ug-gantvā yāva bhavaggū gacchanti, sakala-dasa-sahassa-cakka-vūlassa⁶ āloka-karaṇa-kālo viya hoti, dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamaka-yamakā viya ekakkhaṇe viya pavattati. Dvīṇaṃ ca cittānaṃ ekakkhane pavatti nāma n'atthi, Buddhānaṃ pana bhavaṅga-parivūsassa lahukātāya pañcah' ākārehi suciṇṇa-vasitāya⁷ ca tā ekakkhane viya pavattanti. Tassā tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjana-parikammādhīṭṭhānāni visuṇ yeva. Nīla-rasmi-atthāya hi Bhagavā nīla-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati, pīta-rasmi-atthāya pīta-kasiṇaṃ, lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . odāta-rasmi-atthāya odāta-kasiṇaṃ, aggi-kkhandhatthāya tejo-kasiṇaṃ, udaka-dhār-atthāya āpo-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati. Sattā caṅkamati nimmito tittḥati vā nisidati vā seyyaṃ vā kappetīti sabbam vitthāretabbam. Ettha ekam pi silassa kiccaṃ n'atthi, sabbam samādhī-kiccaṃ eva. Evaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti.

Yaṃ pana Bhagavā sata-sahassa-kappādhikāni⁸ cattārī asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā, ekūna-tiūsa-vassa-kāle cakkavatti-siri-nivāsa-bhūtā bhavanā nikkhamma, Anoma-

¹ Se guṇo.

³ Bm gaṇḍamba.

⁵ B omits.

⁷ Bm āciṇṇa-

² Sed nidhāya.

⁴ Bm maddanaṃ.

⁶ St omits cakkavūlassa.

⁸ Bm kappa-satasahassādhikāni.

nadī-tīre pabbajitvā, chahhassāni padhāna-yogaṃ katvā, Visākha-puṇṇamāya Uruvela-gāme Sujātāya dinnam pak-khitta-dihhoja-madhu-pāyāsam parihhuñjitvā, sāyaṇha-samaye dakkhiṇa-dvārena bodhi-maṇḍam pavisitvā, assattha-duma-rājānam tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā, puhuttara-bhāge bito, tiṇa-santharam santharitvā, tisandhi-pallaṅkam āhhu-jitvā, caturaṅga-samannāgatam mettā-kammattānam puhhaṅgamam katvā, viriyādhittānam adhiṭṭhāya, cuddasa-hattha-pallaṅka-vara-gato, suvaṇṇa-piṭhe ṭhapita-rajata-kkhandham viya paṇṇāsa-hattham hodhi-kkhandham piṭṭhito katvā, upari-maṇicchattena viya hodhi-sākhāya dhāriyamā-nāya,¹ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-cīvare pavāḷa-sadisesu hodhi-aṅkuresu patamānesu, suriye attham upagacchante Māra-balam vidha-metvā, paṭhama-yāme puhhe nivāsam anussaritvā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkuṃ visodhetvā, paccūsa-kāle sabba-Buddhā-
nam āciṇṇe paccayākāre ṇāṇam otāretvā, ānāpāna-catuttha-jjhānam nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakam katvā vipassanam vaddhento magga-paṭipāṭiyā adhigatena catuttha-maggena sahba-kilese khpetvā, sabbe Buddha-guṇe paṭivijjhi—idam assa paṇṇā-kiccaṃ. Evaṃ samādhi paṇṇam na pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yathā hatthe udakam pātiyaṃ udakam na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakam ghaṭe udakam na pāpuṇāti, ghaṭe udakam kolamhe² udakam na pāpuṇāti, kolamhe udakam cāṭiyaṃ udakam na pāpuṇāti, cāṭiyaṃ udakam mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakam na pāpuṇāti, mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakam kussubbhe³ udakam na pāpuṇāti, kussubbhe udakam kandare udakam na pāpuṇāti, kandare udakam kunnadiyaṃ udakam na pāpuṇāti, kunnadiyaṃ udakam pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakam na pāpuṇāti, pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakam cakkavāḷa-mahā-samudde⁴ udakam na pāpuṇāti, cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakam Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakam na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakam upanidhāya hatthe udakam parittam . . .
pe . . . Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya

¹ Bm dhārayamāno.³ Set kusumbhe; Bm kusombhe.² Bm kolumbe.⁴ Set nadi.

cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakaṃ parittan ti, iti upari upari udakaṃ upādāya heṭṭhā heṭṭhā udakaṃ parittam hoti, evam eva upari upari guṇe upādāya sīlaṃ appamattakaṃ oramattakan ti veditabbaṃ. Ten' āha—*Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhikkhave oramattakaṃ sīlamattakan ti.*

Yena puthujjano ti. Ettha

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādicca-bandhunā,
Andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti.

Tattha yassa khandha-dhātu-āyatanādisu uggaha-paripucchā-savana-dhāraṇa-paccavekkhanāni n' atthi, ayaṃ andha-putthujjano. Yassa tāni atthi, so kalyāṇa-puthujjano. Duvidho pi paṇ' esa.

Puthūnaṃ jananaḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano,
Puthujjanantogadhattā puthu cāyam jano iti.

So hi puthūnaṃ nānappakāraṇānaṃ kilesādināṃ jananaḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: 'Puthu-kilese janentīti puthujjanā, puthu-avihata-sakkāya-diṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu-Satthārānaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā, puthu-sabba-gatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānābhisaṃkhāre abhisaṃkharontīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-oghehi vuyhan-tīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-pariāhehi paridayhan-tīti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcasu kāma-guṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā¹ mucchitā ajjhoppānā² laggā lagitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā oputā³ paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ bahūnaṃ gaṇana-patham atītānaṃ ariya-dhamma-parammukhānaṃ nīca-dhamma-samācārānaṃ janānaṃ antogadhattā ti puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ viṣuṃ yeva saṃkhaṃ gato viṣaṃsaṭṭho sīla-sutādi-guṇa-yuttehi ariyehi janehīti pi puthujjano' ti.

Tathāgatassāti, atṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato. Tathā gato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-

¹ Sdnt gathitā; Sc gathikā; Bm gadhitā.

² Bm ajjhosannā (see A. II. 5. 7; Ud. VII. 3, 4).

³ Bm āvutā nivutā phuṭā ophuṭā pihitā.

lakkhaṇaṃ¹ āgato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tatha-vāditāya² Tathāgato. Tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato. Abhibhavanatthena Tathāgato.

1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabba-loka-hitāya ussukkam āpannā³ purimakā Sammā-Sambuddhā āgatā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhī Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Koṇāgamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, āgato.⁴ Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yena abhinīhārena ete Bhagavanto āgatā, ten' eva ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dāna-pāramiṃ pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-vīriya-khantisacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhā-pāramiṃ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramattha⁵-pāramiyo ti sama-tiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅga-pariccāga nayana-dhara-rajja-puttadāra-pariccāgan ti ime pañca mahā-pariccāge pariceajitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-nātattha⁶-cariyādayo pūretvā, buddhi-cariyāya koṭim patvā āgato, tathā ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammappadhāne cattāro iddhipāde pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath' eva lokamhi Vipassī-ādayo
Sabbāññu-bhāvaṃ munayo idh' āgatā
Tathā ayaṃ Sakya-munī pi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati⁷ tena cakkhumā ti

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

2. Kathaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampati-jāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā gato.

¹ SS tathā-lak°.

³ Sct ussukkamāyapannā.

⁵ All MSS. paramattha.

⁶ Sd °akkhāna-ñānattha.

⁷ Sct vuccanti; Sd °nti corrected to °ti.

² Sedh omit tatha-vād° T°.

⁴ Bm adds ti.

Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi pathaviyaṃ patitṭhāya uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre¹ gato. Yath' āha : 'Sampati-jāto Ānanda Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anuḥīramāne sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsati "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo"' ti. Tañ c' assa gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ anekesaṃ viśesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi patitṭhahi, idam assa catur-iddhipāda-paṭilābhassa pubba-nimittaṃ, uttarābhimukha-bhāvo pana sabba-lokuttara-bhāvassa pubba-nimittaṃ, satta-pada-vītiḥāro satta-bojjhaṅga-ratana-paṭilābhassa, suvaṇṇa-daṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā ti² ettha vutta-cāmar-ukkhepo pana sabba-titthiya-nimmathanassa, setacchatta-dhāraṇaṃ arahatta-vimutti-vara-vimala-setacchatta-paṭilābhassa, sabba-disānuvilokanaṃ sabbaññutā - ñānāvaraṇa³ - paṭilābhassa, āsabhi - vācā - bhāsaṇaṃ appativattiya-vara-dhamma-cakkappavattanassa pubba-nimittaṃ. Tathā ayaṃ Bhagavā pi gato, tañ c' assa⁴ gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ tesāṃ yeva viśesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Ten' āhu porāṇā :

Muhutta-jāto va gavaṃpatī yathā
 Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ⁵
 So vikkami satta padāni Gotamo
 Setañ ca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
 Disvā vilokesi samā-samantato
 Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudīrayi
 Siho yathā pabbata-muddhani tṭhito ti.

Evam tathā gato ti pi Tathāgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā ayaṃ pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ pabāya

¹ Bm vītiḥārena (twice).

² St ni ; Sc di ; Sdh ti.

³ Sc °ññu-ñānāvaraṇa- ; Sd °ññutānāvaraṇa-ñāṇa ; Bm °ññutānāvaraṇa-.

⁴ St tañ ca.

⁵ Sdt vasundaraṃ.

gato, avyāpādena vyāpādam, āloka-saññāya thīna-middham, avikkhepena uddhacca-kukkuccam, dhamma-vavatthānena vicikiccham pabāya gato, ñāṇena avijjam padāletvā gato, pāmujjena aratim vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nivarana-kavātakam ugghātetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāra-dhūmam vūpasametvā, tatiyajjhānena pītim virājetvā, catutthajjhānena sukha-dukkham pabāya, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāyo samatikkamitvā, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā ākāśānañcāyatana-saññam ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā viññānañcāyatana-saññam neva-saññā - nāsaññāyatana - samāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatana - saññam samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccānupassanāya nicca-saññam pabāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukha-saññam, anattānupassanāya atta-saññam, nibbidānupassanāya nandim, virāgānupassanāya rāgam, nirodhānupassanāya samudayam, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānam, khayānupassanāya ghana-saññam, vayānupassanāya āyūhanam, vipariṇāmānupassanāya dhuva-saññam, animittānupassanāya nimitta-saññam, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhim, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesam, adhipaññā-dhamma-vipassanāya sārādānābhinivesanam, yathā-bhūta-ñāṇa-dassanena sammohābhinivesanam, ādinavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesam, paṭisaṃkhānupassanāya appaṭisaṅkham, vivatṭānupassanāya saṃyogābhinivesam, sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhe kaṭṭhe kilese bhajitvā gato, saka-dāgāmi-maggena oḷārike kilese pabāya, anāgāmi-maggena aṇusahagatē¹ kilese samugghātetvā, arahatta-maggena sabba-kilese samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

3. Katham tatha-lakkhaṇam āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavi-dhātuyā kakkhaḷatta-lakkhaṇam tatham avitatham,
 āpo-dhātuyā paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 tejo-dhātuyā uṇhatta-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 vāyo-dhātuyā vitthambhana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 ākāsa-dhātuyā asamphutṭha²-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 viññāna-dhātuyā vijānana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

¹ Sh anusahagatē ; S^d anasahagatē.

² S^dt asamphutṭha.

- rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saññāya sañjānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ abhisamkhārāna¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vitakkassa abhiniropana²-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vicārassa anumajjana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pītiyā pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sukhassa sātā-lakkhaṇaṃ³ . . . pe . . .
 citt-ekaggatāya avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddh-indriyassa adhimokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriy-indriyassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sat-indriyassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-indriyassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 paññ-indriyassa pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddhā-balassa assaddhiye akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriya-balassa kosajje . . . pe . . .
 sati-balassa muttha-sacce . . . pe . . .
 samādhī-balassa uddhacce . . . pe . . .
 paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sati-sambojjhaṅgassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgassa pavicaya - lakkhaṇaṃ
 . . . pe . . .
 viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pīti-sambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgassa upasama-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhī-sambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṃkhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .
 pe . . .
 sammā-ditthiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-saṃkappassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-vācāya pariggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-kammantassa samutthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-ājīvassa vodāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ Sc abhisamkhārāna.² Sc here and below abhiniropana.³ Sh sukhāsasāta-l^o; S^d ghāna-l^o.

sammā-vāyāmassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-satiyā upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-samādhissa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 avijjāya aṇṇāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārūṇaṃ cetanū-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 nāmassa namana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saḷāyatanassa āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 taṇhāya hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upādānassa gahana¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bhavassa āyūhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jūtiyā nibbatti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jarāya jīraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maraṇassa cuti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhātūnaṃ suññatā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 āyatanānaṃ āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satipaṭṭhūṇānaṃ upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samma-ppadhūṇānaṃ padahana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 iddhipādānaṃ² ijjhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 indriyānaṃ adhipatī-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 balānaṃ akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maggassa hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saccānaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samathassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vipassanāya anupassanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samatha-vipassanānaṃ eka-rasa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 yuganaddhānaṃ anativattana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sīla-visuddhiyā samvara-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 citta-visuddhiyā avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dīṭṭhi-visuddhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 khaḃe nāṇassa samucchēdana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 anuppāde nāṇassa passaddhi-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ Sc gahana.² Sdht iddhipādānānaṃ.

chandassa mūla-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 manasikārassa samuṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa samodhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya samosaraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhissa pamukha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satiyā ādhīpateyya-lakkhaṇaṃ¹ . . . pe . . .
 paññāya tatuttariya-lakkhaṇaṃ² . . . pe . . .
 vimuttiyā sāra-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

amat-ogadhassa nibbānassa pariyosāna-lakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ
 avitathaṃ. Evaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ nāna-gatīyā āgato avi-
 rajjhītvā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tatha-lakka-
 ṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato.

4. Kathaṃ tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti
 Tathāgato? Tatha-dhammā nāma cattāri ariya-saccāni. Yath'
 āha: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anañña-
 thāni. Katamāni cattāri? idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave
 tathaṃ etaṃ, avitathaṃ etaṃ, anaññathaṃ etaṃ' ti. Vittbāro.
 Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho. Tasmā tathānaṃ abhi-
 sambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodh-aṭṭho hi
 ettha gata-saddo. Api ca jarā-maraṇassa jāti-paccaya-sam-
 bhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ avijjā-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho
 avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya saṃkhārānaṃ paccay-
 aṭṭho, saṃkhārānaṃ viññāṇassa paccayaṭṭho, . . . pe . . .,
 jātīyā jarā-maraṇassa paccayaṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho.
 Taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaṃ
 abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṃ tatha-
 dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

5. Kathaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sade-
 vake loke . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya aparimāṇāsu loka-
 dhātusu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhu-dvāre āpāthaṃ
 āgacchantāṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbākā-
 rato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā ca tena taṃ
 itthāniṭṭhādi-vasena vā, diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu³ labbha-
 māṇaka-pada-vasena vā. Kataman taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ?

¹ Se Bm adhippateyya- (comp. A. III. 40. 1, 3).

² Bm taduttari-

³ Sd viññāpesu.

Yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahā-bhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhāsa-nidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ nīlaṃ pītakaṃ ti ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvi-paññāsa-nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham eva hoti, vitathaṃ n' atthi. Esa nayo sota-dvārādisu pi āpātham āgacchantesu saddādisu. Vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussūya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, taṃ ahaṃ janāmi, taṃ ahaṃ abhiññāsim, taṃ Tathāgataṃ veditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgato na upatṭhāsīti.'¹ Evaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tattha tatha-dassi-atthe Tathāgato ti pada-sambhavo veditabbo.

6. Kathaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato? Yañ ca rattiṃ Bhagavā bodhi-maṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅke nisinna tiṇṇaṃ Mārāṇaṃ matthakaṃ² madditvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiṃ yamaka-sālānaṃ antare anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañca-cattāṇisa-vassa-parimāṇa-kāle paṭhama-bodhiyā pi majjhima-bodhiyā pi paccima-bodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ taṃ sabbam atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripunṇaṃ rāga-mada-nimaddanaṃ dosa-mohamada-nimaddanaṃ. N' atthi tattha vālagga-mattaṃ pi avakkhalitaṃ.³ Sabbaṃ taṃ eka-muddikāya lañchitaṃ⁴ viya, eka-nāḷiyā mitaṃ viya, eka-tulāya tulitaṃ viya ca, tatham eva hoti avitathaṃ.⁵ Ten' āha: 'Yañ ca Cunda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati taṃ sabbam tath' eva hoti, no aññathā. Tasuā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Gada⁶-attho hi ettha gata-saddo. Evaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca āgadanam āgato vacanan ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgato assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti. Evaṃ p' etasmiṃ atthe pada-siddhi veditabbā.

¹ Sd °tena upatṭhāsī; St °to na utṭhāsī.

² Sd apakkhalitaṃ.

³ Bm adds anaññatham.

⁴ Bm mattakam.

⁵ Sc Bm lañjitaṃ.

⁶ Sb gadā.

7. Kathaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassa pi vācū. Tasmā yathā-vādi tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādi ca hoti. Evam-bhūtaṃ c' assa yathā vācū kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho, yathā ca kāyo vācū pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yathā-vādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi, iti yathā-vādi tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Evam tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato.

8. Kathaṃ abhībhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggam heṭṭhā avīcim¹ pariyantaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu loka-dhātusu sabba-satte abhībhavati sīlena pi samādhinā pi paññāya pi vimuttiyā pi,² na tassa tulā vā pamāyaṃ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rāja-rājo³ deva-devo sakkāyaṃ ati-sakko brāhmāṇaṃ ati-brahmā. Ten' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . pe . . . manussāya⁴ Tathāgato abhībhū anabhībhūto⁵ aññadatthu-daso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Tat' evaṃ pada-siddhi veditabbā. Agado viya agado. Ko pan' esa? Desanā-vilāso c' eva puññassayo⁶ ca. Tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāga-dena sappe viya sabba-parappavādino sadevakaṃ ca lokam abhībhavati. Iti sabba-lokābhībhavane⁷ tatho aviparīto desanā-vilāsa-mayo⁸ c' eva puñña-mayo ca⁹ agado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evam abhībhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato.

Api ca tathāya¹⁰ gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathaṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakala-lokaṃ tiraṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato avagato ti Tathāgato, loka-samudayaṃ pabhūva-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato atīto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyāya tathāya¹¹ gato patto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ gato paṭipanno ti Tathāgato.

¹ Sh avīcim; Sedt *im* corrected to *i*.

³ Bm rājābhīrājo.

⁵ Sd abhībhūta abhībhūto; St abhībhūta-anabhībhūto.

⁶ Bm -vilāsamayo puññassavo.

⁸ St vilāsamayo; Ss vilāsamayo.

¹⁰ Ss tathā.

² Bm adds vimutti-ñāṇa-dassanaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm sadeva-manu-sāya.

⁷ St bhavaneva.

⁹ Bm puññassavo.

¹¹ Ss tathā.

Tena yaṃ¹ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Loka bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato viśaṃyutto, loka-samudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, loka-samudayo Tathāgatassa paṇīno, loka-nirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, loka-nirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . pe . . . sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti¹ vuccatīti' tassa evaṃ pi attho vedītabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāva-dīpane mukha-mattam eva. Sabbākāreṇa paṇa Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya. .

Katamaṃ ca taṃ bhikkhave ti yena appamattakena oramattakena sīla-mattakena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya taṃ katamaṃ ti pucchati. Tattha pucchā nāma adīṭṭha-jotaṇā pucchā, dīṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā, vimati-cchedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā, kathetu-kamyatā pucchā ti pañca-vidhā hoti.

Tattha adīṭṭha-jotaṇā pucchā nāma pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātāṃ hoti adīṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atiritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitaṃ, tassa āññāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ adīṭṭha-jotaṇā pucchā.

Katamā dīṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ āññātāṃ hoti dīṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ, taṃ² aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ dīṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimati-cchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto³ hoti vimati-pakkhanto³ dvelhaka-jāto, evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti, so vimaticchedanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ vimati-cchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumati-pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā pañhaṃ pucchati, 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, Bhante. Yaṃ

¹ SS omit.

³ Bm pakkhando.

² Bm tassa lakkhaṇassa.

paṇāniccam, dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti? ¹ Dukkham Bhante ti.' Sabbam vattabbam. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Kathamā kathetu-kamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam kathetu-kamyatāya pañham pucchati: 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhau, katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . atṭh' ime bhikkhave maggaṅgā, katame atṭhāti?' Ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā.

Iti ² imāsu pañcasu pucchāsu aditṭhassa tāva kassaci dhammassa abhāvato Tathāgatassa aditṭha-jotana puccha n' atthi. 'Idaṃ nāma aññehi paṇḍitehi samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā desessāmiti' samannābhārass' eva anuppajjanato ditṭha-saṃsandana-pucchā pi n' atthi. Yasmā pana Buddhānam eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n' atthi, bodhi-maṇḍe va sabba-kaṅkhā chinnā, tasmā vimati-cchedanā pucchā pi n' atthi yeva. Avasesā pana dve pucchā Buddhānam atthi. Tāsu ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā nāma. Idāni taṃ kathetu-kamyatā - pucchāya pucchitam attham kathetum *Pāṇātipātam pahāyāti* ādim āha.

[Culla-sīla.] ³

8. Tattha paṇassa atipāto *pāṇātipāto*. Pāṇa-vadho pāṇa-ghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto paramatthato jīvit-indriyaṃ, tasmīṃ pana pāṇe pāṇa-saṇṇīno jīvit - indriyūpacchedaka - upakkama - samutṭhāpikā kāya - vācī - dvārāṇaṃ aññatarappavattā vadhaka-cetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇa-virahitesu tiracchāṇa-gatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-sarīre mahā - sāvajjo. Kasmā? Payoga-mahantatāya. Payoga-samatte ⁴ pi vatthu-mahantatāya guṇavantesu manussādisu appa-guṇe pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-guṇe mahā-sāvajjo, sarīra-guṇānaṃ pana sama-bhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānaṃ ca mudutāya appa-sāvajjo tibbatāya mahā-sāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: pāṇo, pāṇa-saṇṇitū, vadhaka-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tena

¹ Bm taṃ sukham vā dukham vā ti (but see Mahāvagga, I. 6. 42).

² Bm pucchā ti. Imāsu.

³ Not in the MSS.

⁴ S^t samante; S^c mahante.

marañan ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiko¹ thāvaro vijjāmayo² iddhimayo ti. Imasmim pan' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti, tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma.³ Aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi Samanta-pāsādikam Vinay-atthakatham oloketvā gahetabbam.

Paḥāyāti, imam pāṇātipāta-cetanā-samkhūtam dussilyam pajahitvā.

Paṭivirato ti, pahīna-kālato paṭṭhāya tato dussilyato⁴ orato virato va. N' atthi tassa vītimissāpi⁵ cakkhu-sota-viññeyyā dhammā pag eva kāyikā ti. Iminā va nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho veditabbo.

Samāno ti, Bhagavato samita-pāpatāya laddha-vohāro.

Golamo ti, gotta-vasena.

Na kevalaṃ ca Bhagavā va pāṇātipātā paṭivirato,⁶ bhikkhu-saṃgho pi paṭivirato.⁷ Desanā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ āgatā, attham pana dīpentena bhikkhu-saṃgha-vasenāpi dīpetum vaṭṭati.

Nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho ti, parūpaghātathāya daṇḍam vā sattham vā ādāya avattanato nikkhitta-daṇḍo c' eva nikkhitta-sattho cāti attho. Ettha ca ṭhapetvā daṇḍam sabbam pi avasesam upakaraṇam sattānam vihiṃsana⁸-bhā-vato satthan ti veditabbam. Yaṃ pana bhikkhū kattara-daṇḍam vā danta-kattham vā vāsim vā pipphalakam⁹ vā gahetvā vicaranti, na taṃ parūpaghātathāya, tasmā nihita-daṇḍā nihita-satthā tv' eva saṅkham gacchanti.

Lajjīti pāpa-jigucchana-lakkhaṇāya lajjīya samannāgato.

Dayāpanno ti dayam metta-cittam āpanno.

Sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampīti sabbe pāṇa-bhūte hitena anukampako, tāya dayāpannatāya sabbesam pāṇa-bhūtānam hita-cittako ti attho.

Viharatīti iriyati, yāpeti pāleti.

Iti vā hi Bhikkhave ti, evaṃ vā Bhikkhave. Vā saddo upari

¹ Bm nissaggiyo.

³ St vitthārayāya; Bm °vissāmi.

⁵ St vītimissāmi; Bm vītikkamissāmi.

⁷ St pativirato ti.

⁹ Bm pipphalikam (? scissors. See Āyāraṅga, II. 7. 1. 5).

² Sc nijjamayo.

⁴ St dussilyam to.

⁶ Sc pativirati; Sd paṭivirahito.

⁸ Bm viheṭhana.

adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti ādini apekkhitvā, vikapp-attho¹ vutto. Evaṃ sabbattha purimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā apekkhitvā vikappana-bhāvo veditabbo. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṃkhepo: 'Bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno evaṃ va vadeyya, "Samaṇo Gotamo paṇaṃ na hanti"² na ghāteti na tattha samanuūso hoti, virato imasmā dussilyā, aho vata re Buddha-guṇa-mahantaṭā" ti.³ Iti mahantaṃ ussāhaṃ katvā vaṇṇaṃ vattu-kāmo pi appamattakaṃ ācārasila-mattakaṃ eva vakkhati, upari - asādhāraṇa-sabhāvaṃ nissāya guṇaṃ vattum na sakkhissati. Na kevalaṃ ca puthujjano va sotūpanna-sakaḍḍagāmi-anāgāmi-arahanto pi Pacceka-Buddhā pi na sakkonti yeva. Tathāgato yeva pana sakkoti. Taṃ vo upari vakkhāmiti.' Ayaṃ ettha sādhippāyā attha-vaṇṇanā. Ito param pana apubbam eva vaṇṇayissāma.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti, ettha adinnassa ādānaṃ adinnādānaṃ. Parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha *adinnan* ti para-pariggahitaṃ,⁴ yattha paro yathā kāma-kārī taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmim̐ pana para-pariggahite para-pariggahita-saūñño tadā dāyaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikū theyya-cetaṇā adinnādānaṃ. Taṃ hīne para-santake appa-sāvajjaṃ, paṇite mahā-sāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? vatthu-paṇitātāya. Vatthu-samatthe sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmim̐ mahā-sāvajjaṃ, taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīna-guṇassa santake vatthusmim̐ appa-sāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahitaṃ, para-pariggahita-saūññitā, theyya-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tenāharaṇaṃ ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthikādayo va.⁵ Te ca kho yathānuruṇaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikkappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

¹ Set vikappatthe.² Set mahantā ti.³ See above, p. 70.⁴ Bm hanati.⁵ Bm -ggahit- throughout.

Dinnam¹ eva ādiyatīti *dinnādāyi*.

Cittena pi dinnam eva pāṭikaṅkhatīti *dinna-pāṭikaṅkhi*.

Thenetīti theno. Na thenena *athenena*. Athenattā yeva *suci-bhūtena*. Attanā ti attabhāvena. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Athenam suci-bhūtam attabhāvam katvā *viharatīti* vuttam hoti. Sesam pathama-Sikkhāpade vutta-nayen' eva yojetabbam. Yathā ca idha evam sabbattha.

Abrahmacariyan ti asetṭha-cariyam. Brahmaṃ setṭham ācāram caratīti *brahmacārī*.

Ārācārī ti,² abrahmacariyato dūra-cārī.

Methunā ti, rūga-pariyuṭṭhāna-vasena sadisattā methunakā ti laddha-vohārehi paṭisevitabbato methunā ti saṅkham gatā asaddhammā.

Gāma-dhammā ti gāma-vāsīnam dhammā.

9. *Musā-rādaṃ pahāyāti*. Ettha musā ti viṣaṃvādana-purekkhārassa attha-bhañjanako vaci-payogo kāya-payogo vā. Viṣaṃvādanādhippāyena pan' assa para³-viṣaṃvādaka-kāya-vaci-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. Aparo nayo. Musā ti abhūtam ataceham vatthum. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacehato viññūpanam. Lakkhaṇato pana atatham⁴ vatthum tathato param viññūpetu-kāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatāya appa-sāvajjo, mahantatāya mahā-sāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānam attano santakam adātu-kāmatāya 'n' atthīti' ādi-naya-ppavatto appa-sāvajjo, sakkinā⁵ hutvā attha-bhañjanattham vutto mahā-sāvajjo. Pabbajitānam appakam pi telam vā sappim vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena 'Ajja gāme tela-nadī maññe sandatīti' purāṇa⁶-kathā-nayena pavatto appa-sāvajjo, adiṭṭham yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānam mahā-sāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhūrā honti: atatham⁷ vatthu, viṣaṃvādana-cittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tad-attha-vijānanan ti. Eko payogo, sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāya-paṭibaddhena

¹ Sdh adinnam; St ādinṇam.

³ Bm param.

⁵ Sd sakkhivā.

⁷ Sdha atha tam; all MSS. vatthu.

² Bm anācārī ti.

⁴ Sdh atha tam.

⁶ Sc Bm purāṇa.

vācāya vā param visamvādaka-kiriyāya karāṇe datṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam atthaṃ jānāti. Ayaṃ kiriyasamutṭhāpika-cetanā-kkhaṇe yeva musā-vāda-kammanā bajjhati.¹ Yasmā pana yathā kāya-paṭibaddha-vācāya param visamvādeti, tathā² 'imassa bhaṇāhīti' ānāpento pi paṇṇaṃ likhitvā purato nissajjanto pi 'ayaṃ attho evaṃ veditabbo'³ ti kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi, tasmā ettha āṇattika-nissaggiya-thāvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Aṭṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vīmaṇsitvā gaheṭabbam.⁴

Saccam vadatīti *sacca-vādi*.

Saccena saccam sandahati ghaṭetīti *sacca-sandho*. Na antaranarā musā vadatīti⁵ attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati kadāci saccam tassa musā-vādena antaritattā saccam saccena na ghaṭiyati. Tasmā na so sacca-sandho. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, jīvita-hetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccam sandahati yevāti *sacca-sandho*.

Theto ti thiho. *Ṭhita*⁶-katho ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddi⁷-rāgo viya, thusa-rāsimbi nikhāta-khāṇu viya, assa-piṭṭhe ṭhapita-kumbhaṇḍam iva ca, na ṭṭhita-katho hoti. Eko pūsāṇa-lekhā viya indakhilo viya ca ṭhita-katho hoti, asinā sīsam chindante pi dve kathā na katheti. Ayaṃ vuccati theto.

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbako. *Saddhāyiko* ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttaṃ?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'mā tassa vacanaṃ saddahathāti' vattabbaṃ āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttaṃ?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'yadi tena vuttaṃ idaṃ eva pamāṇaṃ, idāni paṭikkhipitabbam⁸ n' atthi, evam eva idan' ti vattabbaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati *paccayiko*.

Avisaṃvādako *lokassāti*, tāya sacca-vāditāya lokam na visamvādetīti attho.

Pisunam vacam pahāyāti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa taṃ

¹ Sc kammanā bajjhati; St kammanā khajjati.

³ SS omit ti; Bm evaṃ datṭhabbo ti tiro kuḍḍādisu.

⁴ Bm gabetabbā.

⁶ Bm Thira-.

⁸ Bm upaparikkhitabbam.

² Sdt yathā.

⁵ Bm bhaṇatīti.

⁷ Bm haliddhi.

vācam bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piya-bhāvaṃ parassa ca suñña-bhāvaṃ karoti, sā *pisuṇā vācā*. Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n'eva kaṇṇa-sukhā na hadaya-sukhā vācā, ayaṃ *pharusā vācā*. Yena samphappalapati niratthakaṃ so *samphappalāpo*.

Yā tesam mūla-bhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇā-vācādi-nāmaṃ eva labhati,¹ sā eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṃkiliṭṭha-cittassa paresam vā bhedāya atta-piya-kamyatāya vā kāya-vacī-payoga-samutṭhāpikā cetanā pisuṇā vācā. Sā yassa bhedam karoti tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro, 'iti ime nānā-bhavissanti vinābhavissantīti' bhedā-purekkhārata vā 'iti aham piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko' ti piya-kamyatā vā, tajjo vūyāmo, tassa tadattha-vijānanan ti.

Imesam bhedāyāti, yesam ito vuttānaṃ santike sutam tesam bhedāya.

Bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā ti, dviṇṇaṃ mittānaṃ vā samān-upajjhāyakādīnaṃ vā kenacid eva kuraṇena bhinnānaṃ ekam ekaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, 'Tumhākaṃ idise kule jātānaṃ evaṃ bahussutānaṃ idaṃ na yuttan' ti ādini vatvā, sandhānaṃ kattā anukattā.

Anuppadātā ti sandhāvānuppadātā. Dve jane samagge disvā, 'Tumhākaṃ evarūpe kule jātānaṃ evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānaṃ anucehavikaṃ etan' ti ādini vatvā, dāhi-kammaṃ kattā ti attho.

Samaggārāmo ti samagge ārāmo assāti samaggārāmo. Yattha samaggā n'atthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatīti attho. Samaggārāmo ti pi Pāli.² Ayaṃ ev'³ attho.

Samagga-rato ti, samaggesu rato. Te pahāya aūṇattha gantum pi na icchatīti attho.

Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagga-nandī*.

Samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti. Yā vācā satte samagge

¹ Sc nāmaṃ eva galati; Sd nāmaṃ eva galati, corrected to labhati; Ss nama-vahalati; St nāmaṃ evaṃ galati.

² Sc Bm Pāli.

³ Bm evettha.

karoti taṃ sāmaggim guṇa-paridīpakam eva vācam bhāsati na itaran ti.

Parassa mamacchedakāya vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā ekanta-pharusa-cetanā pharusā vācā. Tassā āvibhāvattham idaṃ vatthum. Eko kira dārako mātu vacanaṃ anādiyitvā araṇṇaṃ gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetum asakkonti, 'Caṇḍā tam mahisī anubandhatūti' akkosi. Ath' assa tath' eva araṇṇe mahisī uṭṭhāsi. Dārako, 'Yaṃ mama mātā mukhena kathesi taṃ mā hotu, yaṃ cittaena cintesi hotūti,' saccakiriyaṃ akāsi. Mahisī tath' eva baddhā viya aṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ mamacchedako pi payogo citta-saṇhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti. Mātāpitāro hi kadāci puttake evaṃ pi vadanti, 'Corā vo¹ khaṇḍākhāṇḍam karontūti.' Uppala-pattam pi ca nesaṃ upari patitum² na icchanti. Ācariya-upajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṃ vadanti, 'Kiṃ ime ahirikā anottāpino caranti? Niddhamatha³ ne' ti. Atha ca nesaṃ āgamādhigama-sampattiṃ icchanti.

Yathā ca citta-saṇhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti, evaṃ vacana-saṇhatāya apharusa-vācā na hoti. Na hi mārāpetu-kāmassa 'imaṃ sukhaṃ sayāpethāti' vacanaṃ apharusa-vācā hoti, citta-pharusa-tāya paṇ'esa pharusa-vācā va. Sā yaṃ sandhāya pavattitā tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sūvajjā, mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sūvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro, kupita-cittaṃ, akkosanā ti.

Nelā⁴ ti. Elam vuccati doso. N' assā elan ti nelā. Niddosā ti attho. 'Nelaṅgo⁵ setapacchādo' ti ettha vutta-nelaṃ⁶ viya.

Kaṇṇa-sukhā ti, vyañjana-madhuratāya kaṇṇānaṃ sukhā. Sūcinā vijjhaṇaṃ viya kaṇṇe sūlaṃ na janeti.

Attha-madhuratāya sakala-sarīre kopam ājanetvā pemaṃ janetīti pemaṇiyā.

Hadayaṃ gacchati apaṭihaṇṇamānā, sukkena cittaṃ pavisaṭīti hadayaṃ-gamā.

Guṇa-paripunṇatāya pure-bhavā ti porī. Pure samvaddhā

¹ Bm te.

² Bm niddharatha.

³ Sedh tesaṅgo; St telaṃsaṅgo (Ud. VII. 5).

⁴ Sdt patantam.

⁵ Sh Nelā.

⁶ Sedt silaṃ.

nārī viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī.
¹ Purassa esā ti ¹ nagara-vāsinaṃ kathā ti attho. Nagara-
 vāsino hi yutta-kathā honti.² ³ Piti-mattam pitā ti vadanti,³
 bhūti-mattam bhūtā ti vadanti.⁴

Evarūpi kathā bahuno janassa⁵ kantā hotīti *bahu-jana-*
kantā.

Kanta-bhāven' eva bahu-janassa⁶ manāpā citta-vuddhi-
 karā ti *bahujana-manāpā*.

Anattha-viññāpikā⁷ kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā aku-
 sala-cetanā *samphappalāpo*. So āsevana-mandatāya appa-
 sāvajjo, āsevana-mahantatāya mahā-savajjo. Tassa dve sam-
 bhārā: Bhāratayuddha-Sitāharaṇ-ādi-nirattthaka-kathā-pure-
 kkhārata, tathā-rūpi-kathā-kathanaū ca.

Kāle vadatīti *kāla-vādī*. Vattabba-yuttam kalam salla-
 kkkhetvā vadatīti attho.

Bhūtam tatham⁸ taccham sabbhāvam eva vadatīti *bhūta-vādī*.

Diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-attha-sannissitam eva katvā
 vadatīti *attha-vādī*.

Nava-lokuttara-dhamma-sannissitam katvā vadatīti *dham-*
ma-vādī.

Samvaravinaya - pahānavinaya-sannissitam katvā vadatīti
vinaya-vādī.

Nidhānam vuccati ṭhapan-okāso, nidhānam assā atthīti
nidhānavatī. Hadaye nidhātabba⁹-yuttam vācam bhāsatīti
 attho.

Kālenāti, evarūpiṃ bhasamāno pi ca, 'Ahaṃ nidhānavatīṃ
 vācam bhāsūmiti' na akālena bhāsati, yutta-kālam pana
 avekkhitvā¹⁰ va bhāsatīti attho.

Sāpadesan ti sa-upamaṃ, sakāraṇan ti attho.

Pariyantaratīn ti, paricchedaṃ dassetvā, yathā 'ssū¹¹ pari-
 cchedo paññūyati evaṃ bhāsatīti attho.

¹⁻¹ Bm omits.

² Sedh boti.

³ Bm adds māti-mattam mātā ti vadanti

⁶ Bm bahuno janassa.

⁸ SS omit.

¹⁰ Bm apekkhitvā.

³⁻³ SS pi mattam tātāti.

⁵ SS bahujanojanassa (S^d n, n).

⁷ SS viññātikā.

⁹ SS nidhetabbā.

¹¹ Bm yo.

Attha-saṃhitan ti, anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena¹ pari-yādātum asakkuṇeyya-attha-sampannam.² Yaṃ vā so attha-vādī atthaṃ vadati, tena atthena saṃhitattā attha-saṃhitam vācam bhāsati, na aññam nikkhipitvā aññam bhāsatīti vuttam hoti.

10. *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti, mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ phalu³-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ ti pañca-vidhassa⁴ bija-gāmassa c' eva⁵ yassa kassaci alla⁵-tiṇa-rukkhādikassa bhūta-gāmassa ca samārambhā chedana-bhedana⁶-pacanādi-bhūvena vikopanā paṭivirato ti attho.

Eka-bhattiko ti. Pātarāsa-bhattam sāyamāsa-bhattan ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarāsa-bhattam anto-majjhantikena paricchinnaṃ, itaraṃ majjhantikato uddham anto aruṇena. Tasmā anto-majjhantike dasakkhattum bhuñjamāno pi eka-bhattiko hoti. Tam sandhāya vuttam eka-bhattiko ti.

Ratti-bhojanam ratti.⁷ Tato uparato ti *rattūparato*.

Atikkante majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamanā⁸ bhojanam vikāla-bhojanam nāma. Tato viratattā *virato vikāla-bhojanā*, kadāci rato Anoma-nadī-tīre pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ ananulomattā.

Visūkam paṭṇi-bhūtam dassanaṃ⁹ ti visūka-dassanam. Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccā ca gītā ca vādītā ca antamaso mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi pavattānam naccādīnam visūka¹⁰-dassanā cāti *nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā*. Naccādīni hi attanā payojetum vā parehi payojāpetum vā payuttāni passitum vā n' eva bhikkhūnam na bhikkhunīnam vaṭṭanti.

Mālādisu *mālā* ti yaṃ kiñci puppham. *Gandhan* ti yaṃ kiñci gandha-jātam. *Filepanan* ti chavi-rāga-karaṇam. Tattha pilandhanto *dhāreti* nāma, ūnatthānam pūrento *mañḍeti* nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rāga-vasena ca sādīyanto *vibhūseti* nāma. *Thānam* vuccati kāraṇam. Tasmā

¹ Bm vibhajjantena.

² Bm asakkuṇeyyatāya a. s. bhāsati.

³ All MSS. I here and below, p. 81.

⁴ These are distinguished in full below, p. 81.

⁵ Bm nila.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm rattiya bhojanam ratti-bhojanam.

⁸ Sd Bm atthagamanā.

⁹ Sedh dassan.

¹⁰ Bm adds bhūta.

yāya dussilya-cetanāya tāni mālā-dhāraṇādīni mahājaṇo karoti tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Uccā-sayanam vuccati pamāṇātikantam, *mahā-sayanam* akappiyatthataṃ.¹ Tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Jātarūpan ti suvaṇṇam, *rajetan* ti kahāpaṇo loha-māsako jatu-māsako dāru-māsako ti ye vohāram gacchanti, tassa ubhayassāpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato. N'eva naṃ uggaṇhāti na uggaṇhāpeti na upanikkhittam sādīyatiti attho.²

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti sāli-vīhi-yava-godhūma-kangu - varaka - kudrūsaka³ - saṃkhātassa satta - vidhassāpi āmaka-dhaññassa paṭiggahaṇā. Na kevalaṃ ca etesaṃ paṭiggahaṇam eva āmasanam pi bhikkhūnam na vaṭṭati yeva.

Āmaka-maṃsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha aññatra oḍissa anuññātā āmaka-maṃsa-macchūnam paṭiggahaṇam eva bhikkhūnam na vaṭṭati no āmasanam.

Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha itthāti puris-antara-gatā, itarā kumārīkā nāma. Tūsaṃ paṭiggahaṇam pi āmasanam pi akappiyam eva.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasena va tesam paṭiggahaṇam na vaṭṭati, 'kappiya-dārakam'⁴ dammi āramikam dammīti' evaṃ vutte pana vaṭṭati.

Ajelaḥkādīsu pi khetta-vatthu - pariyoṣanesu kappiya-ākappiya-nayo Vinaya-vasen eva upaparikkhitabbo.⁵ Tattha *khettaṃ* nāma yasmim pubbaṇṇam rūhati, *vatthu* nāma yasmim aparāṇṇam rūhati. Yattva vā ubhayam pi rūhati taṃ khettaṃ, tadattbhāya akaṭa-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sīsena c' ettha vāpi-taḥkādīni pi saṃgahitān' eva.

Dūteyyam vuccati dūta-kammaṃ. Gihīnam⁶ paṇṇam vā sāsanaṃ vā gahetvā tattha tattha gamanam. *Pahiṇa-gamanam* vuccati gharā gharam pesitassa khuddaka-gamanam. *Anuyogo* nāma tadubhaya-karaṇam. Tasmā dūteyya pahiṇa-gamanānam anuyogā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

Kaya-rikkayā ti kayā ca vikkayā ca.⁷

¹ Bm akappiya-paccattharaṇam.

³ Sd *kudāsaka*, corrected to *kuddusaka*.

⁵ Sd upari parikkhitabbo; S^h upparikkhitabbo.

⁶ Bm adds pahitaṃ.

² Comp. Pāc. 18, 19.

⁴ Bm kārakam.

⁷ Comp. Pāc. 20.

Tulā-kūṭādisu *kūṭan* ti vañcanam. Tattha *tulā-kūṭam* nāma rūpa-kūṭam aṅga-kūṭam gahaṇa-kūṭam paṭicchanna¹-kūṭan ti catubbidham hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭan nāma dve tulā samarūpā² katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhati, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Aṅga-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto paccā-bhāge hatthena tulam akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjuṃ gaṇhati, dadanto agge. Paṭicchanna³-kūṭan nāma tulam susiraṃ katvā anto ayacunaṃ pakkipitvā gaṇhanto taṃ paccā-bhāge karoti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇso vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāti. Tāya vañcanam *kaṇsa-kūṭam*.

Katham? Ekam suvaṇṇa-pātiṃ katvā aññā dve tisso lohapātiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇe karonti. Tato janapadam gantvā, kiñcid eva adḍham kulam pavisitvā, 'suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kiṇathāti' vatvā, agghe pucchite samagghataram dātukāmā honti. Tato tehi 'katham imesaṃ suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo' ti vutte, 'vīmaṇsitvā gaṇathāti' suvaṇṇa-pātiṃ pāsāne ghaṇsitvā, sabba-pātiyo datvā gacchanti.

Māna-kūṭam nāma⁴ hadayabheda-sikhābheda-rajjubheda-vasena tividham hoti. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-telādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetthā chiddena mānenu, 'saṇikam āsiṇcāti' vatvā, anto bhājane bahum paggharāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto chiddam pidhāya siḥham pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo pi tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikam sikham ussāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto⁵ vegena pūretvā sikham bhiudanto deti. Rajju-bhedo khetta-vatthu-miuaṇa-kāle labbhati. Laṇcam⁶ alabbantā hi khettaṃ amahantam pi mahantam katvā minanti.

Ukkoṭanādisu *ukkoṭanan* ti assāmike sāmike kātum lañca-gahaṇam. *Vañcanan* ti tehi tehi upāyehi paresaṃ vañcanam. Tatr' idam ekam vatthu.⁷

Eko kira luddako migaṇ ca miga-potakaṇ ca gahetvā

¹ SS paticchāna.

² So all MSS.

³ SS dento.

⁴ Set vatthum.

⁵ SS sarūpā.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ S^d lābham; S^t labam.

āgacchati.¹ Tam eko dhutto 'Kim bho migo agghati, kim miga-potako' ti āha. 'Migo dve kahāpaṇe, miga-potako ekan' ti ca vutte kahāpanaṃ datvā miga-potakaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā nivatto 'Na me bho miga-potakena attho, migam me dehīti' āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpaṇe dehīti.' So āha 'Nanu² bho mayā paṭhamam eko kahāpaṇo dinno' ti. 'Āma dinno' ti.³ 'Imam pi miga-potakaṃ gaṇha, evam so ca kahāpaṇo ayaṃ ca kahāpaṇ-agghanako miga-potako ti dve kahāpaṇā bhavissantīti.' So 'kūraṇam vadatīti' sallakkhetvā, miga-potakaṃ gahetvā migam adāsīti.

Nikatīti yoga-vasena vā māyā-vasena vā apāmaṇgaṃ pāmaṇgaṃ ti amaṇiṃ maṇiṃ ti asuvaṇṇam suvaṇṇaṃ ti katvā patirūpakena vaṇcanaṃ.

Sāci-yogo ti kuṭila-yogo. Etesam yeva ukkoṭanādinam etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tasmā ukkoṭana-sāci-yogā⁴ vaṇcana-sāci-yogā nikati-saci-yogā ti evam ettha attho datṭhabbo. Keci aññaṃ dassetvā aññaṃsa parivattanaṃ *sāci-yogo* ti vadanti, taṃ pana vaṇcanaṃ' eva saṃgahitaṃ.

Chedanādisu *chedanaṃ* ti hattha-cchedanādi. *Vadho* ti māraṇam. *Bandho* ti rajju-bandhanādihi bandhanam. *Viparāmoso* ti hima-viparāmoso gumba-viparāmoso ti duvidho. Yaṃ hima-pāta-samaye himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannaṃ janam musanti, ayaṃ hima-viparāmoso. Yaṃ gumbādihi paṭicchannā janam⁵ musanti, ayaṃ gumba-viparāmoso. *Ālopo* vuccati gāma-nigamādinam vilopa-karaṇam. *Sahasākāro* ti, sāhasa⁶-kiriya. Geham pavisitvā manussānaṃ ure satthaṃ ṭhapetvā icchīta-bhaṇḍa⁷-gahaṇam. Evam etasmā *chedanā . . . pe . . . sahasākārā pativirato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa raṇṇam vadamāno vadeyyāti.*

Ettāvatā Culla⁸-sīlam nāma nitṭhitaṃ hoti.

¹ SS āgacchanti.

² SS omit ti.

³ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm bhaṇḍānam.

² Bm adds te.

⁴ Bm thrice yogo.

⁶ Bm sāhasika.

⁸ Lm cūla.

Majjhima-Sīlam.

11. Idāni Majjhima-sīlam vitthārento *yathā vā pan' eke bhonto* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anuttāna-pada-vaṇṇanā.

Saddhā-deyyānīti, kammaṃ ca phalaṃ ca idha-lokaṃ ca para-lokaṃ ca saddahitvā dinnāni. 'Ayaṃ me nāti vā, mitto vā, idaṃ vā paṭikarissati, idaṃ vā tena kata-pubban ti' evaṃ na dinnānīti attho. Evaṃ dinnāni hi na saddhā-deyyāni nāma honti.

*Bhojanānīti*¹ desanū-sīsa-mattam etaṃ. Atthato² pana saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bluṇṇitvā, cīvarāni pārupitvā senāsanāni sevamānā gilāna-bhesajjaṃ paribhuṇṇamānā ti sabbam etaṃ vuttam eva hoti. *Seyyathādan* ti nipāto. Tass' attho, katamo so *bijagāma-bhūtagāmo* yassa *samārambham anuyuttā viharantīti*? tato taṃ dassento *mūla-bija* ti ādim āha.

Tattha³ *mūla-bija* nāma haliddiṃ siṅgiveraṇa vacaṃ vacatthaṃ⁴ ativisaṃ kaṭukarohipī⁵ usīraṃ⁶ bhaddamuttakan ti evam-ādi. *Khandha-bija* nāma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako⁷ kapitthano ti evam-ādi. *Phaḷa-bija* nāma ucchu velu naḷo ti evam-ādi. *Agga-bija* nāma ajjukam⁸ phaṇijjakam hiriveran ti evam-ādi. *Bija-bija* nāma pubbaṇṇam nāma aparāṇṇan ti evam-ādi. Sabbam h' etaṃ rukkhato viyojitaṃ⁹ virūhaṇa-samattham eva *bija-gāmo* ti vuccati, rukkhato pana aviyojitaṃ asukkham *bhūta-gāmo* ti vuccati. Tattha *bhūta-gāma-samārambho* pācittiya-vatthu, *bija-gāma-samārambho* dukkaṭa-vatthūti veditabbo.

12. *Sannidhi-kāra-paribhogan* ti, sannidhi-katassa paribhogam. Tattha duvidhā kathā, vinaya-vasena ca sallekha-vasena ca. Vinaya-vasena tāva yaṃ kiñci aunaṃ ajja paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ aparajju sannidhi-kāraṃ hoti, tassa paribhoge

¹ SS add *ñca*, comp. note 8, p. 82.

³ This first list recurs in the Mahāvagga, VI. 3, and the whole five in the Old Com. on Pācittiya, XI.

⁴ B^m *pacaṃ vacattaṃ*.

⁶ SS *usirakam*.

⁸ All MSS. *ajjakam*.

¹⁰ B^m *paṭiggahitaṃ*.

² S^d attano.

⁵ SS *-ṇim*.

⁷ All MSS. *kacchako*.

⁹ S^d *viyojitaṃ*.

pācittiyam, attanā laddham pana sāmaṇerānam datvā tehi laddham ṭhapāpetvā dutiya-divase bhuñjitum vaṭṭati.¹ Sallekho pana na hoti.

Pāna-sannidhimhi pi es' eva nayo. Tattha pānam nāma amba-pānādini aṭṭha-pānāni, yāni ca nesam anulomāni. Tesam vinicchayo Samanta-Pāsūdikāyam vutto.

Vattha-sannidhimhi anadhiṭṭhitāvikappitam² sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti. Ayam nippariyāya⁴-kathā. Pariyāyato⁵ pana ti-civara-santutṭhena bhavitabbam, catuttham labhitvā aññassa dātabbam. Sace yassa kassaci dātum na sakkoti, yassa pana dātu-kāmo hoti so uddesatthāya paripucchattāya vā gato, āgatamatte dātabbam, adātum na vaṭṭati. Cīvare pana appahonte satiyā paccāsāya anuññātā-kālam ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Suci-sutta-cīvara-kārakānam alābhe tato param pi vinaya-kammam katvā ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. 'Imasmim jinne puna īdisam kuto labhissamīti' pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi⁶ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.⁷

*Yāna-sannidhimhi*⁸ yānam nāma vayham ratho sakaṭam sandamānikā pātānkīti. Na pan' etaṃ pabbajitassa yānam, upāhanā yānam pana.⁹ Eka-bhikkhussa hi eko araññatthāya eko dhota-pādaka-rakkhanatthāyāti¹⁰ ukkamsato dve upāhana-saṃghātā ca vaṭṭanti. Tatiyam labhitvā aññassa dātabbo. 'Imasmim jinne aññam kuto labhissamīti' hi ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi¹¹ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Sayana-sannidhimhi sayanan ti mañco. Ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe eko divātṭhāne ti ukkamsato dve mañcā vaṭṭanti. Tato uttarim labhitvā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gaṇassa vā dātabbo. Adātum na vaṭṭati, sannidhi c' eva hoti sallekho ca kuppati.¹²

Gandha-sannidhimhi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu¹³-chavi-

¹ Comp. Pāc. 23 and 38.

² Bm anadhiṭṭhitam avikappitam.

³ Bm pariyāya.

⁴ SS sannidhiñ.

⁵ Sedh sannidhiñcamhi; St sannidhiñcamhi pi, comp. note 1, p. 81.

⁶ Bm n' etaṃ p. y., upāhanā pana pabbajitassa yānam yeva.

⁷ Bm pādakatthāya.

⁸ Bm ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

⁹ SS sannidhiñ.

¹⁰ Bm nippariyāya.

¹¹ Comp. Niss. 28.

¹² SS sannidhiñ.

¹³ St kacchukacchari.

dosādi¹-ābādhe sati gandhā vaṭṭanti. Tena gandhe āharāpetvā tasmim roge vūpasante aññesaṃ vā ūbādhikānaṃ dātabbā, dvāre pañcaṅguli² - gharadhūpanādisu vā upanetabbā. ‘Puṇa roge sati bhavissatīti’ pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati, gandha-sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Amisa-sannidhi ti⁴ vuttāvasesaṃ datṭhabbam. Seyya-thīdam :

‘Idh’ ekacco bhikkhu “tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavissantīti” tila-taṇḍula-mugga-māsa-nālikera-loṇa-maccha⁵-sappi-tela-guḷa⁶-bhājanāni āharāpetvā ṭhapeti. So vassakāle kālass’eva sāmaṇerehi yāgum pacāpetvā paribhuñjivā “sāmaṇera udaka-kaddame dukkhaṃ gāmaṃ pavisitum.”⁷ Gaccha.⁸ Asuka-kulaṃ gantvā mayhaṃ vihāre nisinnabhāvaṃ ārocehi. Asuka-kulato dadhi-ādini⁹ āharāti” peseti. Bhikkhūhi “kim bhante gāmaṃ pavisāmāti” vutte pi “duppaveso āvuso idāni gāmo” ti vadati. Te “hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā āharissāmāti” gacchanti. Atha sāmaṇero dadhi-ādini āharitvā bhattañ⁹ ca vyañjanañ ca sampādetvā upaneti. Tam bhuñjantass’eva upaṭṭhākā bhattaṃ paṇanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ bhuñjati. Atha bhikkhū pi¹⁰ piṇḍapātaṃ gaḥetvā āgacchanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ givāyāmakam¹¹ bhuñjati yeva. Evaṃ cātu-māsam pi vītināmeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu muṇḍa-kuṭumbika-jivikaṃ¹² jīvati, na samaṇa-jivikaṃ ti.

Evarūpo āmisa-sannidhi nāma hoti. Bhikkhuno pana vasanatṭhāne ‘ekā taṇḍula-nāli eko guḷa-piṇḍo catu bhāga-mattaṃ sappīti’ ettakaṃ nidhetum vaṭṭati, akāle sampattacorānaṃ atthāya. Tchi ettakaṃ āmisa-paṭisanthāraṃ¹³ alabhantā jivitā pi voropeyyum. Tasmā sace pi ettakaṃ n’atthi

¹ Bm rogādi.

² Compare Rh. D. and H. O.’s note on Cullavagga, V. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116.

³ SS sannidhiṃ.

⁵ Bm macchamaṃsa-vallūra.

⁷ Bm parisissathāti, and goes on vutte pi “duppaveso, etc.; Se pavisāmāti vutte pi, etc.

⁸ Sd gacchati.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Bm and Sh jivitaṃ.

⁴ Bm āmisaṃ ti.

⁶ SS kulāla.

⁹ Se omits āharāti—bhattañ.

¹¹ Sh yamakam.

¹³ Bm paṭisanthāraṃ.

āharāpetvā pi ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Aphāsuka-kāle ca yad ettha kappiyaṃ taṃ attanā pi paribhuñjitum vaṭṭati. Kappiya-kuṭiyaṃ pana bahum ṭhapentassāpi sannidhi nāma n' atthi. Tathāgatassa pana taṇḍula-nāli-ādisu vā yaṃ kiñci caturatana-mattam vā pilotika-kaṇḍam 'idam me ajja vā sve vā bhavissatīti' ṭhapitam nāma n' atthīti¹ puthujjano vannaṃ vadeyya.

13. *Visūka-dassanesu naccam* nāma yaṃ kiñci naccam. Taṃ maggaṃ gacchantenāpi gīvaṃ pasāretvā daṭṭhum na vaṭṭati. Vitthāra-vinicchayo pan' ettha Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathā c' ettha evaṃ sabbesu sikkhā-pada-paṭisaṃyuttesu sutta-padesu. Ito paraṃ hi ettakam pi avatvā tattha tattha payojana-mattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.²

Pekkhān ti naṭa-samajjā.³

Akkhānan ti, Bhārata-Rāmāyanādi. Taṃ yasmiṃ ṭhāne kathīyati tattha gantum na vaṭṭati.

Pañissaran ti kaṇsa-tālam pañi-tālan ti pi vadanti.

Vetālan ti ghana-tālam, mantena mata-sariruttāpanan⁴ ti pi eke.

Kumbha-thūnan ti caturassara⁵-ammaṇaka-tālam kumbha-saddan ti pi eke.

*Sobhanagarakan*⁶ ti, naṭānaṃ abbhokkirānaṃ, sobhanagarakaṃ⁷ vā paṭibhāna-cittan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Caṇḍālan ti, ayoguḷa-kilā. Caṇḍālānam sāṇa-dhovana-kilā⁸ ti pi vadanti.

Vaṇsan ti veṇum⁸ ussāpetvā kilānaṃ.

*Dhovanan*⁹ ti, atṭhi-dhovanam. Ekaccesu kira janapadesu kāla-kate ūtāke na jhāpenti, nikhaṇitvā ṭhapenti. Atha nesam pūti-bhūtam kālam ūatvā, niharitvā atṭhīni dhovitvā, gandhehi makkhetvā ṭhapenti. Tena nakkhatta-kāle ekasmiṃ ṭhāne atṭhīni ṭhapetvā, ekasmiṃ ṭhāne surādīni ṭhapāpetvā rodantā rodantā suraṃ pivanti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Atthi

¹ Bm n' atthi, and omits the rest.

³ Bm sammajjā.

⁵ Bm caturassa.

⁷ Bm sobhanakaram (comp. J. 3. 475).

⁸ Bm and Sⁿ dhovanam; S^d p corrected to v; S^t p throughout.

² Bm mātī.

⁴ S^dht sarirattāpanan.

⁶ Bm sobhanagan.

⁸ Bm veḷum.

bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu aṭṭhi¹-dhovanān nāma, tattha bahum annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi. Atth' etam bhikkhave dhovanam?² N' etam n' atthīti vadāmiti.' Idha ekacce pana indajālena aṭṭhi-dhovanam dhovanam³ ti vadanti.⁴

Hatthi-yuddhādisu, bhikkhuno n' eva hatthi-ādīhi saddhim yujjhitaṃ na te yujjhāpetum na yujjhante datṭhum vaṭṭati.

Nibbuddhan ti malla-yuddham.

Uyyodhikan ti, yattha sampahāro dīyati.⁵

Balaggaṇ ti, bala-gaṇana-tṭhānam.

*Senā-vyūhan*⁶ ti senā niveso, sakaṭa-vyūhādi⁷-vasena senāya nivesanam.

Aṇika-dassanan ti tayo⁸ hatthim pacchimaṃ hatthāṇikaṃ ti ādinā nayena vuttassa aṇikassa dassanam.

Pamādo ettha tiṭṭhatīti pamādatṭhānam, jūtaṃ ca taṃ pamādatṭhānaṃ cāti *jūta-ppamādatṭhānam*.

14. *Aṭṭha-padan* ti⁹ ekekāya pantiyā aṭṭha aṭṭha padāni assāti aṭṭha-padam. *Dasa-pade* pi es' eva nayo.

Ākāsaṇ ti aṭṭhapada-dasapadesu viya ākāse yeva kīlanam.

Parihāra-pathan ti bhūmiyaṃ nānāpathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ katvā tattha pariharitabbaṃ pariharantānam¹⁰ kīlanam.

¹¹ *Santikan* ti, santika¹¹-kīlā-kīlanam. Ekajjhaṃ tṭhapitā sāriyo vā sakkharāyo vā acūlentā nakhen' eva apanenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kāci calati parājayo hoti. Eva-rūpāya kīlāy' etam adhivacanam.

*Khalikan*¹² ti jūta-khalike¹² pāsaka-kīlanam.¹³

Ghaṭikā ti vuccati digha-daṇḍakena rassa-daṇḍaka-paharaṇa-kīlā.

Salūka-hatthan ti lākhāya vā mañjetṭhiyā vā piṭṭha-udake¹⁴

¹ Sāh omit janapadesu aṭṭhi.

² So Sd, which has hitherto had *dhovanam*, corrected to *dhov-*; Bm *dhov*.

³ Bm *dhu*.

⁴ Bm *dissati*.

⁵ So used at J. IV. 390.

⁶ Bm *viyūhan*.

⁷ Sd *bhūhādi*; Bm *byūhādi*.

⁸ So all MSS.; query insert *hatthiniyo*. Comp. B. on M. V. 1. 29.

⁹ Bm omits *aṭṭhapadan* ti.

¹⁰ Bm *parihantāni*.

¹¹⁻¹² Bm *pantikaṇ* ti *pantika*.

¹² Sh *balikan*, *balike*.

¹³ Bm *kīlanam*; SS *kīlam*.

¹⁴ Bm *sitthodakena*.

vā salāka-hattham temetvā, 'kim hotūti' bhūmiyaṃ vā bhittiyaṃ vā taṃ paharivā, hatthi-assādi-rūpa-dassana-kīlanam.¹

Akkhan ti, guḷa-kīlaṃ.

Paṅgacīraṃ vuccati paṇṇa-nālikā.² Taṃ dhamantā kīlanti.

*Vaṅkakan*³ ti, gāma-dārakānaṃ kīlanaka⁴-khuddaka-naṅgalam.

Mokkha-cikan ti samparivattaka-kīlanam.⁵ Ākāse vā daṇḍam gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ vā sīsam ṭhapetvā hetṭh-uppariya-bhāvena parivattana-kīlanam⁶ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ciṅgulakam vuccati tālapaṇṇādīhi kataṃ vātappahārena paribbhamana⁷-cakkakam.⁸

Pattālḥakam vuccati paṇṇa-naḷi.⁹ Tāya vālikādini minantā kīlanti.

Rathakan ti, khuddaka-ratham.

Dhanukan ti, khuddaka-dhanum eva.

Akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā piṭṭhiyaṃ vā akkhara-jānana-kīlā.

Munesikā nāma manasū cintita-jānana-kīlā.

Yathāvajjam nāma kūṇa-kūṇi-khañj¹⁰-ādīnaṃ yaṃ yaṃ vajjam taṃ taṃ payojetvā dassana-kīlā.

15. *Āsandin* ti pamāṇātikkantāsanam.

Anuyuttā viharantīti. Idaṃ apekkhitvā pana sabba-padesu upayoga-vacanaṃ kataṃ.

Pailaṅko ti pādesu vāla-rūpāni ṭhapetvā kato.

*Gonako*¹¹ ti, dīgha-lomako mahā-kojavo. Catur-aṅgul-ādhikāni kira tassa lomāni.

*Cittikā*¹² ti vāna¹³-citra¹⁴-uṇṇāmay-attharaṇam.

Paṭikā ti uṇṇāmayo setattharako.¹⁵

¹ Bm kīlanam; SS kīlan.

³ Sedt vaṅkam; Sh naṅgalam.

⁶ Bm. mokkhaicikā vuccati samparivattana-kīlā.

⁶ Bm kīlā; SS kīlan.

⁸ Sd Bm cakkam.

¹⁰ Bm khajj.

¹² Sc cittakā; St cittivākā; Bm cittakan.

¹⁴ Bm cittaṃ.

² Bm nālikam.

⁴ Bm kīlanakam.

⁷ Su māna; St° bbbāpamana.

⁹ Bm nālikā.

¹¹ SS gonako; Bm gonako.

¹³ Sd cāna; Sc vāta.

¹⁵ Bm attharaṇo.

Paṭalikā ti ghana-puppho ¹ uṇṇāmayo attharako. So āmilāka ² paṭṭo ti pi vuccati.

Tūlikā ti ³ tiṇṇaṃ tūlānaṃ aṇṇatara-puṇṇa-tūlikā.

Vikatikā ti siha-vyagghādi-rūpa-vicetro uṇṇāmayattharako.

Udda-lomīti ubhato dasaṃ uṇṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ekato uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Ekanta-lomīti, ekato dasaṃ uṇṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ubhato ⁴ uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Katṭhissa ⁵ ti, ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁶ koseyya-katṭhissamayam paccattharaṇaṃ.

Koseyyan ti ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁷ eva kosiya-suttamaya-paccattharaṇaṃ. Suddha-koseyyam pana vaṭṭatīti Vinaye vuttaṃ, ⁸ Dighatṭhakathāyam pana ṭhapetvā tūlikaṃ sabbān' eva gonakādīni ratana-patisibbitāni na ⁹ vaṭṭantīti vuttaṃ.

Kuttakan ti soḷasannaṃ nāṭakitthīnaṃ thatvā naccana-yoggaṃ uṇṇāmayattharaṇaṃ.

Haṭṭhatthara-assattharā ti ¹⁰ haṭṭhi-assa-piṭṭhisu attharaṇa-attharakā va. *Raṭṭhatthare* pi es' eva naṃyo. ¹¹

Ajīnappaveṇṭīti, ajina-cammehi mañcappamāṇena sibbitvā katū pavēni.

Kādali ¹² miga-pavara-paccattharaṇan ti. Kādali ¹³ miga-cammaṃ nāma atthi. Tena kataṃ pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ uttama-paccattharaṇan ti attho. Taṃ kira seta-vatthassa upari kādali-miga-cammaṃ pattharivā sibbetvā karonti.

Sa-uttaracchadanān ti, saha-uttaracchadana upari badhena ¹⁴ ratta-vitānena saddhin ti attho. Seta-vitānaṃ pi hetthā akappiya-paccattharaṇe sati na vaṭṭati, asati pana vaṭṭati.

Ubhato-lohitakūpadhānan ti, sisūpadhānaṃ ca pādūpadhānaṃ

¹ Bm puppako.

² Bm āmalaka (see Cullavagga, VI. 2. 4).

³ All MSS. tulika and tūlānaṃ; but comp. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 3, and Cullavagga, VI. 2. 6.

⁴ So all MSS. query ekato.

⁵ Bm kattissa (twice).

⁶ Sh Bm parisibbitam.

⁷ All MSS. parisibbitam.

⁸ Comp. Niss. XI.; M. VIII. 1. 36; VIII. 3. 1.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS omit ti; Bm Haṭṭhattharan assattharan ti.

¹¹ Bm attharaṇāni yeva.

¹² Sht kādali.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm bandhena.

cāti mañcassa ubhato lohitam¹ upadhānam. Etam na kappati. Yam pana ekam eva upadbānam ubhosu passesu rattam vā hoti paduma-vanṇam vā citram² vā, sace pamāṇa-yuttam, vaṭṭati. Mahā-upadhānam pana paṭikkhittam. Alohitakāni pi dve³ vaṭṭanti yeva. Tato uttarim labhivā aūñesaṃ dātabbāni, dātum asakkonto mañce tiriyam attharivā upari paccattharaṇam datvā nipajjitum pi labhati. Āsandi-ādisu pana vutta-nayena paṭipajjitabbam. Vuttam h' etam :⁴ 'āsandiyā pāde chinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vūle bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijatetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharaṇam kātun' ti.

16. Uccādanādisu, mātu-kucchito nikkhanta-dārakānam sarīra-gandho dvādasa-vassa-matta⁵-kūle nassati. Tesam sarīra-gandha⁶-haraṇatthāya gandha-cuṇṇādīhi uccādenti. Evarūpaṃ uccādanam na vaṭṭati. Puñṇavante pana dārake ūrūsu nipajjāpetvā, telena makkhetvā, hattha-pāda-ūrū-nābhi-ādīni santhāna⁷-sampādanattham parimaddanti. Evarūpaṃ parimaddanam na vaṭṭati.

Nahāpanan ti, tesam yeva dārakānam gandhādīhi nahāpanam viya.⁸

Sambāhanan ti, mahā-mallānam viya hattha-pāde muggarādīhi paharivā bāhu-vaḍḍhanam.

Ādāsan ti, yam kiñci ādāsam pariharitum na vaṭṭati.

Añjanam, alaṅkārañjanam eva.

Mālā ti, baddha-mālā vā abaddha-mālā vā.

Vilepanan ti, yam kiñci chavi-rūga-karaṇam.

*Mukha-cuṇṇakam*⁹ *mukhālepanan* ti, mukhe kāḷaka¹⁰-piḷakādinam haraṇatthāya mattika-kakkam denti. Tena lohite calite sūsapa-kakkam denti, tena dose khādite tila-kakkam denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddi-kakkam denti, tena chavi-vanṇe ūrūlhe mukha-cuṇṇakena mukham cuṇṇenti. Tam sabbam na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm lohitakam.

² Bm dve pi for pi dve.

³ Cullavagga, VI. 14. 1; compare also *ibid.* VI. 2. 6; and Pāc. 87-92.

⁴ Bm patta.

⁵ Bm ādinam santhāna.

⁶ Bm cuṇṇam.

² Bm vicitram.

⁶ Bm sarīraṇam duggandha.

⁸ Bm adds nahāpanam.

¹⁰ Bm kāḷa.

Hattha - bandhādisu hatthe citra¹ - saṅkha - kapālādini² bandhitvā vicaranti, taṃ vā aññaṃ vā sabbam pi hatthā-bharaṇaṃ na vaṭṭati. Apare *sikhaṃ* bandhitvā vicaranti suvaṇṇacīraka - muttālātādīhi ca naṃ parikkhipanti, taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati. Apare catu-hattha-*daṇḍakam* aññaṃ vā pana alaṅkāra³ - daṇḍakam gahetvā vicaranti, tathā itthi-purisa-rūpādi vicitraṃ bhesajja-*nāḷikam* suparikkhitaṃ vāma-passe olagitaṃ,⁴ apare aneka⁵ - ratana-parikkhita-kosaṃ atitikhinaṃ asim, pañca-vaṇṇa-sutta-sibbitaṃ makara-dantak-ādi-vicitraṃ *chattam*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādi-vicitrā mora-piṇj-ādi-parikkhatā⁶ *upāhaṇā*, keci ratana-mattāyāmaṃ catur-angula - vitthataṃ kesanta - paricchedaṃ dassetvā meghā-mukhe vijjullataṃ⁷ viya naḷe *uḷhisa* - pattaṃ bandhanti, *cūlā-maṇiṃ* dhārenti, camara-*vālarījanim*⁸ dhārenti. Taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati.

17. Anīyānikattā⁹ sagga-mokkha-maggānaṃ tiraccha-bhūtā kathā ti *tiracchāna-kathā*. Tattha rājānaṃ ārabha 'Mahāsammato Mandhātā Dhammāsoko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rāja-kathā*. Esa nayo *cora-kathādisu*. Tesu 'asuko rājā abhirūpo dassanīyo' ti ādinā nayena gehasita-kathā va *tiracchāna-kathā* hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṃ mahānubhāvo khayam gato' ti evaṃ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhāna-bhāve tiṭṭhati. *Coresu* pi 'Mūladevo evaṃ mahānubhavo, Meghamālo evaṃ mahānubhavo ti,' tesam kammaṃ paticca 'aho surā¹⁰' ti, gehasita-kathā va¹¹ *tiracchāna-kathā*. *Yuddhe* pi 'Bhārata-Rāma¹² - yuddhādisu asukena asuko evaṃ mārīto evaṃ viddho ti' kāmassūda-vasen' eva kathā *tiracchāna-kathā*. 'Te pi nāma khayam gatā' ti evaṃ pavattā pana sabbattha kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca *annādisu* 'evaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ gandhavantaṃ rasavantaṃ phassa-sampannaṃ khādīmha bhuñjīmha pivimha paribhuñjīmhati' kāmassūda-vasena kathetum na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm vicitra.

² Bm alaṅkata.

³ Bm kaṇṇika.

⁴ Bm vijjullatam.

⁵ Bm anīyānikattā.

⁶ All MSS. ca.

⁷ Bm ādīhi. ?

⁸ Bm olagitaṃ.

⁹ Bm piṇjādi-parikkhittā.

¹⁰ Bm camara-valabijaniṃ.

¹¹ Bm surā.

¹² SS omit. See above, pp. 76, 84.

Sāthhakam pana katvā 'pubbe evaṃ vaṇṇādi-sampannaṃ annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ sayanaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ silavantaṃ namādaṃ cetiyesu pūjaṃ akamhāti' kathetum vaṭṭati.

Ñāti-kathādisu pi 'amhākaṃ nātakaṃ sūrā samatthā' ti vā 'pubbe evaṃ mayam¹ vicittrehi yānehi vicarimbhāti' vā assāda-vasena vattum na vaṭṭati. Sāthhakam pana katvā 'te pi no nātakaṃ khayaṃ gatā' ti vā 'pubbe mayam eva-rūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adambhāti' vā kathetabbam.

*Gāma-kathā*² pi sunivittā-dunnivittā-subhikkha-dub-bhikkhādi-vasena vā, 'asuka-gāma-vāsino sūrā samatthā ti' vā, evaṃ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Sāthhakam pana katvā 'saddhā pasannā' ti vā 'khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā' ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

*Nigama-janapada-kathāsu*³ pi es' eva nayo.

Itthi-kathā pi vaṇṇa-saṅghānādini paticca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā' ti evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Sūra-kathā pi 'Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahoṣīti' assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddho ahoṣi khayaṃ gato' ti evaṃ evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Visikkhā-kathā pi 'asukā visikkhā sunivittā dunnivittā sūrā samatthā ti' assāda-vasena eva na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā khayaṃ gatā' icc' eva⁴ vaṭṭati.

Kumbhatthāna-kathā ti udakatthāna-kathā.⁵ Udaka-tittha-kathā ti pi⁶ vuccati kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. 'Sā pi pāsādikā naccitum gāyitum ccekā' ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā' ti ādinā nayaṃ eva vaṭṭati.

*Pubba*⁷-*peta-kathā* ti atīte nāti-kathā. Tattha vattamānā nāti-kathā⁸ sadiso va vinicchayo.

*Nānatta*⁹-*kathā* ti purima-pacchima-kathāhi¹⁰ vimuttā avasesū nānā-sabbhāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lokakkhāyikā ti 'ayaṃ loko kena nimmito?' 'Asukena

¹ Bm mayam evam.

³ Bm kathādisu.

⁵ SS kumbhatthāna-kathā.

⁷ SS pubbe.

⁹ St nānatta.

² Bm kathādisu.

⁴ Bm ti evam.

⁶ SS omit ti pi.

⁸ St 'manakānūtā sad'; Bm 'mana-n-kathā.

¹⁰ SS kathā.

nāma nimmitto.' 'Kāko seto atthīnaṃ setattā, balākā¹ rattā lohitassa rattattā' ti evam-ādikā lokāyata-vitaṇḍa²-sallāpa-kathā.

Samuddakkhāyikā nāma 'Kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sāgara-devena khatattā sāgaro,³ 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthakā *samuddakkhāyana-kathā*.

Bhavo ti vuddhi, abhavo⁴ ti hāni.⁵ Iti bhavo iti abhavo ti yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṃ vatvā pavattitā kathā *itibharābhava-kathā*.

18. *Viggāhika-kathā* ti viggaha⁶-kathā sārambha-kathā. Tattha *sahitaṃ me* ti mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, attha-yuttaṃ kāraṇa-yuttan ti attho. *Asahitaṃ te* ti, tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ asahitaṃ.⁷ *Āciṇṇaṃ*⁸ *te viparāvattaṃ* ti, yaṃ tuyhaṃ dīgha-rattāciṇṇa-vasena suppaguṇaṃ, taṃ mayhaṃ eka-vacanaṃ⁹ eva *viparāvattaṃ*, parivattitvā ṭhitāṃ, na kiñci jānāsīti⁹ attho. *Āropito te vādo* ti mayā tava vade¹⁰ doso āropito. *Cara vādappamokkhāyāti*, dosa-mocanattāṃ cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho. *Nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti*, 'atha sayam pahosi idāni c' eva nibbeṭhehiti.'

19. *Dūteyya-kathāyaṃ idha gacchāti* ito asukaṃ¹¹ nāma ṭhānaṃ gaccha. *Amutrāgacchāti*, tato asukaṃ nāna ṭhānaṃ āgaccha. *Idaṃ harāti*, ito idaṃ nāma hara. *Amutra idaṃ āharāti*¹² asukaṭṭhānato idaṃ nāma idha āhara.¹³ Saṃkhepato pana idaṃ dūteyyaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā pañca sahadhammike ratanattayassa upakāra-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ ca gihī-sāsanaṃ aññe-saṃ na vaṭṭati.

20. *Kuhakā* ti ādisu tividhena kuhana-vatthunā lokaṃ kuhayanti vimhāpayantīti *kuhakā*. Lābha-sakkāratthikā hutvā lapaṇṭīti *lapakā*. Nimittaṃ sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nemittikā*. Nippeso sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nippesikā*. Lābhena labhaṃ nijigim-

¹ Bm bakā.

² Sc sāgara; Bm sāgara-devena khatō tasmā sāgaro.

³ Bm vibhavo.

⁴ Bm viggāhika.

⁵ Bm adhiciṇṇaṃ.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm āharāti.

⁸ Sdh vitaṇḍā.

⁹ Sh hani; Sc pāni; Sd pahāni.

¹⁰ Bm adds asiliṭṭhaṃ.

¹¹ SS jātan ti.

¹² Sdh asukā.

¹³ Bm āhara.

santi¹ magganti² pariyesantīti *lābhena lābham nijigimsitāro*. *Kuhana*^{3-lapanā} nemittikatā nippesikatā lābhena-lābham nijigimsanatā⁴ ti etāhi samannāgatānaṃ puggalānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārena pan' etā kuhanādikā Visuddhi-Magge Sila-niddese yeva Pāliṃ ca Aṭṭhakathaṃ ca āharitvā pakāsītā ti.

Ettāvatā Majjhimaṃ Silaṃ niṭṭhitam hoti.⁵

Ito param Mahā-Sīlaṃ hoti.

21. *Aṅga* ti, hattha-pād-ādisu yena kenaci evarūpena aṅgena samannāgato dīghāyu yasavā hotīti ādi-naya-pavat-taṃ aṅga-sattham.

Nimittan ti nimitta-sattham. Paṇḍu⁶-rājā kira tisso muttāyo mutthiyam katvā, nemittikam pucchi 'Kiṃ me hatthe' ti? So ito e' ito ca vilokesi. Tasmiṃ ca samaye ghara⁷-golikāya makkhikā⁸ gahetvā muttā. So 'muttā' ti āha. Puna 'Katīti' puṭṭho, kukkuṭassa ti-kkhattum vassantassa⁹ saddam sutvā, 'Tisso' ti āha. Evaṃ taṃ taṃ ādisitum¹⁰ nimittam anuyuttā viharanti.

*Uppādan*¹¹ ti, asani-pāt-ādīnaṃ mahantānaṃ uppādam.¹² Taṃ hi disvā 'idaṃ bhavissati evaṃ¹³ bhavissatīti' ādissanti.

Supinan ti, 'yo¹⁴ pubbaṇha-samayam¹⁵ supinaṃ passati evaṃ-vipāko hoti, yo idaṃ nāma passati tassa idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādinā nayena supinakaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

Lakkhaṇan ti, 'iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgato rājā hoti iminā uparājā' ti ādikam.

Mūsika-cchinnaṃ ti, undura-khāyitam. Tenāpi hi āhate vā¹⁶ anāhate vā vatthe 'ito paṭṭhāya evaṃ chinne idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādissanti.

¹ Bm nijigisanti and nijigisitāro.

² All MSS. °nā, but S^t corrected to °na as in the Suttanta.

³ SS °gimsantā; Bm nijigisanatā.

⁴ Sāt Pacca.

⁵ SS maeckhikā.

⁶ Bm ādisitvā.

⁷ Bm uppātitaṃ.

⁸ Sd yo so; Sct yo yo.

⁹ Bm adds vatthe; SS ahate vā anahate vā v.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm omits hoti.

¹² S^t sara.

¹³ Bm ravantassa.

¹⁴ Bm uppātan.

¹⁵ SS bhavissatīti etaṃ.

¹⁶ Bm °pubbaṇha-samaye.

Aggi-homaṇ ti, 'evarūpena dāru-agginā¹ evaṃ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' *aggi-jūhanaṃ*.² *Dabbihomā*dīni pi *aggi-homaṇ*' eva. 'Evarūpāya dabbīyā edisehi *thusādīhi*³ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' evaṃ pavatti-vasena pana visuṃ vuttāni.

Tattha *kaṇo* ti kuṇḍako. *Taṇḍulā* ti sāli-ādīnaṃ c' eva tiṇa-jātīnaṃ ca taṇḍulā. ⁴ *Sappīti* go-sappi-ādikaṃ.⁴ *Telaṇ* ti tila-telādikaṃ. Sāsapādīni pana mukhena gahetvā aggimhi pakkhipaṇaṃ vijjaṃ parijapitvā⁵ jūhanaṃ vā *mukha-homaṇ*. *Dakkhiṇa-jattu*⁶-lohitaḍḍhi jūhanaṃ *lohita-homaṇ*.

Aṅga-vijjā ti, pubbe aṅgaṃ eva disvā vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅgaṃ vuttaṃ. Idha aṅgul-atṭhiṃ disvā vijjaṃ parijapitvā 'ayaṃ kula-putto vā no vā siri-sampanno vā no vā' ti ādi vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅga-vijjā vuttā.

Vatthu-vijjā ti, gharavatthu-ārāma-vatth-ādīnaṃ guṇa-dosa-sallakkhaṇa-vijjā. Mattikādi-visesaṃ disvā pi hi vijjaṃ parijapitvā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyaṃ tiṇsa-ratana-matte ākāse ca asīti-ratana-matte padese guṇa-dosaṃ passanti.

Khatta-vijjā ti aṅgeyyamāsu rakkhādi nīti-satthaṃ.⁷

Siva-vijjā ti susāne parivasitvā santi⁸-karaṇa-vijjā. *Sigāla-rūta-vijjā* ti pi vadanti.

*Bhūta-vijjā*⁹ ti bhūta-vejja-manto.

Bhūri-vijjā ti bhūri-ghare vasantena uggahetabba-manto.

Ahi-vijjā ti sappa-daṭṭha-tikicchana-vijjā c' eva sappavhāyana-vijjā ca.

Visa-vijjā ti yāya purāṇa-visaṃ vā rakkhati nava-visaṃ vā karoti, visa-tantram¹⁰ eva vā.

Vicchika-vijjā ti vicchika-daṭṭha-tikicchana-vijjā, *mūsika-vijjā* pi es' eva nayo.

Sakuṇa-vijjā ti sapakkhaka-apakkhaka-dīpada¹¹-catuppadānaṃ rūta-gatādi-vasena sakuṇa-nāṇaṃ.

Vāyasa-vijjā ti kākā-rūta-nāṇaṃ. Taṃ visuṃ yeva satthaṃ,

¹ Bm darunā.

² Bm kanādīhi.

³ Bm parijapitvā, and so twice below.

⁴ Bm khetta-vijjā ti abbheyyapāsu rakkhā-rāja-satthādi satthaṃ (Sāukara on Chand. Up. VII. 1. 2 says 'science of weapons', dhanurveda).

⁵ Bm pavisitvā santa-.

⁶ Bm karonti, visa-mantana.

⁷ Bm aggim juhanti.

⁸ SS sappihomaṇi sappi-ādikaṃ.

⁹ Bm Dakkhiṇ-akkhaka-jāṇuka.

¹⁰ St Bm bhūta-vijja; Sd bhūvejja.

¹¹ Bm dvīpada.

tasmā viṣuṃ vuttaṃ. *Pakkha-jjhānaṃ* ti paripāka-gata-cintā. 'Idāni ayaṃ ettakaṃ jīvissati, ayaṃ ettakan' ti, evaṃ pavattaṃ aritṭhakam¹ nānaṃ ti attho.

Sara-parittānaṃ ti sara-rakkhaṇaṃ. Yathā attano upari na āgacchati evaṃ karaṇa-vijjā.

Miga-cakkaṇ ti, idaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikaṃ, sabba-sakuṇa-catuppadānaṃ rūta-nāna-vasena vuttaṃ.

22. *Maṇi-lakkhaṇ*-ādisu, 'evarūpo maṇi pasattho evarūpo appasattho, sūmino ārogya-issariy-ādinam² hetu hoti na hotīti' evaṃ vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-guṇādi-vasena maṇi-ādinam³ lakkhaṇaṃ anuyuttā viharantīti attho.

Tattha *ārudhan* ti ṭhapetvā asi-ādini avasesaṃ.²

Itthi-lakkhaṇ - ādini pi yamhi kule te itthi - puris-ādayo vasanti, tassa vuddhi-hāni-vasen' eva veditabbāni.

Aja-lakkhaṇ-ādisu pana 'evarūpānaṃ ajādinam⁴ maṃsaṃ khāditabbaṃ evarūpānaṃ na khāditabbaṃ' ti ayaṃ pi viṣeso veditabbo.

Api c' ettha *godhā-lakkhaṇe* 'cittakamma-pilandhan-ādisu pi evarūpāya godhāya sati idaṃ nāma hotīti' ayaṃ pi viṣeso veditabbo. Idañ c' ettha vatthu. Ekasmiṃ kira vibhāre cittakamme godhaṃ aggaṃ dhamamānaṃ akaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhūnaṃ mahā vivādo jāto. Eko āgantuka-bhikkhu taṃ disvā makkhesi. Tato paṭṭhāya vivādo mandibhūto ti.³

Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇaṃ pilandhana-kaṇṇikāya pi geha-kaṇṇikāya pi vasena veditabbam.

Kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇa-sadisam eva.

Miga-lakkhaṇaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikaṃ, sabba-catuppadānaṃ lakkhaṇa-vasena vuttaṃ.

23. *Raṇṇaṃ niyyānaṃ bharissatīti*, 'asuka-divase asuka-nakkhattena asukassa nāma raṇṇo niggamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ rūjūnaṃ pavāsa⁴-gamaṇaṃ vyākaroti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalaṃ pan' ettha *aniyyānaṃ*⁵ ti vippavuttānaṃ puna āgamaṇaṃ. *Abbhantarānaṃ raṇṇaṃ upayānaṃ*⁶ bha-

¹ Bm ādiṭṭha.

³ Bm mandibhūto hoti.

⁵ SS aniyānaṃ.

² Bm adds ārudhaṃ.

⁴ Sh pakāsa; Bm saṅgāma.

⁶ Sh upaṭṭhānaṃ; St upayānaṃ.

rissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ ti, 'anto-nagare amhākaṃ rājā paṭiviruddhaṃ bahi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamissati, tato tassa paṭikkamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ rañño¹ upayānāpayānaṃ vyākaroti. Duttiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *Jaya-parājayā pākātā* yeva.

24. *Candaggāhādayo* 'asuka-divasaṃ Rāhu candam gahesatīti' vyākaraṇa-vasen' eva veditabbā. Api ca nakkhattassa aṅgārakādi-gaha-samāyogo pi *nakkhatta-gāho* yeva.

Ukkā-pāto ti, ākāsaṭo ukkānaṃ patanaṃ.

*Disā-dāho*² ti disā kālussiyaṃ,³ ⁴ aggisikha-dhūmasikhāhi⁴ ākula-⁵ bhāvo viya.

Deva-dundubhīti,⁶ sukkha-vaḷāhaka-gajjanaṃ.

Uggamaṇaṃ ti, udayanaṃ. *Ogamaṇaṃ*⁷ ti, atthaṅgamaṇaṃ.⁸ *Samkilesa*⁹ ti, avisuddhatā. *Vodānaṃ* ti, visuddhatā. *Evaṃ vipāko* ti lokassa evaṃ vividha¹⁰-sukha-dukkh-¹¹ āvaho.

25. *Suruttikā* ti, devassa sammā dhārānuppaveccanaṃ.¹²

¹³ *Dubbuttikā* ti avaggaho. Vassa-vibandho ti vuttaṃ hoti.¹³

Muddā ti, hattha-muddā-gaṇanā vuccati.

Gaṇanā ti,¹⁴ acchiddaka¹⁵-gaṇanā.

Sanḅhānaṃ ti, saṃkalana-paṭuppādan-ādi-vasena¹⁶ piṇḍa-gaṇanā. Yassa sā paguṇā hoti, so rukkhamaṃ pi disvā 'ettakāni ettha paṇṇānīti' jānāti.

Kāveyyaṃ ti, cattāro me bhikkhave kavī: cintā-kavi, suta-kavi, attha-kavi, paṭibhāṇa-kavīti. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ kavīnaṃ attano cintā-vasena vā 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādini sutvā suta-vasena vā, 'Imassa ayaṃ attho, evaṃ taṃ yojessāmīti' evaṃ attha-vasena vā, kiñcid eva disvā 'Tappaṭibhāgaṃ karissāmīti' evaṃ ṭhān-uppattika-paṭibhāṇa-vasena vā jīvikatthāya kabba-karaṇaṃ.

¹ Bm raññaṃ.

² Bm kālusiyaṃ.

³ Bm 'sikhādihi; Sd ākulo.

⁴ Bm okkamaṇaṃ.

⁵ Bm saṅkilesaṃ.

⁶ Sd sukhāsukhā.

⁷ Sd 'anuppa vesaccanaṃ; Sclh anuppavesanaṃ; Bm anuppaveccanaṃ.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ See below on 2. 14; Bm acchiddaka.

² Bm dāho.

⁴ Sd aggisikha-dhūmasikhāhi.

⁶ Sd dundrubhī; Bm dudrabhī.

⁸ Sd attha-gamaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ SS. vidhā.

¹¹ Bm omits gaṇanā ti.

¹⁶ Bm saduppādan.

Lokāyatam vuttam eva.¹

26. *Avāhanan* nāma 'imassa dārakassa asuka-kulato asuka-nakkhattena dārikam ānethāti' āvāha-karaṇam.

Vivāhanan ti, 'imam dārikam asukassa nāma dārakassa asuka-nakkhattena detha, evam assā vuddhi bhavissatīti' vivāha-karaṇam.

² *Samvadanam* ti, samvadanam² nāma, 'Ajja nakkhattam sundaram, ajj' eva samaggā hotha, iti vo viyogo na bhavissatīti' evam samagga-karaṇam.

Vivadanam nāma, 'Sace viyujjitu-kām' attha ajj' eva viyujjatha, iti vo puna sampayogo³ na bhavissatīti' evam viyoga-karaṇam.

Samkiranam ti, 'Tumhehi⁴ uddhāram⁵ vā iṇam vā dinnam dhanam ajja samkaddhatha, ajja samkaddhitam⁶ thāvaaram hotīti' evam dhana-piṇḍāpanam.

Vikiranam ti, 'Sace āyoga⁷-uddhār-ādi-vasena dhanam payojitu-kām' attha, ajja payojitam diguṇam catugguṇam hotīti' evam dhana-payojāpanam.

Subhaga-karaṇam ti, piya-manūpa-karaṇam vā sassirika-karaṇam vā.

Dubbhaga-karaṇam, tabbiparītam.⁸

Viruddha-gabbha-karaṇam ti, viruddhassa vinassamānassa⁹ gabbhassa karaṇam, puna avināsāya osadha¹⁰-dānan ti attho. Gabbho hi vātena pāṇakehi kammanā ti¹¹ tīhi kārāṇehi vinassati. Tattha vātena vinassante¹² nigādhaniyam¹² sītalam bhesajjam deti, pāṇakehi nassante pāṇakānam paṭikammaṃ karoti, kammanā nassantam¹³ pana Buddhā pi paṭibāhitum na sakkonti.

*Jivhā-nittaddanan*¹⁴ ti mantena jivhāya thaddha¹⁵-karaṇam.

¹ Above, p. 91, on I. 1. 17.

² Bm ito vo puna samyogo.

³ Bm uthānam.

⁴ Sdh ayoga; Bm payoga.

⁵ Bm vinassa athitassa matassa.

⁶ Bm kammunā cāti.

⁷ Sht nigādhaniyam; Sc nig^o; Sd nigādhaniyam; Bm nebbāpaniyam (see below, p. 98).

⁸ Bm kammunā vinassante.

⁹ Bm bandha.

²⁻³ Bm samvadanam ti samvadanam.

⁴ Bm omits

⁶ Bm adds hi tam.

⁸ Sdht tabbī^o.

¹⁰ Bm bhesajja.

¹⁴ Bm nibandhanam.

Hanu - sanhananan ti mukha - bandhana - mantena yathā hanukaṃ cāletuṃ na sakkonti evaṃ thaddha ¹-karaṇaṃ.

Hatthābhijappanan ti hatthānaṃ parivattanatthaṃ manta-jappanaṃ. Tasmaṃ kira mante satta-pad-antare tathāva jappite itaro hatthe parivattetvā khipati.

Kaṇṇa-jappanan ² ti kaṇṇehi saddaṃ asavanatthāya vijjā ³-japanaṃ. Taṃ kira japitvā vinicchayatthāne yaṃ icchati taṃ bhaṇati, paccatthiko taṃ na suṇāti, tato paṭivacanaṃ sampādetuṃ na sakkoti.

Ādāsa-pañhan ti ādāse devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ. ⁴

Kumāri ⁵-pañhan ti kumārikāya sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ.

Deva-pañhan ti deva ⁶-dāsiyā sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ.

Ādiccupatthānan ⁷ ti jīvikatthāya ⁸ ādicca-paricariyā.

Mahatupatthānan ti tath' eva Mahā-Brahma-paricariyā.

Abbhujjālanāna ti mantena mukhato aggi-jālū-niharaṇaṃ.

Sirivhāyanāna ti, 'Ehi Siri mayhaṃ sire ⁹ patitthāhiti' evaṃ sire ¹⁰ Siriyā avhayaṇaṃ. ¹¹

27. *Santi-kammaṇ* ti, devatthānaṃ gantvā 'Sace me idaṃ nāma samijjhati ¹² tumhākaṃ iminā ca iminā ca ¹³ upahāraṃ karissāmīti,' samiddha-kāle katabbaṃ santi-paṭissava-kammaṇ. Tasmaṃ pana samiddhe tassa karaṇaṃ paṇḍhi-kammaṇ nāma.

Bhūri-kammaṇ ti bhūri-ghare vasitvā gahita-mantassa payoga-karaṇaṃ.

Vassa-kammaṇ *vossa-kammaṇ* ti. Ettha *vasso* ti puriso, *vosso* ti paṇḍako. Iti vossassa vassa-karaṇaṃ vassa-kammaṇ, vassassa vossa-karaṇaṃ vossa-kammaṇ. Taṃ pana karonto acchandika-bhāva-mattaṃ pūpeti, na liṅgaṃ antaradhāpetuṃ sakkoti.

¹ Bm bandha.

² Bm vijjāya.

³ Bm kumārīka.

⁴ Sedt -upatth-.

⁵ Bm sarirena.

⁶ Bm avhayaṇaṃ.

⁷ St omits; Bm iminā nāma up°.

⁸ SS jappan ti.

⁹ Bm pañhā-p° (thrice).

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm jīvit°.

¹² Bm sīrena; SS sīreṇa.

¹³ Bm samijjhissati.

Vatthu-kamman ti akata-vatthumhi¹ geha-patitṭhāpanaṃ.
*Vatthu-parikiraṇan*² ti, 'Idaṇi c' idaṇi ca āharathāti' vatvā,
 tattha³ balikamma-karaṇaṃ.

Acamanan ti udakeva mukha-siddhi⁴-karaṇaṃ.

Nahāpanan ti aṇṇesaṃ nahāpanaṃ.

Jūhanan ti tesam atthāya aggi-jūhanaṃ.

Vamanan ti yogaṃ datvā vamaṇa-karaṇaṃ.

Virceane pi es' eva nayo.

Uddha-virecanan ti uddhaṃ dosānaṃ nihaṇaṃ.

Adho-virecanan ti adho⁵ nīhaṇaṃ.

Sisa-virecanan ti siro-virecanaṃ.

*Kaṇṇa-telanan*⁶ ti kaṇṇānaṃ vadḍhanatthaṃ⁷ vā vaṇa-
 haraṇatthaṃ vā bhesajja-tela-pacanaṃ.

*Netta-tappanan*⁸ ti akkhi-tappana-telaṃ.

Natthu-kamman ti telaṃ⁹ yojetvā natthu-karaṇaṃ.

Añjanan ti, dve vā tīṇi vā paṭalāni nīharaṇa¹⁰-samatthaṃ
 khārañjanaṃ.

Paccañjanan ti bhāvanīya-sītala¹¹-bhesajjañjanaṃ.

Sālākiyan ti sālāka¹²-vejja-kammaṃ.

Sallakattiyan ti sallakatta-vejja-kammaṃ.

Dāvaka-tikicchā vuccati komāra-bhacca-vejja-kammaṃ.

*Mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ*¹³ ti, iminā kāya-tikiccham¹⁴
 dasseti.

Osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho ti, khārādini datvā tad-anurūpe
 khaye gate tesam apanayaṇaṃ.

Ettāvatā Mahā-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam¹⁵ hoti.

28. Evaṃ Brahmādatteṇa vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena
 tividhaṃ sīlaṃ vitthāretvā¹⁶ idāni bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-

¹ Bm vatthusmiṃ.

³ Bm adds vatthu-.

⁵ Bm adds dosānaṃ.

⁷ Bm bandhanatthaṃ.

⁹ Bm telena.

¹¹ Bm saccañjanan ti nibbāpaniyaṃ sītalaṃ (see above, p. 96).

¹² Sd Bm. Sālāka.

¹⁴ Bm tikicchataṃ.

¹⁶ Bm vitthāritvā.

² Bm parikammaṇ.

⁴ St siddhi.

⁶ Bm telan.

⁸ Bm pānan.

¹⁰ Bm haraṇa.

¹³ Bm anuppādānaṃ.

¹⁵ Sdtt nidditṭhaṃ.

vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena *Atthi bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gambhīrā duddasā* ti ādinā nayena Suññatā-pakāsanam ārabhi. Tattha¹ guṇe, desanāyaṃ, pariyattiyaṃ, nissatte ti evam-ādisu dhamma-saddo vattati.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho sama-vipākino,
Adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti²

ādisu hi guṇe dhamma-saddo. ‘Dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādi-kalyāṇan’ ti ādisu desanāyaṃ. ‘Idha bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyan’ ti ādisu pariyattiyaṃ. ‘Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā hontīti’ ādisu nissatte. Idha pana guṇe vattati. Tasmā ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññe va Tathāgatassa guṇā’ ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Gambhīrā ti mahā-samuddo viya, makasa-tuṇḍa-sūciyā aññatra Tathāgatā aññesaṃ nāṇena alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhā. Gambhīratā yeva *duddasā*, duddasattā yeva ca *duranubodhā*, nibbuta-sabba-pariṭṭhattā *santā*, santārammāṇesu pavattanato pi *santā*. Atittikaraṇaṭṭhena³ *paṇḍitā*, sūdu⁴-rasa-bhojanaṃ viya. Uttama-nāṇa-visayaṭṭā na takkena avacaritabbā ti *atakkāvacarā*. *Nīpuṇā*⁵ saṇha-sukhuma-sabbhāvattā. Bālānaṃ avisayato⁶ paṇḍiteli yeva veditabbā ti *paṇḍita-redanīyā*.

Ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti, ye dhamme Tathāgato anaññañeyyo hutvā sayam eva abhi-visiṭṭhena nāṇena paccakkhaṃ katvā pavedeti, dipeti, katheti, ⁷ pakāseti attho.⁷

Yehīti, yehi guṇa-dhammehi.

Yathābhuccan ti, yathā-bhūtam.

Vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vedeyyun ti, Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vattu-kāmā sammā vedeyyuṃ, abāpetvā vattuṃ sakkuṇeyyun ti attho.

Katame pana te dhammā Bhagavatā evaṃ thomitā ti? Sabbaññuta-nāṇaṃ. Yadi evaṃ ‘Kasmā puthu-vacana-

¹ Bm adds dhammā ti.

³ Sedt karatthena.

⁵ Bm nīpuṇā ti.

⁷⁻⁷ SS pakāseti.

² Therag. 304.

⁴ Bm sādhu.

⁶ Bm avisayattā.

niddeso kato' ti? 'Puthu-citta-sampayogato¹ c'eva puthu-ārammaṇato ca. Taṃ hi catusu ūṇa-sampayutta-mahā-kiriya²-cittesu labbhati, na c'assa koci dhammo ārammaṇa-nāma na hoti. Yath'ūha "Atitaṃ sabbam jānātīti sabbāññuta-ññaṃ. Tattha āvaraṇaṃ n'atthīti anūvaraṇa-ūṇaṃ" ti ādi. Iti puthu-citta-sampayogato³ punappuna uppatti-vasena puthu-ārammaṇato ca puthu-vacana-niddeso kato' ti.

Aññe vā ti, idaṃ pan' ettha vavatthāpana - vacanaṃ. *Aññe va*, na⁴ pūṇātipātā veramaṇī ādayo, gambhīrā va na uttānā ti. Evaṃ sabba-padehi yojetabbam. Sāvaka-pārami-ūṇaṃ hi gambhīraṃ,⁵ tattha vavatthānaṃ n'atthi.⁶ Pacceka-Buddha-ūṇaṃ pana tato gambhīrataraṃ ti, tattha pi⁶ vavatthānaṃ n'atthi. Sabbapaṇṇuta-ūṇaṇi ca tato pi gambhīrataraṃ ti.⁷ Ito pan' aūṇaṃ gambhīrataraṃ n'atthi. Tasmā gambhīrā vāti⁸ vavatthānaṃ labhati. Tathā duddasā va duranubodhā vāti sabbam veditabbam.

Katame ca te bhikkhave ti, ayaṃ pana tesam dhammānaṃ kathetu-kamyatā-pucchā,

29. *Santi⁹ bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu pucchā-vissajjanaṃ. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ evam āraḍdhan' ti ce, 'Buddhānaṃ hi cattāri tūhānāni patvā gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ūṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-ññaṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti¹⁰-lakkaṇāhatā¹¹ suññatū-patisaṃyuttā. Katamāni cattāri? Vinaya-paññattim, bhummantaraṃ, paccayākāraṃ, samayantaraṃ ti.

'Kasmā? Idaṃ lahukaṃ idaṃ garukaṃ, idaṃ satekiccaṃ idaṃ atekiccaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti¹² ayaṃ anāpatti, ayaṃ¹² chejja¹³-gāminī ayaṃ vutthāna-gāminī ayaṃ desanā-gāminī, ayaṃ loka-vajjā ayaṃ paññatti¹⁴-vajjā, imasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ idaṃ paññāpetabban¹⁵ ti, yaṃ evaṃ otiṇṇe vatthus-

¹ Bm samāyogato.

³ Bm samāyogato.

⁵⁻⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm adds tatthāpi vavatthānaṃ n'atthi.

⁹ SS yanti; Bm ādi.

¹¹ SS lakkaṇāhatā.

¹³ Bm chijja.

¹⁴ All MSS. paññatti here, but above and below ūṇa.

¹⁵ Sth Bm paññāpetabban—.

² Bm kiriya.

⁴ Sd pana.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm gambhīratarāti.

¹⁰ Sth hoti.

¹²⁻¹³ SS omit.

mim sikkhāpada-paṇṇāpanan nāma, tattha aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti vinaya-paṇṇattiṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā ime cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā nāma . . . pe . . . ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo nāma . . . pañcakkhandhā nāma, dvādas-āyatanāni nāma, atṭhārāsa dhātuyo nāma, cattāri ariya-saccāni nāma, dvāvisati indriyāni nāma, nava hetū nāma, cattāro āhārā nāma, satta¹ phassū nāma, satta vedanā nāma, satta saññā² nāma, satta cetanā nāma, satta cittāni nāma. Etesu etakā kāmāvacara-dhammā nāma, ettakū rūpāvacara³-arūpāvacara-apariyāpanna-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokiya⁴-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokuttara⁵-dhammā nāmāti, catuvīsati samanta-paṭṭhānaṃ ananta-nayaṃ Abhidhamma-Piṭakaṃ vibhajtvā vibhajitvā⁶ kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti bhummantara-pariechedaṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā yā ayaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ navah' ākārehi paccayo hoti, uppādo hutvā paccayo hoti, pavattaṃ hutvā, nimittaṃ, āyūhanaṃ, saṃyogo, palibodho, samudayo, hetu, paccayo hutvā paccayo hoti. Tathā saṃkhārādayo viññāṇ-ādīnaṃ. Yath' āha "Kathaṃ paccaya-pariggahe paṇṇā dhamma-tṭhiti-ñāṇaṃ?" Avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ uppāda-tṭhiti ca pavatti-tṭhiti ca nimitta-tṭhiti ca āyūhana-tṭhiti ca saṃyoga-tṭhiti ca palibodha-tṭhiti ca samudaya-tṭhiti ca hetu-tṭhiti ca paccaya-tṭhiti ca. Imehi navah' ākārehi avijjā paccayo, saṃkhārā paccaya-samuppannā, ubho p' ete dhammā paccaya-samuppannā ti, paccaya-pariggahe paṇṇā dhamma-tṭhiti ñāṇaṃ. Atitā pi addhānaṃ anāgatā pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . jāti-jarā-maraṇassa . . .

¹ All MSS. satta.

² Se satta sapaññāsa; Sd saññāsa; Sh sappaññāsa; St satta saññāsa.

³ Sht rūpāvacarā; Bm rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā pariyāpannā.

⁴ Bm lokiya.

⁵ Bm. ⁶uttarā.

⁶ Sh Bm omit.

pe . . . paccaya-tt̥hiti ca, imehi navah' ākārehi jāti paccayo, jarā-maraṇaṃ paccaya-samuppannaṃ ti paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma¹-tt̥hiti-nāṇaṃ" ti. Evam imaṃ tassa tassa dhammassa tathā tathā paccaya-bhāvena pavattaṃ ti-addhaṃ² ti-sandhiṃ catu-saṃkhepaṃ viśatākāraṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ vihhajitvā vihhajitvā³ kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti paccayākāraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā cattāro janā sassata-vādā nāma. Cattāro ekacca-sassata-vādā. Cattāro antānantikā. Cattāro amara-vikkhepikā. Dve adhicca-samuppannikā.⁴ Soḷasa saññi-vādā. Atṭha asaññi-vādā. Atṭha n' eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā. Satta uccheda-vādā. Pañca diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā nāma. Te idaṃ nissāya idaṃ gaṇhissanti⁵ dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni bhinditvā nijjaṭaṃ⁶ niggumbaṃ katvā kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti samayantaraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti-lakkhaṇāhatā suññatā-paṭisamyuttā ti.⁷

'Imasmiṃ pana thāne samayantaraṃ labbhati. Tasmā sabbaññuta-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāva-dassanattaṃ desanāya ca suññatā-pakāsana-bhāv⁸-atthaṃ samayantaraṃ anupavisaṃto Dhamma-rājā *Santi bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti evaṃ pucchā-vissajjanaṃ ārabhi.'

Tattha *santīti* atthi saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti.

Bhikkhave ti ālapana-vacanam.

Eke ti ekacce.

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti, paribhājjuṇāgata⁹-bhāvena Samaṇā jātiyā Brāhmaṇā, lokena vā Samaṇā ti ca Brāhmaṇā ti ca, evaṃ sammatā.

¹ Sc Dhamman ti.

² Bm omits.

³ Bm gaṇhantīti.

⁴ SS omit ti.

⁵ Bm pabbajjuṇāgata.

⁶ Bm ti-vattaṃ ti-yaddhaṃ.

⁷ Sdt °panikā.

⁸ SS omit (comp. J. 1. 187).

⁹ Bm -vibhāv-.

Pubbantaṃ kappetvā vikappetvā¹ gaṇhantīti pubbanta-kappikā, pubbanta-kappo vā etesaṃ atthīti *pubbanta-kappikā*.

Tattha anto ti ayaṃ saddo anta-abbhantara-mariyādā² lāmaka-parabhāga-koṭṭhāsesu dissati. 'Antapūro udara-pūro' ti ādisu hi ante anta-saddo.

'Caranti h' eke parivāracchannā.

Anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā' ti

ādisu abbhantare. 'Kāya-bandhanassa anto jirati dasāharitantam³ vā pathantam vā ti⁴ selantam vā' ti⁴ ādisu mariyādāyaṃ.⁵ 'Antam idam bhikkhave jivikānan'⁶ ti ādisu lāmake. 'Es' ev' anto dukkhassāti'⁷ ādisu parabhāge. 'Sabbapaccaya-saṃkhayo hi dukkhassa parabhāge koṭṭi' pi vuccati. 'Sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse vattati. Svāyaṃ idhāpi koṭṭhāse vattati.

Kappa-saddo pi 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam.'⁸ 'Atthi kappo⁹ nipajjitum' 'Kappa-katena akappa-katam saṃsibbitam hotīti,' evaṃ āyukappa-lesakappa-vinayakappa-ādisu sambahulesu atthesu vattati. Idha taṇhā-ditṭhisu vattatīti veditabbo. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Kappāti, uddānato dve kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca ditṭhi-kappo cāti.' Tasmā taṇhā-ditṭhi-vasena atītaṃ khandha-koṭṭhāsaṃ kappetvā pakappetvā ṭhitāti *pubbanta-kappikā* ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesaṃ evaṃ pubbantaṃ kappetvā ṭhitānaṃ punappuna uppajjana-vasena pubbantaṃ eva anugatā ditṭhīti *pubbanta-ānuditṭhino*. Te evaṃ-ditṭhino taṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha āgama paticca aññam pi janam ditṭhi-gatikam karontā *aneka-vihitāni adhirutti*¹⁰-*padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi*¹¹ *vatthūhi*.

Tattha *aneka-vihitānīti* aneka-vidhāni.

*Adhirutti*¹²-*padānīti*, adhivacana-padāni. Atha vā bhūtam

¹ Bm kappitvā vikappitvā.

³ Bm sāharitantam.

⁵ Sedh maridāyaṃ; S^t paridāyaṃ.

⁶ Bm adds yad idam piṇḍolāyaṃ.

⁸ M.P.S. XVII. 5.

¹⁰ Bm adhimutti.

¹² Bm adhimutti.

² Sed mpiyādā; Bm mariyāda.

⁴⁻⁴ SS omīt (comp. Cullavagga, V. 29. 2).

⁷ Sd dukkhassāti.

⁹ Sdht kappo ti.

¹¹ Bm atṭhārasahi.



attham abhibhavitvā yathā-sabbhāvato agahetvā vattanato adhivuttiyo¹ ti diṭṭhiyo vuccanti, adhivuttinam² padāni diṭṭhi-dīpakāni vacanānīti attho.

Aṭṭhādasahi³ vatthūhīti, aṭṭhādasahi kāraṇehi. Idāni yehi aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi abhivadanti, tesam kathetu-kamyatāya *te ca bhonto* ti ādinā nayena pucchitvā tāni vatthūni vibhajitvā dassetuṃ *Santi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

30. Tattha vadanti etenāti vādo. Diṭṭhi-gatass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Sassato vādo etesan ti *sassata-vādā*, sassata-diṭṭhino ti attho. Eten' eva nayena ito paresam pi evarūpanam padānam attho veditabbo.

Sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ cāti rūpādisu aññataram attā ti ca⁴ loko ti ca⁴ gahetvā, taṃ sassataṃ amaram niccam dhuvam paññāpenti.⁵ Yath' āha 'rūpaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti. Vedanam . . . saññam . . . saṃkhāre . . . viññānam attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentiti.'

Ātappam anvāyāti ādisu viriyam kilesānaṃ ātāpana-vasena ātappan ti vuttaṃ. Tad eva padahana-vasena *padhānam*, punappuna payutta-vasena *anuyogo*. Iti etaṃ ti-ppabhedam viriyam anvāya āgama paṭiccāti attho.

Appamādo vuccati satiyā avippavāso.

Sammā-manasikāro ti upāya-manasikāro pathana⁶-manasikāro, atthato ñāṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yasmiṃ hi manasikāre ṭhitassa pubbe nivāsa⁷-ñāṇam ijjhati, ayam imasmiṃ ṭhāne manasikāro ti adhippeto. Tasmā viriyaṃ ca satīṇ ca ñāṇaṃ ca āgammāti ayam ettha saṃkhepattho.⁸

Tathārūpan ti tathā-jātikam.

Ceto-samādhin ti citta-samādhim.

Phusaṭīti vindati paṭilabhati.⁹

Yathā samāhite citte ti yena samādhinā sammā āhite suṭhapite cittamhi.

¹ Bm pavattanato adhimuttiyo.

³ Bm aṭṭhārasa.

⁵ Bm paññāpenti (thrice).

⁷ Bm -nivāsa nassati.

⁹ Bm paṭilabhati.

² Bm adhimuttinam.

⁴⁻⁴ Sc omits loko ti ca.

⁶ Bm patha.

⁸ SS saṃkhepo.

Aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsan ti ādināṃ attho Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

So evaṃ āhāti, so¹ evaṃ jhānānubhāva-sampanno hutvā diṭṭhi-gatiko evaṃ vadati.

*Vañjho*² ti, vañjhapasu-vañjhatalādayo³ viya aphalo kassaci ajanako ti. Etena attā ti ca loko ti ca gahitānaṃ jhānādīnaṃ rūpādi-janaka-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Pabbata-kūṭaṃ⁴ viya ṭhito ti *kūṭaṭṭho*. *Esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito* ti esikaṭṭhāyi viya hutvā ṭhito ti esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito. Yathā sunikhāto esikatthambho niccalo tiṭṭhati, evaṃ ṭhito ti attho. Ubhayena pi lokassa vināsābhāvaṃ dīpeti. Keci pana isika⁵-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito Pāliṃ⁶ vatvā muñje⁷ isikā viya ṭhito ti vadanti. Tatrādhippāyo yam p'idaṃ⁸ jāyatīti vuccati, taṃ muñjato isikā viya vijjamaṇaṃ eva nikkhamati. Yasma isika-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito tasmā *te ca sattā sandhāvanti*, ito añnattha gacchantīti attho.

Samsarantīti, aparāparaṃ sañcaranti. *Curantīti*, evaṃ saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Tathā *uppaṇṇantīti*. Atṭhakathāyaṃ pana 'pubbe "sassato attā ca loko cāti" vatvā "idāni te ca sattā sandhāvantīti" ādinā vacauena ayaṃ diṭṭhi-gatiko attanā yeva attano vādaṃ bhindati. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa dassanaṃ nāma anibaddham,⁹ thusa-rāsimhi nikkhāta-khānu¹⁰ viya cañcaḷaṃ, ummatika-pacchīyaṃ pūva-khaṇḍa-gūṭha-gomay-ādini viya c'ettha sundaram pi asundaram pi hoti yevāti' vuttaṃ.

Atthi tveva sassati-saman ti. Ettha sassatīti niccaṃ vijjamaṇatāya mahā-paṭhaviṃ¹¹ maññati, tathā Sineru-pabbata-canda-suriye,¹² tato tehi samaṃ attānaṃ maññamāno 'Atthi tveva sassati-saman' ti vadati.¹³ Idāni 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' ādikāya paṭinūāya sādhanatthaṃ hetuṃ dassento *Taṃ kissa hetu?* *Ahaṃ*¹⁴ *hi ātuppanvāyātī* ādim āha.

¹ SS omit so.

³ Sānt 'adayo.

⁵ Bm isika (4 times).

⁷ Bm muñcato twice.

⁹ Bm anibandham.

¹¹ Bm pathavi.

¹³ Bm maññamānā-vadanti.

² SS always vañjho.

⁴ MSS. kuṭa.

⁶ Sc Bm Pāliṃ.

⁸ Bm Tatrāyaṃ adhippayo. Yadidaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm nikkhāta-khānuko.

¹² Bm candima-suriye.

¹⁴ Bm ahañ.

Tattha *iminā-m-aham etam*¹ *jānāmiti*, iminā visesādhigamena aham etam paccakkhato jānāmi, na kevalam saddhā-mattakena vadāmiti dasseti. Ma-kāro pan' ettha pada-sandhi-karaṇattham vutto.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam thānam ti. Catuhi² vatthūhīti vatthu-saddena vuttesu catusu³ thānesu paṭhamam⁴ thānam, idam aneka⁵-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattānussaraṇam paṭhamam kāraṇan ti attho. Upari-vāra-dvāye pi es' eva nayo. Kevalam hi ayam vāro aneka⁶-jāti-sata-sahassānussaraṇa-vasena vutto. Itare dasa cattārisam samvatta-vivatta-kappānussaraṇa-vassena. Manda-paṇṇā hi titthiyā aneka-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattam anussaranti.⁷ Majjhima-paṇṇā dasa samvatta-vivatta-kappāni. Tikkha-paṇṇā cattārisam. Na tato uddham.

34. Catuttha-vāre takkayatiti *takkī*, takko vā assa atthīti.⁸ Takketvā vitakketvā diṭṭhi-gāhino etam adhivacanam.

Vīmaṇsāya⁹ samannāgato ti *vīmaṇsī*. Vīmaṇsā nāma tulanā ruccanā khamāpanā.¹⁰ Yathā hi puriso yaṭṭhiyā udakam vīmaṇsivā vīmaṇsivā¹¹ otarati, evam evam yo tulayitvā ruccitvā khamāpetvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti so vīmaṇsīti veditabbo.

Takka-pariyāhatan ti, takkena pariyūhatam, tena tena pariyāyena takketvā ti attho.

Vīmaṇsānucaritan ti, tāya vuttappakārāya vīmaṇsāya anuvicaritam.¹²

*Sayam paṭibhānan*¹³ ti attano paṭibhāna-matta-sañjātam.

Evam āhāti, sassata-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇetvā evam vadati.

Tattha catubbidho takkī, anussutiko jātissaro¹⁴ lābhī suddha-takkiko ti. Tattha yo 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādini sutvā, tena hi 'yadi Vessantaro va Bhagavā

¹ SS imināpamham evam.

³ Bm catūsu.

⁵ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm sing. for plural (paṇṇo twice, titthiyo, anussarati).

⁸ Bm adds takkī.

¹⁰ Bm khamanā.

¹² Bm anucaritam.

¹⁴ Bm jātissaro.

² Bm catūhi.

⁴ Bm paṭhamam thānam.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm vīmaṇsāya (and so throughout vī).

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹³ Bm paṭibhānan.

sassato attā' ti takkayanto ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ anussutiko nāma. Dve tisso jātiyo saritvā 'Aham eva pubbe asukasmim nāma ahosiṃ tasmā sassato attā' ti takkayanto jātissara-takkī¹ nāma. Yo pana lābhitāya 'Yathā me idāni attā sukhito² atite pi evaṃ āsi,³ anāgate pi evaṃ bhavissatīti' takkayitvā ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ lābhī takkiko⁵ nāma. 'Evaṃ sati idam⁶ hoti, evaṃ sati idam na⁶ hotīti' takka-matten' eva pana gaṇhanto⁷ suddha-takkiko nāma.

35. *Etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti* etesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ vatthūnaṃ aññatarena,⁸ ekena vā dvīhi vā tihi vā.⁹

N' atthi ito bahiddhā ti, imehi pana vatthūhi bahi aññaṃ eka-kāraṇaṃ pi sassata-paññattiyā n' atthīti appaṭivattiyam siha-nādaṃ nadati.

36. *Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānātīti*, Bhikkhave taṃ idam catubbidham pi ditṭhi-gataṃ¹⁰ Tathāgato nānapakārato jānāti. Tato taṃ pajānanākāraṃ dassento *Ime ditṭhi-tṭhānā* ti ādim ādha.

Tattha ditṭhiyo va *ditṭhi-tṭhānā* nāma. Api ca ditṭhiṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ eva, yath' āha 'Katamaṇi atṭha ditṭhi-tṭhānāni? Khandhā pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi, phasso pi, saññā pi, vitakko pi, ayoniso manasikāro pi, pāpamitto pi, parato ghoso pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo ditṭhiṇaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānatṭhena. Evaṃ khandhā pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo ditṭhiṇaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānatṭhena. Evaṃ parato pi ghoso ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ' ti.

Evaṃ-gahitā ti, ditṭhi-saṃkhātā tāva ditṭhi-tṭhānā 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' evaṃ gahitā ādinnā¹¹ pavattitā ti attho. *Evaṃ-parāmatṭhā* ti, nirāsaṅka-cittatāya punappuna āmatṭhā parāmatṭhā. 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti parini-

¹ Bm jātisara-takkiko.

³ Bm ahosi; SS āsiṃ.

⁵ SS anutakkiko.

⁷ Bm gaṇhanto pana.

⁹ Bm adds n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

¹⁰ Sd gaṇaṃ, corrected from gataṃ; Set gaṇaṃ. Comp. below, p. 108.

¹¹ Sdh ādinna; Se ādinna; St ādinna.

² Bm sukhito ti.

⁴ Sht lābhī.

⁶⁻⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm adds vā.

tṭhāpitā. Kāraṇa-samkhātā pana ditṭhi-tṭhānā yathā gayhamānā ditṭhiyo samutṭhāpentī. Evaṃ ārammaṇa-vasena ca pavattana-vasena ca sevana¹-vasena ca gahitā, anādinava-dassitāya punappuna gahaṇa-vasena parāmaṭṭhā.

Evaṃ-gatikā ti, evaṃ niraya-tiracchāna-petti²-visaya-gatīnam³ aūñātara-gatikā.

Evaṃ abhisamparāyāti, idam purima-padass' eva vevacanam,⁴ evaṃ-vidhā⁵ paralokā ti vuttam hoti.

Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, na kevalaū ca Tathāgato sakāraṇaṃ sagatikam ditṭhi-gatam eva pajānāti, atha kho tañ ca sabbam pajānāti, *tato ca uttaritaraṃ* silaū c' eva samādhiū ca sabbaūñuta-nāṇaū ca pajānāti.

Tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasatī, tañ ca evaṃ-vidham anuttaraṃ viśesaṃ pajānanto pi 'Ahaṃ pajānamīti' taṇhā-ditṭhi-māna-parāmasana⁶-vasena⁷ na parāmasati.

Aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti vīditā ti, evaṃ aparāmasato c' assa a-parapaccayā, sayam eva attanā yeva, tesam parāmāsa-kilesānaṃ nibbuti⁸ vīditā. Pākaṭam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Nibbānaṃ ti dasseti. Idāni yathā paṭipannena Tathāgatena sā nibbuti adhigatā, taṃ paṭipattim dassetuṃ, yāsu vedanāsu rattā titthiyā 'Idha sukhino bhavissāma, ettha sukmino bhavissāmāti' ditṭhi-gahaṇaṃ pavissantī, tūsaṃ yeva vedanānaṃ vasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanto *Vedanānaṃ samudayañ cāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yathā-bhūtaṃ vīditvā ti. " 'Avijjā - samudayā vedanā - samudayo, taṇhā - samudayā, kamma - samudayā, phassa - samudayā vedanā - samudayo ' ti paccaya-samudayaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vīditvā—"Avijjā-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā, kamma-nirodhā, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho" ti paccaya-nirodhaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhan-

¹ Bm āsevana.

² Bm gatikanam.

³ Bm vidha.

⁴ Bm addo tañ ca.

⁵ Bm pitti.

⁶ SS vacanam.

⁷ Bm parāmāsa.

⁸ So S^c; S^d nibbutā.

dhassa vayaṃ passati, vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa vayaṃ passatīti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ atthagamaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“yaṃ vedanaṃ¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo” ti evaṃ assādaṃ² yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Sā³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnava” ti evaṃ ādīnavāṃ⁴ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Yo vedanāya chanda-rāga-vinayo chanda-rāja-pahāṇaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ” ti evaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā, vigata-ccchanda-rāga-tāya anupādāno *anupādā vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato*, yasmaṃ upādāne sati kiñci upādiyeyya upādinnattā ca baddho⁵ bhaveyya, tassa abhāvā kiñci dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā va⁶ vimutto Bhikkhave Tathāgato’ ti.⁷

37. *Ime kho te bhikkhave* ti, ‘ye vo ahaṃ “katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā” ti apucchip, ime kho te bhikkhave “Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānātīti” evaṃ niddiṭṭhā sabbaññuta-ñña-dhammā gambhīrā duddasā . . . pe . . . pañḍita-vedanīyā ti⁸ veditabbā yehi Tathāgatassa n’ eva puthujjano na sotāpaṇṇādisu aññataro vaṇṇaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vattaṃ sakkoti, atha kho Tathāgato va *yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā raḍamāno raḍeyyātī.*’

Evaṃ pucchamānenāpi sabbaññuta-ññaṃ eva puṭṭhaṃ, niyyātentenāpi tad eva niyyātitaṃ. Antarā pana diṭṭhiyo vibhattā ti.

Paṭhamaka⁹-Bhāṇavāra-Vaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

2.

1. *Ekacca-sassatikā* ti¹⁰ ekacca-sassata-vādā. Te duvidhā honti, satt-ekacca-sassatikā, saṃkhār-ekacca-sassatikā ti, duvidhā tā¹¹ pi idha gahitā yeva.

¹ Se vedanā; St vedanānaṃ.

² Bm yā.

³ Bm bandho.

⁴ Bm omits ti.

⁵ Bm pathama.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm adds ca.

⁸ Bm adds ca.

⁹ Bm ca;

¹⁰ Bm cāti.

¹¹ Bm Tattha c. s. ti.

2. *Yan* ti nipāta-mattam.

Kadācīti kismiñci kāle.

Karahacīti tass' eva vevacanam.

Dīghassa addhuno ti dīghassa kālassa.

Accayenāti atikkamena.

Samvattatīti vinassati.

Yebhuyyenāti ye upari Brahma-lokesu vā āruppesu ¹ vā nibbattanti, tad avasese sandhāya vuttam.

Jhānamattena ² nibbattatā *manomayā*.

Pīti tesam bhakkho āhāro ti *pīti-bhakkhā*.

Attano attano va tesam pabhā ti *sayam-pabhā*.

Antalikkhe carantīti *antulikkha-carā*.

Subhesu uyyāna - vimāna - kapparukkhādisu tiṭṭhantīti, ³ subhā manorama ³-vatthābharaṇā hutvā tiṭṭhantīti *subha-tṭhāyino*.

Ciram digham addhānan ti ukkaṇṣena aṭṭha-kappe. ⁴

3. *Vivattatīti* saṇṭhāti.

Suññam Brahma-Vimānan ti, pakatiyā nibbatta-sattānam n' atthitāya suññam. Brahma-kāyikā ⁵ bhūmi nibbattatīti attho. Tassa kattā vā kāretā vā n' atthi. ⁶ Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayena pana kamma-paccaya-utu-samuṭṭhānā ratana-bhūmi nibbattatī. Pakati-nibbatti-tṭhānesu ⁷ yeva c' ettha uyyāna-kapparukkhādayo nibbattanti. Atha sattānam pakatiyā vasita-tṭhāne ⁸ nikanti uppajjati. Te paṭhamajjhānam bhāvetvā tato otaranti. Tasmā—*Ath* ⁹ *aññataro satto* ti ādim āha.

Āyukkhaṇṇā vā puññakkhaṇṇā vā ti. Ulāram ye ¹⁰ puñña-kammaṃ katvā yattha kattha ei appāyuke dibba-loke nibbattanti, te attano punṇa-balena tṭhātum na sakkonti, tassa pana deva-lokassa āyuppamāṇen' eva cavantīti *āyukkhaṇṇā carantīti* vuccanti. Ye pana parittam puñña-kammaṃ katvā dīghāyuke devaloke nibbattanti, te yāvat' āyukam

¹ Bm arūpesu.

³⁻³ Bm subhatthāyino, subhā vā manoramma.

⁴ Sctt ciram (i at 1. 2. 7).

⁶ Bm n' atthīti.

⁸ Sctt tṭhāne.

¹⁰ Bm ye ulāram; Sd adds va.

² Bm jhānamanena; Sc jhānamatte.

⁵ Bm kāyika.

⁷ Bm nibbattana-tṭhāne.

⁹ Sc athāñ^o; Bm atha añ^o.

ṭhātum na sakkonti, antarā va cavantīti *puññakkhayā cavantīti* vuccanti.

Digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhatīti kappam vā upaḍḍha-kappam vā.

4. *Anabhiratīti* aparassāpi¹ sattassa āgamana-patthanā. Yā pana paṭigha-sampayuttā ukkaṇṭhikā² sū Brahma-loke n'atthi.

Paritassanā ti ubbijjanā, phandanā. Sā pan' esā tāsā-tassanā taṇhā-tassanā diṭṭhi-tassanā ñāṇa-tassanā ti catubbidhā hoti. Tattha 'Jātiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakam chambhitattam lomahaṇiso cetaso ubbego³ utrāso, jaraṃ vyādhim maraṇam paṭicca . . . pe . . . utrāso' ti ayaṃ tāsā-tassanā nāma. '*Aho rata aññe pi sattā itthattum āgaccheyyū*' ti ayaṃ taṇhā-tassanā nāma. '*Paritassita-vipphanditam evāti*' ayaṃ diṭṭhi-tassanā nāma. '*Te pi Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjantīti*' ayaṃ ñāṇa-tassanā nāma. Idha pana taṇhā-tassanā pi diṭṭhi-tassanā pi vaṭṭati.

Brahma-Vimāna ti idha paṭhamābhinibbattassa atthitāya suññan ti na vuttam.

Uppajjantīti uppatti⁴-vasena upagacchanti.

Sahavyatan ti saba-bhāvaṃ.

5. *Abhibhū* ti 'abhibhavitvā ṭhito jeṭṭhako 'ham asmīti.'

Anabhibhūto ti aññehi anabhibhūto.

Aññadatthū ti ekaṇsa-vacane nipāto. Dassana-vasena daso—'Sabbam passūnīti' attho.

Vasa-rattīti 'sabbam janam vase vattemi.'

Issaro, kattā, nimmitā ti, 'Aham loke issaro, aham lokassa kattā ca nimmitā ca, paṭhavi⁵-himavanta-sineru-cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudda-candima-suriyā mayā nimmitā ti.'

*Setṭho*⁶ *sañjitā*⁷ ti, 'Aham lokassa uttamo ca, sañjitā⁷ ca, "Tvam khattiyo nāma hohi, tvam Brāhmaṇo nāma⁸ Vesso nāma⁸ Suddo nāma⁸ Gahaṭṭho nāma⁸ Pabbajito nāma⁸ anta-

¹ St aparassāti; Sc apassāpi.

³ Bm ubbiggo.

⁵ Bm pathavi.

⁷ Bm sajitā.

² Bm ukkaṇṭhitā.

⁴ Bm upapajjantīti upapatti.

⁶ MSS. repeat setṭho.

⁸ Bm omits.

maso tvaṃ oṭṭho hohi, goṇo hohīti," evaṃ sattānaṃ saṃvissajjetā¹ ahaṇ' ti maññati.

Vasī Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti, 'Ahaṃ asmi citta-vasitattā² vasī, ahaṃ pitā bhutānaṃ ca bhavyānaṃ cāti' maññati. Tattha aṇḍaja-jalābujā sattā anto aṇḍa-kose c' eva anto vatthusmiṃ³ ca bhavyā nāma bahi nikkhanta-kālato paṭṭhāya bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā paṭhama-citta-kkhaṇe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā, opapātikā paṭhama-iriyāpathe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā ti veditabbā. 'Te sabbe pi mayhaṃ puttā' ti saññāya 'Ahaṃ Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ' ti maññati. Idāni kāraṇato⁴ sādhetu-kāmo 'Mayā ime sattā nimmitā ti paṭiññāṃ katvā,' *Taṃ kissa hetūti* ādim āha.

Itthattaṃ ti ittha-bhāvaṃ. Brahma-bhāvaṃ ti attho.

Iminā mayaṃ ti attano kamma-vasena cutā pi uppannā pi ca kevalaṃ maññānamatten⁵ eva 'iminā mayaṃ nimmitā' ti maññāmanā vaṅkacchidde⁶ vaṅka-āpi viya oṇamitvā tass' eva pāda-mulaṃ gacchanti.⁷

6. *Vaṇṇavantataro cāti* vaṇṇavantataro ca.⁸ Abhirūpo pāsādiko ti attho.

Mahesakkhataro ti issariya-parivāra-vasena mahāyasataro.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ ti kūraṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ. Yo⁹ tato cavitvā aññatra na gacchati, idh' eva āgacchati, taṃ sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Agārasmā ti gehā.

Anagāriyaṃ ti pabbajjaṃ. Pabbajjā hi yasmā agārasahitaṃ kasi-gorakkhādi-kammaṃ tattha n' atthi, tasmā anagāriyā ti vuccati.

Pabbajjati upagacchati.

Tato paraṃ nānussarati tato pubbe nivāsā¹⁰ paraṃ na sarati, saritva asakkonto tattha ṭhatvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti.

Nicco ti ādisu, tassa uppattim apassanto nicco ti vadati,¹¹ maraṇaṃ apassanto dhuvo ti, sadā-bhāvato sassato ti, jarā-

¹ Bm saṃvibhajetā.

² Bm vatthumhi.

³ Sc maññamānā.

⁴ Bm gacchanti.

⁵ Bm so.

⁶ SS vadanti.

⁷ Bm vasitaya; Sd vasikattā.

⁸ Bm kūraṇa-vasena.

⁹ Bm echhidena.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Sd nivāsa.

vasenāpi vipariṇāmassa abhāvato a vipariṇāma-dhammo ti. Sesam ettha paṭhama¹-vāre uttānam eva.²

7. Dutiya-vāre khiddāya padussanti³ vinassantīti khiddā-padosikā. ⁴Khidda-padosikā⁴ ti pi Pāṭim likhanti, sā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ n' atthi.

Ativelan ti, atikālam aticiran ti attho.

*Hassa*⁵-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā ti, hassa⁵-rati-dhammañ c' eva khiddā-rati-dhammañ ca samāpannā, anuyuttā. Keḷi-hassa⁶-sukhañ c' eva kāyika-vācasika-kīḷā⁷-sukhañ ca anuyuttā vutta-ppakāra-rati-dhamma-samaṅgino hutvā viharantīti attho.

Sati mussatīti,⁸ khādaniya-bhojaniyesu sati pamussati.⁹ Te kira puñña-visesādhigatena mahantena attano siri-vibhavana nakkhattaṃ¹⁰ kiḷantā tāya¹⁰ sampatti¹¹-mahautatāya 'Āhāraṃ paribhuñjimha na paribhuñjimhāti' pi na jñanti. Atha ekāhārātikkanato paṭṭhāya nīrantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Kammaja-tejassa balavatāya, [karaja-kāyassa mandatāya.]¹² Manussānaṃ hi kammaja-tejo mando, karaja-kāyo balavā. Tesāṃ tejassa mandatāya kāyassa balavatāya sattāham pi atikkamitvā uṇhodaka-accha-yāgu-ādīhi sakkā vatthum upatthambhetum. Devānaṃ pana¹³ tejo balavā hoti, karajaṃ¹⁴ mandam. Te ekaṃ āhāra-velaṃ atikkamitvā sanṭhātum na sakkonti. Yathā nāma gimbānam majjhantike tatta-pāsāne ṭhapitaṃ padumaṃ vā uppalaṃ vā sāyaṇha-samaye ghaṭa-satenāpi siñciyamānaṃ pākatiṃ na hoti vinassati yeva, evaṃ evaṃ pacchā nīrantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Ten' āha—*Sati-sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā carantīti*.

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m evāti.

³ B^m padūsanti.

⁴ S^c Khīpadusikā; S^{hdt} khīpadusikā; B^m padūsikā.

⁵ B^m hasa.

⁶ B^m kelihasa.

⁷ S^c kiḷa.

⁸ B^m sammussatīti.

⁹ S^{ch} sammussati; S^d pamm^o-, corrected to pam^o-.; S^t pamm^o-.; B^m sammussati. See Morris in J.P.T.S for 1884, p. 94.

¹⁰ S^d kiḷantāya.

¹¹ B^m sampattiya.

¹² In B^m only.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^m karaja-kāyaṃ.

Katame pana *te devā* ti? Ime nāmāti¹ atthakathāya vicāranā n' atthi. Devatānaṃ² kammaja-tejo balavā hoti, karajam mandan ti avisesena vuttattā pana ye keci kabalīṅkā-rāhārūpajivino³ devā evaṃ karonti, te evaṃ cavantīti veditabbā, ye keci pan' āhu Nimmānarati-Paranimmitta-vasavattino te devā ti. Khiddhā⁴ padussana-matten' eva h' ete khiddhā-padosikā ti vuttā. Sesam ettha purima-nayen' eva veditabbam.

10. Tatiya-vare manena padussanti vinassantīti *Mano-Padosikā*. Ete Cātummahārājikā.⁵ Tesu kira eko deva-putto 'Nakkhattam kilissāmīti' saparivāro rathena vīthim paṭipajjati. Ath' añño nikkhamanto taṃ purato gacchantam disvā 'Kim bho ayam kapaṇo⁶ adittha-pubbam viya etaṃ disvā pīṭiyā uddhumāto viya gacchamāno⁷ viya ca gacchatīti' kujjhati. Purato gacchanto pi nivattitvā⁸ taṃ kuddham disvā—Kuddhā nāma suviditā⁹ honti¹⁰—kuddha-bhāvaṃ assa ñatvā, 'Tvam kuddho mayham. Kim karissasi? Ayam sampatti mayā dāna-silādinam vasena laddhā, na tuyham vasenāti' paṭikujjhati. Ekasmim hi kuddhe itaro akuddho rakkhati. Ubhosu pana kuddhesu ekassa kodho itarassa paccayo hoti, tassa pi kopo itarassa paccayo hotīti ubho kandantānaṃ yeva orodhānaṃ cavanti. Ayam ettha dhammatā. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

13. Takkī-vāde,¹¹ ayam cakkhādīnaṃ bhedaṃ passati. Cittam pana yasmā purimaṃ purimaṃ pacchimassa pacchimaṃ paccayaṃ datvā va nirujjhati, tasmā cakkhādīnaṃ bhedato balavataram pi cittassa bhedaṃ na passati. So taṃ apassanto 'yathā nāma sakunā ekam rukkham jahitvā aññasmim¹² niliyanti,¹³ evam eva imasmim attabhāve bhinne cittam aññattha¹⁴ gacchatīti' gahetvā evam āha. Sesam ettha vutta-nayena veditabbam.

¹ B^m devā ti.

³ B^m kabālī°.

⁵ B^m Cātumaha°.

⁷ B^m bijjamāno.

⁹ B^m suvijāna.

¹¹ B^m vāre.

¹³ B^m niliyati (and sakuno above).

² B^m devānaṃ.

⁴ B^m khiddhā.

⁶ S^c pakarano.

⁸ B^m nivattetvā.

¹⁰ SS hontīti.

¹² B^m ekasmim.

¹⁴ B^m aññatra.

16. *Antânantikā* ti antânanta-vādā. Antaṃ vā anantaṃ vā antânantaṃ vā n' ev' antaṃ vā nānantaṃ vā ārabba pavatta-vādā ti attho.

17-20. *Anta-saṇṇī lokasmiṃ viharatīti*, paṭibhāga-nimittaṃ cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ avadḍhetvā, taṃ loko ti gahetvā, anta-saṇṇī lokasmiṃ viharati. 18. Cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ katvā vadḍhita-kasiṇo¹ pana *ananta-saṇṇī* hoti. 19. Uddham adho avadḍhetvā pana tiriyaṃ vadḍhetvā *uddham-adho-anta-saṇṇī tiriyaṃ ananta-saṇṇī*. 20. Takki vādo² vutta-nayen'³ eva veditabbo. Ime cattāro pi attanā diṭṭha-pubbānusāren' eva diṭṭhiyā gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

23. Na maratīti amarā. Kā sū? Evam⁴ pi me no ti ādinā nayena pariyanta-rahitā diṭṭhi-gatikassa diṭṭhi c' eva vācā va. Vividho khepo ti vikkhepo. Amarāya diṭṭhiyā vācāya vā⁵ vikkhepo ti *amarā-vikkhepo*. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*. Aparo nayo. Amarā nāma⁶ maccha-jāti, sā ummujjana-nimujjanādi-vasena udake sandhāvamānā gahetuṃ na sakkoti.⁷ Evam eva ayam pi vādo ito c' ito ca sandhāvati gūhaṃ na upagacchatīti *amarā-vikkhepo* ti vuccati. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*.

24. *Idaṃ kusalaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti*, dasa kusala-kamma-patha yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti attho. *Akusale* pi dasa akusala-kamma-pathā va adhippetā.

So mam' assa vighāto ti, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ ti vipphaṇisār-uppattiyā mama vighāto assa dukkhaṃ bhavēyyāti attho.

So mam' assa antarāyo ti, so mama saggassa c' eva maggassa ca antarāyo assa.

Musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā ti, musā-vāde ottappena c' eva hiriya ca.

Vācā-vikkhepani āpajjātīti, vācāya vikkhepaṃ āpajjati. Kīdisaṃ? Amarā-vikkhepaṃ, apariyanta-vikkhepaṃ ti attho.

Evam pi me no ti ādisu, evam pi⁸ me no ti aniyāmita-

¹ B^m kasīṇe.

³ See above on 1. 2. 13.

⁵ B^m ca.

⁷ S^{ut} sakkā ti.

² B^m vāro.

⁴ B^m Evan ti pi.

⁶ B^m addh ekā.

⁸ B^m Evan ti pi (twice).

vikkhepo. *Tathā ti pi ? Me no ti*, Sassato attā ca loke cāti vuttam sassata-vādam paṭikkhipati. *Aññathā ti pi ? Me no ti*, sassato aññathā vuttam ekacca-sassatam paṭikkhipati. *No ti pi ? Me no ti*¹ na² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vuttam ucchedam paṭikkhipati. *No no ti pi ? Me no ti*, n' eva hoti na na hotīti vuttam takki-vādam paṭikkhipati.

Sayam pana, 'Idam kusalan ti' vā 'akusalan ti' vā puṭṭho, na kiñci vyākaroṭi. 'Idam kusalan' ti pi vā puṭṭho 'Evam³ pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ ? Akusalan ti' vutte, 'Tathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. 'Kiṃ ? Ubhayato aññathā' ti vutte 'Aññathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Ti-vidhenāpi⁴ na hoti⁵ te laddhī' ti vutte 'No ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ ? No no te laddhīti' vutte 'No no ti pi me no' ti evam vikkhepam eva āpajjati, evam⁶ ekasmim pi pakkhe na tiṭṭhati.

25. *Chando vā rāgo vā ti*. Ajānanto⁷ pi sahasā kusalam eva 'kusalan' ti,⁸ akusalam eva ca 'akusalan' ti vatvā, 'Mayā asukassa nāma evam vyākatam, kin nam⁹ suvyākatan' ti aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā, tehi 'Suvyākatam bhadra-mukha-kusalam eva tayā kusalam, akusalam eva ca¹⁰ akusalan ti vyākatan' ti vutte, 'N' atthi mayā sadiso paṇḍito' ti evam *me tattha chando vā rāgo vā assāti* attho. Ettha ca chando dubbala-rāgo, rāgo balava-rāgo.¹¹

Doso vā paṭigho vā ti, kusalam pana akusalan ti akusalañ ca kusalan ti vatvā, aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi 'Duvyākatam tayā'¹² ti vutte, 'Ettakam pi nāma na jānāmīti' tattha me assa doso vā paṭigho vā ti attho. Idhāpi doso dubbala-kodho, paṭigho balava-kodho.

Tam mam assa upādānam. So mam assa vighāto ti. Tam chanda-rāga-dvayaṃ mama upādānam assa, dosa-paṭigha-dvayaṃ vighāto, ubhayam pi vā tam¹³ gahaṇa-vasena upādā-

¹ S^t omit *ti*.

³ B^m evan *ti*.

⁵ B^m hoti kiṃ (? for hotīti).

⁷ B^m asampajānanto.

⁹ B^m kiṃ tam.

¹¹ SS add *ti*.

¹² S^h tatayā ; S⁴ tatiya ; S^t B^m tayā (? tam tayā).

¹³ B^m duḷa (for duṭṭha).

² S^h omits *na*.

⁴ S^t vidhenāti.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m adds vatvā.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

naṃ, vihanana-vasena vighāto. Rāgo hi amuñcitu-kāmatāya ārammaṇaṃ gaṇhāti jalūkā viya, doso vināsetu-kāmatāya āsiviso viya, ubho pi c' ete santāpakaṭṭhena vihananti yevāti upādānan ti ca vighāto ti ca vuttā.—Sesaṃ paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

26. *Paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiceena samannāgatā.

Nipunā ti saṇha-sukhuma-buddhino, ¹sukhuma-atth-antare pativijjhana-jānana-samatthā.¹

Kata-para-ppavādā ti, viññāta-para-ppavādā c' eva parehi saddhiṃ kata-vāda-paricayā ca.

Vāla-vedhī-rūpā ti vāla-vedhī-dhanuggaha-sadisā.

*Vo*² *bhindantā maññe* ti vāla-vedhī viya vālaṃ. Sukhumāni pi paresaṃ *diṭṭhi-gatāni* attano *paññā-gatena* bhindantā viya carantīti attho.

Te maṃ tatthāti, te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā³ naṃ tesu⁴ kusalā-kusalesu.

*Samanuṇṇiyeyyun*⁵ ti,—'kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalan ti attano laddhiṃ vadāti'⁶ laddhiṃ puccheyyūṃ.

Samanugāheyyun ti, idaṃ nāmāti vutte 'Kāraṇena'⁷ etam atthaṃ gāhayāti'⁸ kāraṇaṃ puccheyyūṃ.

Samanubhāseyyun ti, iminā nāma kāraṇenāti vutte kāraṇe dosaṃ dassetvā 'Na tvaṃ idaṃ jānāsi, idaṃ pana gaṇha, idaṃ pana visajjehīti,' evaṃ santajjeyyūṃ.⁹

Na sampādeyyan ti, na sampādeyyaṃ. Sampādetvā kathe-tuṃ na sakkuṇeyyan ti attho.

So maṃ assa vighāto ti, yaṃ taṃ punappuna¹⁰ vatvā pi asampāyanaṃ nāma so mama vighāto assa, oṭṭha-tālu-jivhā-gala-sosana-dukkham eva assāti attho.—Sesaṃ etthāpi paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

27. *Mando* ti manda-pañño. Apaññass' ev' etam nāmaṃ.

Momūho ti atisammūlho.

¹⁻¹ B^m sukhumaṃ atthantaraṃ pativijjhana-samatthā.

² B^m Te.

⁴ S^c B^m mantesu for maṃ tesu.

⁶ S^b vadati; S^d vādāti.

⁸ S^c gāhayāti; B^m gāheyyun ti.

¹⁰ B^m punappunaṃ (and so always).

³ B^m Brahmaṇā (and so always).

⁵ S^c samanūñj-.

⁷ B^m kena kāraṇena.

⁹ B^m samanūñṇiyeyyun.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu, satto tathāgato ti adhippeto.—
Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

Ime pi cattāro pubba-pavatta-dhammānusāren' eva diṭṭhi¹-
gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

30. Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti dassanam
adhicca-samuppannam, tam etesam atthāti *adhicca-samuppan-*
nikā. *Adhicca-samuppannam* ti akāraṇa-samuppannam.

31. *Asaññā sattā* ti, desanā-sīsam etam. Acitt²-uppāda³-
rūpa-mattaka-attabhāvā ti attho. Tesam evam uppatti vedi-
tabbā. Ekacco⁴ titthāyatane pabbajitvā, vāyo-kasiṇe pari-
kammaṃ katvā, catuttham jhānam nibbattetvā, jhānā vuṭṭhāya
citte dosam passati. 'Citte sati hatthacchedādi-dukkhañ
c' eva sabba-bhayāni ca honti. Alam iminā cittena. Acittaka-
bhāvo santo' ti. Evam citte dosam passitvā aparihīnajjhāno
kālam katvā asaṇṇīsu⁵ nibbattati. Cittam assa cuti citta-
nirodhena idh' eva nivattati. Rūpakkhandhamattam eva
tattha pātubhavati. Te tattha, yathā nāma jiyā-vega-kkhitto⁶
saro yattako jiyā-vego tattakam eva ākāse gacchati, evam
evam jhāna-vega-kkhitto⁷ uppajjitvā⁸ yattako jhāna-vego
tattakam eva kālan tiṭṭhanti. Jhāna-vege pana parihīne,
tattha rūpa-kkhandho antaradhāyati, idha⁹ paṭisandhi-saññā
uppajjati.¹⁰ Yasmā pana tāya idha uppanna-saññāya tesam
tattha cuti paññāyati, tasmā *Saññuppādā ca pana te devā*
tamhā kāyā carantīti vuttam.

Sattattāyāti,¹¹ satta-bhāvāya. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

32. Takki-vādo pi vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.¹²

37. Evam aṭṭhārasa-pubbanta-kappike dassetvā, idāni catu-
cattarīsa aparanta-kappike dassetum — *Santi Bhikkhave* ti
ādim āha. Tattha anāgata-koṭṭhāsa-samkhātam aparantam
kappetvā gaṇhantīti *aparanta-kappikā*. Aparanta-kappo vā

¹ St B^m diṭṭhiyā.

³ B^m uppādā.

⁵ B^m asaṇṇā-sattesu.

⁷ B^m vegukkhittā.

⁹ B^m idha pana.

¹¹ B^m santatāyāti santa-.

¹² See above, on I. 2. 13 (B^m varo, veditabbo ti).

² S^e accitt-.

⁴ B^m adds hi.

⁶ B^m vegukkhitto.

⁸ B^m upapajjitvā.

¹⁰ Here B^m = SS.

etesam atthīti aparanta-kappikā. Evaṃ sesam pi pubbe vutta-ppakāra-nayen' eva veditabbam.

38. *Uddham-āghātanikā*¹ ti, āghātaṇaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ. Uddham-āghātanā² attānaṃ vadantīti uddham-āghātanikā.

Saṇṇi ti, pavatto vādo saṇṇi-vādo, so etesam atthīti saṇṇi-vādā. *Rupī attā*³ ti ādisu kasiṇa-rūpaṃ attā ti tattha pavatta⁴-saṇṇiā c' assa saṇṇā ti gahetvā vā, Ājivik⁵-ādayo viya takka-matten' eva vā, *Rupī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saṇṇi ti nam paññāpenti*. Tattha arogo ti nicco.

Arūpa-samāpatti-nimittaṃ pana attā ti samāpatti-saṇṇiā c' assa saṇṇā ti gahetvā vā, Nigaṇṭh-ādayo viya takkamatten' eva vā, *arupī attā saṇṇi ti nam paññāpenti*. Tatiyā pana missaka-gāha-vasena pavattā diṭṭhi, catutthā takka-gāhen' eva.

Dutiya-catukkaṃ antānantika-vāde vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.⁶ Tatiya-catukke samāpannaka-vasena *ekatta-saṇṇi*, asamāpannaka-vasena *nānatta-saṇṇi*, paritta-kasiṇa-vasena *paritta-saṇṇi*, vipula-kasiṇa-vasena *appamāna-saṇṇi* veditabbo.⁷ Catuttha-catukke⁸ dibbena cakkhunā tika⁹-catukka-jhāna-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattamānaṃ disvā *ekanta-sukkhī* ti gaṇhāti, niraye nibbattamānaṃ disvā *ekanta-dukkhī* ti, manussesu nibbattamānaṃ disvā *sukha-dukkhī* ti, vehapphalesu¹⁰ nibbattamānaṃ disvā *adukkham-asukhī* ti gaṇhāti. Visesto hi pubbe-nivāsānussati-lābhino¹¹ pubbanta-kappikā honti, dibba-cakkhukā aparanta-kappikā ti.

3.

1. *Asaṇṇi-vādo* saṇṇi-vāde ādimhi vuttānaṃ dviṇṇaṃ catukkānaṃ vasena veditabbo. 5. *Tathā n' eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi* vādo. Kevalaṃ hi tattha saṇṇi attā ti gaṇhantānaṃ tā diṭṭhiyo idha asaṇṇi ti ca n' eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi ti ca. Tattha na ekantena kāraṇaṃ pariyesitabbam. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa hi gāho ummattika-pacchi-sadiso ti vuttam etaṃ.¹²

9. Uccheda-vāde *sato* ti, vijjamānassa. *Ucchedan* ti, upa-

¹ All MSS. āghāt°.

³ All MSS. rūpi.

⁵ S^h ājik°; B^m ājivak°.

⁷ B^m saṇṇi ti veditabbā.

⁹ B^m tikka.

¹¹ B^m °sati-ñāṇa-lābhino.

² S^h āghātātā; S^{dt} āghatanā.

⁴ B^m pavattana.

⁶ See above on D. 1. 2. 16.

⁸ B^m adds pana.

¹⁰ B^m adds devesu.

¹² See above, p. 105.

ccchedam. *Vināsan* ti, adassanam. *Vibhavan* ti, bhava¹-vigamam. Sabbān' etāni aññamañña-vevacanān' eva.

Tattha dve janā uccheda-dit̥ṭhim gaṇhanti, lābhī ca alābhī ca. ²Lābhī arahato² dibbena cakkhunā cutim disvā uppattim³ apassanto, yo vā cuti-mattam eva dat̥ṭhum sakkoti na uppattim,⁴ so uccheda-dit̥ṭhim gaṇhāti. ⁵Alābhī ca 'Ko paralokam jānātīti?'⁵ kāma-sukha-gijjhatāya⁶ vā 'Yathā rukkha-panṇāni patitāni na puna virūhanti'⁷ evam⁸ sattā ti ādinā takkena vā, ucchedam gaṇhāti. Idha pana taṇhā-dit̥ṭhinam vasena tathā ca aññathā ca vikkapetvā va imā satta-dit̥ṭhiyo uppannā ti veditabbā.

10. Tattha rūpī ti rūpavā. *Cātummahā*⁹-bhūtiko ti catu-mahā-bhūta-mayo. Mātā-pitunnam¹⁰ etan ti mātā-pettikam. Kim tam? Sukka-soṇitam. Mātā-pettike sambhūto jāto ti mātā-pettika-sambhavo. Iti rūpa-kāya-sīsena manussatta-bhāvam¹¹ attā ti vadati. *Itth' eke* ti, ittham eke, evam eke ti attho.

11. Dutiyo tam paṭikkhipitvā dibb-attabbāvam vadati. *Dibbo* ti, devaloke sambhūto. *Kāmāvacaro* ti cha¹²-Kāmāvacara-deva-pariyāpanno. Kabalīkāram¹³ bhakkhayatīti *kabalīkāra-bhakkho*.¹³

12. *Manomayo* ti jhānamanena nibbatto.

Sabb-aṅga-paccaṅgī ti sabba-aṅga-paccaṅga-yutto.

Ahīndriyo ti paripuṇṇ-indriyo. Yāni Brahmaloce atthi tesam vasena itaresaṇ ca saṇṭhāna-vasen' etam vuttam.

13. *Sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā* ti ādinam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

Ākāśānañcāyatanūpago ti ādisu pana ākāśānañcāyatana-bhavam upagato ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesam ettha uttānam evāti.

¹ B^m bhāva.

² B^m upapattim.

³ B^m Alabbhiko paralokam na jānātīti.

⁴ B^m viruhanti.

⁵ B^m cātummahā (comp. D. 2. 83).

⁶ SS manussattabbāvam.

⁷ B^m kabalīkārā.

^{2.2} B^m lābhiko anussaranto.

⁴ B^m upapātā.

⁶ B^m giddhatāya.

⁸ B^m evam eva.

¹⁰ B^m pitūnam.

¹² S^d omits cha.

19. Diṭṭhadhamma - nibbāna - vāde diṭṭha - dhammo ti paccakkha¹ - dhammo² vuccati. Tattha tattha paṭiladdhattabhāvass³ etaṃ adhivacanam. Diṭṭhi-dhamme nibbānam *diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam*, imasmiṃ yeva atta-bhāve dukkha-vūpasamanan ti attho. Taṃ vadantīti *diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā*.

Parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānan ti, paramam⁴ diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam, uttaman ti attho.

20. *Pañcahi kāma-guṇehi*, manāpiyehi⁵ rūpādihi pañcahi kāma-kotṭhāsehi bandhanehi vā.

Samappito ti suṭṭhu appito allīno hutvā.

Samāngi-bhūto ti samannāgato.

Paricāretīti tesu kāma-guṇesu yathā-sukham indriyāni cāreti, sañcāreti, ito c' ito ca upaneti, atha vā pana⁶ laleti ramati kilati. Ettha ca duvidhā kāma-guṇā, mānusakā⁷ c' eva dibbā ca. Mānusakā⁷ Mandhātu-kāmaguṇa-sadisā datṭhabbā, dibbā Paranimitavasavatti-deva-ījassa kāmāguṇa-sadisā ti.⁸ Evarūpe kāme upagatānam hi te diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-pattim paññāpentī.⁹

21. ¹⁰Dutiya-vāde¹¹ hutvā abhāvattṭhena *aniccā*, paṭipīlanattṭhena *dukkhā*, pakati-jāhanattṭhena *vipariṇāma-dhammā* ti veditabbā.

Tesaṃ vipariṇām-aññathā-bhāvā ti, tesaṃ kāmānaṃ vipariṇāma-samkhātā aññathā-bhāvā. 'Yam pi me ahosi tam pi me n' atthīti' vutta-nayena *upapajanti*, *soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā* ti.¹² Tattha anto¹³ nijjhāyana-lakkhaṇo *soko*. Taṃ nissita-lālapana-lakkhaṇo *paridero*. Kāya-paṭipīlana-lakkhaṇam *dukkham*. Mano-vighāta-lakkhaṇam *domanassam*. Visāda-lakkhaṇo *upāyāso*. *Vicce' eva kāmehi* ādinam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

22. *Vitakkītan* ti abhiniropana-vasena pavatto vitakko.

¹ S^h paccavekkha.

³ S^d paṭiladdhattā-.

⁵ B^m manāpiya-.

⁷ B^m manussikā.

⁹ B^m sampattim paññāpentī.

¹¹ B^m vare.

¹³ S^f omits from dutiya-vāde up to this.

² S^{ed} add ti.

⁴ B^m parama-.

⁶ B^m pa.

⁸ B^m omits.

¹⁰ S^c omits down to nijjhāyana-.

¹² B^m omits ti.

Vicāritan ti anumajjana-vasena pavatto vicāro.

Eten' etan ti, etena vitakkitenā ca vicāritena ca etaṃ paṭhamā-jjhānaṃ olārikaṃ sakaṇṭakaṃ viya khāyati.

23. *Pīti*¹-*gatan* ti, pīti yeva.

*Cetaso ubbillāvitattan*² ti, cittassa ubbillā³-bhāva-karaṇaṃ.

24. *Cetaso ābhogo* ti, jhānā vuṭṭhāya tasmim sukhe puna-ppuna cittassa ābhogo manasi-kāro samannābhāro ti. Sesam ettha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāde uttānattham⁴ eva.

27. *Ettāvata* sabbā pi dvā-saṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti yāsaṃ satt' eva uccheda-diṭṭhiyo sesā sassata-diṭṭhiyo. Idāni *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti iminā vārena sabbe pi te aparanta-kappike ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.⁶

29. Puna *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti ādinā vārena sabbe pi te⁷ pubbantāparanta-kappike niyyādetvā⁷ tad eva ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.

31. Iti—*Katame ca te Bhikkhave dhammā* ti ādimhi pucchamāno pi, sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva pucchitvā, vissajjamāno pi—sattānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ tulāya tulāyanto viya, Sineru-pādato vālikam⁸ uddharanto viya—dvā-saṭṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni uddharitvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva vissajjesi. Evam ayaṃ yathānusandhi-vasena desanāgatā.⁹

Tayo hi¹⁰ anusandhi, pucchānusandhi, ajjhāsayaṇusandhi, yathānusandhīti.

Tattha 'Evaṃ vutte Nando go-pālako Bhagavantam etad avoca. "Kiṃ nu kho Bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ¹¹ tīraṃ, ko majjhe saṃsādo,¹² ko thale ussādo,¹³ ko manussa-gāho, ko amanussa-gāho, ko āvatta-gāho, ko anto pūtibhāvo" ti evaṃ pucchantānaṃ Bhagavatā vissajjita-sutta-vasena pucchānusandhi veditabbo.

'Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuṇo evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi. "Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā saññā saṃ-

¹ B^m pīti (twice).

³ B^m ubbilla-. See above, p. 53.

⁵ B^m nuyyādetvā.

⁷⁻¹ B^m aparantakappike p^o ca ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā.

⁸ B^m vālukam.

¹⁰ B^m adda suttassa.

¹² SS. majjha saṃsādo.

² SS °takkanan; B^m ubbilla°.

⁴ B^m uttānam.

⁶ B^m visajj° (so 5 times).

⁹ B^m desanā āgatā.

¹¹ B^m orima-pārima.

¹³ B^m ussāro.

khārā viññānaṃ anattā. Anatta-katāni¹ kammāni kamattānaṃ² phusissantīti.”³ Atha kho⁴ Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuṇo cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi, “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave? Idh’⁵ ekacco mogha-puriso avidvā⁶ avijjā-gato taṇhādhīpateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaḃbaṃ maññeyya. ‘Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anatta . . . pe . . . phusissantīti.’ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā’” ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā Bhagavatā vutta-sutta-vasena ajjhāsayaṇusandhi veditabbo.

Yena pana dhammena ādimhidesanā uṭṭhitā tassa dhammassa anurūpa-dhamma-vasena vā, paṭipakkha-vasena vā, yesu suttesu upari-desanā āgacchati tesam vasena yathānusandhi veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-sutte hetṭhā sīlena desanā uṭṭhitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Vattha⁷-sutte hetṭhā kilesena desanā uṭṭhitā, upari Brahma-vihārā āgatā. Kosambaka-sutte hetṭhā bhaṇḍanena uṭṭhitā, upari sārāṇiya-dhammā āgatā. Kakacopamaṃ hetṭhā akkhantiyā uṭṭhitā, upari kakac-upamā⁸ āgatā. Imasmim pi Brahmajāle hetṭhā diṭṭhi-vasena desanā uṭṭhitā, upari Suññatā-pakāsaṇaṃ āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ ‘evaṃ ayaṃ yathānusandhi vasena desanā āgatā’⁹ ti.

Idāni mariyādā-vibhāga-dassanattham

32. *Tatra-Bhikkhave-ti-ādikā* desanā āradhā. *Tad api tesam bhavataṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita*¹⁰-vipphanditaṃ erāti. Yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somaṇassa-jātā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi ratthūhi, tad api tesam bhavantānaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ¹¹ yathābhūtaṃ dhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ ajānantānaṃ apassantānaṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ,¹² kevalaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ¹² yeva

¹ B^m adds kira.

³ S^b phusiphusissantīti.

⁶ B^m Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati yam idha.

⁸ S^d avijjā; B^m aviddhā.

¹⁰ S^t kakañcupamā; B^m kakacūpamā.

¹¹ B^m tassita.

¹² S^b omits.

² SS kammattānaṃ.

⁴ SS omit.

⁷ S^d vatthu.

⁹ S^{cd} gato; B^m desanā āgatā.

¹¹ B^m omits.

tam vedayitaṃ : tañ ca kho pan' etaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva, diṭṭhi-saṃkhātena c' eva¹ taṇhā-saṃkhātena ca paritasitena² vipphanditaṃ eva calitaṃ eva kampitaṃ eva, thusa-rāsīmhi nikkhāta³-khāṇu-sadisam, na sotāpānassa dassanam iva niccalan ti dasseti. Esa nayo ekacca-sassatādisu pi.

45. Puna *Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-rādā ti ādi param parappaccaya-dassan-attham āradhām. Tattha tad api phassa-paccayā ti yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somanassa-jātā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi ratthūhi, tad api taṇhā-diṭṭhi-paripphanditaṃ vedayitaṃ phassa-paccayā ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.*

58. Idāni tassa phassa⁴-paccayassa diṭṭhi-vedayite balava-bhāva-dassanattam puna *Tatra Bhikkha reye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti ādim āha.*

*Tattha Te vata aññatra phassā ti, te vata Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā taṃ vedayitaṃ vinā phassena paṭisaṃvedissantīti kāraṇam etaṃ n' atthi.*⁵ Yathā hi patato gehassa upatthambhan-atthāya thūṇā nāma balava-paccayo hoti, na taṃ thūṇāya anupatthambhitaṃ thātum sakkoti, evam eva phasso pi vedanāya balava-paccayo, taṃ vinā idaṃ diṭṭhi-vedayitaṃ n' atthīti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

71. Idāni—*Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-rādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi ratthūhi, ye pi te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ti ādinā nayena sabba-diṭṭhi-vedayitāni sampiṇḍeti. Kasmā? Upari phasse pakkipanattāya. Kathaṃ? Sabbe te chahi phass-āyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti. Tattha cha phass-āyatanāni nāma cakkhum phass-āyatanam, sotaṃ, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo,*⁶ *mano phass-āyatanam ti imāni cha. Sañjāti-samosaraṇa-kāraṇa-paññatti*⁷-*mattesu*⁸ *hi ayaṃ āyatana-saddo vattati.*⁹ *Tattha 'Kambojo*¹⁰ *assānam āyatanam gunnaṃ*

¹ S^hdt saṃkhātenañceva.

³ B^m nikkhitta (and so at p. 73).

⁵ B^m n' atthīti.

⁶ B^m cakkhu-ph^o sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya mano-ph^o.

⁷ B^m always paññatti.

⁹ B^m pavattati.

² B^m paritassitena.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m atthesu.

¹⁰ B^m kambojā.

Dakkhiṇāpatho' ti sañjātiyaṃ vattatī, sañjāti-tṭhāne ti attho.

‘Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā’

ti samosaraṇe. ‘Sati sati āyatane’ ti kāraṇe. ‘Araññ-āyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu sammantīti’¹ paññatti-matte. Svāyam idha sañjāti-ādi-attha-ttaye pi yujjati. Cakkhādisu hi phassa-pañcamakā dhammā sañjāyanti, samosaranti, tāni ca tesam kāraṇaṃ ti āyatanāni. Idha pana ‘cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso’ ti iminā nāyena phassa-sīsen’ eva desanaṃ āropetvā, phassaṃ ādiṃ katvā paccaya-paramparaṃ dassetuṃ cha² phass-āyatanāni³ vuttāni.

Phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentīti, phusitvā phusitvā paṭisaṃvedentī. Ettha ca kiñcāpi āyatanānaṃ phusana-kiccaṃ viya vuttaṃ, tathā pi na tesam phusana-kiccatā veditabbā. Na hi āyatanāni phusanti, phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati. Āyatanāni pana phasso upanikkhipitvā dassitāni. Tasmā sabbe te cha phass-āyatana-sambhavana phassena rūpādini ārammaṇāni phusitvā taṃ diṭṭhi-vedanaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantīti⁴ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ādisu, *vedanā* ti cha phassa-sambhavā vedanā. Sārūpa⁵-taṇhādi-bhedāya taṇhāya upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Tena vuttaṃ ‘Tesam vedanā paccayā taṇhā’ ti. Sā pana catubbidhassa upādānassa upanissaya-koṭiyā c’ eva saha-jāta-koṭiyā ca paccayo hoti. Tathā upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo⁶ jātiyā upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Jātīti c’ ettha⁷ savikārā pañca-kkhandhā daṭṭhabbā. Jāti-jarā-maraṇassa c’ eva sokādināṃ ca upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pana paṭicca-samuppāda-kathā Visuddhi-Magge vuttā. Idha pan’ assa payojana-mattakam eva veditabbam.

¹ Saṃyutta XI. 1. 9. 2.

³ B^m āyatanādine.

⁴ SS paṭisaṃvedaniyanti; B^m paṭisaṃvedayanti.

⁵ S^f sarūpa; S^c sātārūpa.

⁷ B^m pan’ ettha.

² S¹ B^m omit.

⁶ SS sambhavo.

Bhagavā hi vatta-katham kathento 'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya. "Ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavīti"¹ evaṇ c' idam Bhikkhave vuccati atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā' ti evam avijjā-sīsena vā—'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-taṇhāya . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-taṇhā ti,' evam taṇhā-sīsena vā—'Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-diṭṭhīti,' evam diṭṭhi-sīsena vā katheti. ²Idha pana diṭṭhi-sīsena ³kathento vedanā-rāgena uppajjamānā diṭṭhiyo kathetvā vedanā-mūlakam paṭicca-samuppādam kathesi.

Tena idam dasseti. 'Evam ete diṭṭhi-gatikā imam dassanam gahetvā, tisu bhavesu catusu yonisū pañcasu gatisu sattasu viññāṇa-tṭhitisu navasu sattāvāsesu ito ettha etto idhāti sandhāvantā saṃsaranā, yante yutta-goṇo viya, thambhe upanibaddha-kukkuro³ viya, vātena vippanaṭṭhā⁴ nāvā viya ca, vatta-dukkham eva anuparivaṭṭanti, vatta-dukkhato sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkonti.'

Evam diṭṭhi-gatikādiṭṭhānam⁵ vattaṃ kathetvā idāni yutta-yogaṃ bhikkhum⁶ adhiṭṭhānam katvā vivaṭṭam dassento—*Yato kho Bhikkhave bhikkhūti* ādim āha.

Tattha *yato* ti yadā.

Channam phass-āyatanānam ti, yehi phass-āyatanehi phusitvā paṭisamvediyamānānam diṭṭhi-gatikānam vattaṃ vattati, tesam yeva channam phass-āyatanānam.

Samudayan ti ādisu avijjā samudayā cakkhu samudayo ti ādinā vedanā-kammaṭṭhāne vutta-nayena phass-āyatanānam samudayo veditabbo. Yathā pana tattha phassa-samudayā phassa-nirodhā ti vuttaṃ, evam idha tam cakkhādisu āhāra-samudayā āhāra-nirodhā ti veditabbaṃ, man-āyatane nāma-rūpa-samudayā nāma-rūpa-nirodhā ti.

Uttaritam pajānāti diṭṭhi-gatiko diṭṭhim eva pajānāti, ayam pana diṭṭhiṇ ca diṭṭhito ca uttaritaraṇ ca sīlam samā-

¹ B^m samabbhavīti.

³ B^m upanibaddha-kukkuro.

⁵ S^{dh} gatikādi-tṭhānam.

²⁻² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vippanaṭṭhā.

⁶ B^m yutta-yoga-bhikkhu-.

dhim paññā-vimuttin ti yāva arahattā jānāti. ¹ Ko evaṃ jānātīti? ¹ Khināsavo jānāti. Anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotā-panno bahussuto ² gandhadharo bhikkhu jāuāti. Āraddha-vipassako jānāti.

72. Desanā pana arahatta-nikūṭen' eva niṭṭhāpitā ti evaṃ vivaṭṭaṃ kathetvā, idāni desanā-jāla-vimutto diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma n' atthīti dassanattamaṃ puna *Ye hi keci Bhikkhave* ti ārabhi. Tattha *antojālikatā* ³ ti, imassa mayhaṃ desanā-jālassa anto yeva katā, *ettha sitā va*, ⁴ etasmim mama desanā-jāle sitā nissitā avassitā ⁵ va, *ummujjanānā* ⁶ *ummujjanti*. ⁷ Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Te adho osīdantā pi uddhaṃ uggacchantā pi mama desanā-jāla-sitā va hutvā, osīdanti ca uggacchanti ca.

Ettha pariyāpannā ti, ettha mayhaṃ desanā-jāle ⁸ pariyāpannā, etena ābaddhā, *anto-jālī* ⁹ *-katā va* hutvā *ummujjanānā* *ummujjanti*, na h' ettha asaṃgahito diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma atthīti.

Sukhumacchikenāti, saṃha-acchikena, sukhuma-cchiddenāti attho.

Kevaṭṭo viya hi Bhagavā, jālaṃ viya desanā, paritta-udakaṃ viya dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu, oḷārika-pūṇā viya dvā-satṭhi-diṭṭhi-gatikā, tassa tīre ṭhatvā olokentassa oḷārikānaṃ pānānaṃ anto-jāla ¹⁰ -kata-bhāva-dassanaṃ viyā Bhagavato sabba-diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ desanā-jālassa anto-gata-bhāva-dassanaṃ ti evaṃ ettha opamma-saṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

73. Evaṃ imāhi dvā-satṭhiyā diṭṭhihi sabba-diṭṭhiṇaṃ saṃgahitattā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ etasmim ¹¹ desanā-jāle pariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni attano katthaci apariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassento *Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Bhikkhave Tathāgatassa kāyo* ti ādiṇ āba.

Tattha nayanti etīyāti netti. Nayantīti gīvāya bandhitvā ākaḍḍhanti. ¹² Rajjuyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Idha pana netti-

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m jālikatā.

⁵ B^m avasitā.

⁷ B^m ummujjantīti.

⁹ Sānt jāla.

¹¹ B^m ekasim.

² B^m bahusuto.

⁴ B^m vāti.

⁶ Sedh add ti.

⁸ B^m jāle.

¹⁰ Sc B^m jāli.

¹² SS ākaḍḍhantiyā.

sadisatāya bhava-taṇhā¹-nettīti adhippetā. Sā hi mahā-jāṇaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā viya taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ neti upanettīti bhavanettī. Sū arahatta-magge Satthena ucchinā assāti ucchinna-bhava¹-nettiko.

Kāyassa bheda uddhan ti kāyassa bhedato uddham.

Jīva-pariyādānā ti jīvitassa sabbaso pariyādinattā parikkhiṇattā puna appaṭisandhika-bhāvā ti attho.

Na taṃ dakkhintīti,² taṃ Tathāgatam devā vā manussā vā na dakkhissanti, appaṇattika-bhāvaṃ gamissatīti attho.

*Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ti, upamāyaṃ pana idaṃ saṃsanda-nam. Amba-rukkho viya hi Tathāgatassa kāyo. Rukkhe jāta-mahā-vaṇṭo viya taṃ nissāya pubbe pavatta-taṇhā. Tasmim vaṇṭe upanibaddhā pañca-pakka-dvādasa-pakka-aṭṭhādasa³-pakka-parimāṇā *amba-pindi* viya, taṇhāya sati taṇhāya upanibandhanā hutvā āyati⁴-nibbattanakā pañca-kkhandhā dvadas-āyatanāni aṭṭhārasi-dhātuyo. Yathā pana tasmim vaṇṭe chinne sabbāni tāni ambāni *tadanvayāni* honti, taṃ yeva vaṇṭam anugatāni⁵ vaṇṭa-ccchedā chinnān⁵ evāti⁵ attho, evam eva ye va⁶ bhava-netti-vaṇṭassa anupacchinnattā āyatim uppajjeyyūṃ pañca-kkhandhā dvadas-āyatanāni aṭṭhārasi-dhātuyo, sabbe te dhammā tadanvayā honti bhava-nettim anugatā, tūya chinnattā chinnā yevāti attho. Yathā pana tasmim pi rukkhe maṇḍu⁷-kaṇṭaka-vaṇṭa-samphassaṃ āgama anupubbena sussitvā mate, 'Imasmim thāne evarūpo nāma rukkho ahoṣīti' vohāra-mattam eva hoti, na taṃ rukkham koci passati, evam ariya-magga-vaṇṭa-samphassaṃ āgama taṇhā-sinehassa pariyādinattā anupubbena sussitvā viya bhinne imasmim kāye, *kāyassa bheda uddham jīva-pariyā-dānā, naṃ na dakkhintīti*⁸ Tathāgatam pi *deva-manussā* na dakkhissanti, 'Evarūpassa nāma kira Satthuno idaṃ sāsanan' ti vohāra-mattam eva bhavissatīti, anupādisesa-nibbāna-dhātum pāpetvā desanam niṭṭhapesi.⁹*

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m aṭṭhārasi.

⁵⁻⁵ B^m vaṇṭa-chinnāya chinnāni yevāti.

⁷ B^m maṇḍuka.

⁹ All MSS. ā ; B^m thapesi.

² B^m dakkhantīti.

⁴ B^m āyatim.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m Taṃ na dakkhanti.

74. *Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando ti*, evaṃ Bhagavatā imasmiṃ sutte vutte therō ādito paṭṭhāya sabbāṃ suttāṃ samannāharitvā, evaṃ Buddha-balaṃ dīpetvā, 'Kathita-suttassa nāma Bhagavatā nāmaṃ na gahitaṃ, hand' assa nāmaṃ gaṇhāpessāmīti' cintetvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Tasmāt iha traṇ ti ādisu ayaṃ attha-yojanā. ¹Yasmā ca ettha,¹ Ānanda, yasmā imasmiṃ dhamma-pariyāye idhattho pi parattho pi vibhatto, *tasmāt iha traṇ imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā pan' ettha bahu-tanti dhammo kathito,² *tasmā Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā ca ettha seṭṭhatthēna brahmaṃ sabbaññuta-ññaṃ vibhattaṃ, *tasmā Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā ettha dvā-satṭhi-diṭṭhiyo vibhattā, *tasmā diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā pana imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā devaputta-māraṃ pi maccu-māraṃ pi kilesa-māraṃ pi sakkā madditum, *tasmā anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi*.

Idam avoca Bhagavā ti, idaṃ nidānāvasūnato ppabhūti³ yāva anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi sakala-suttantaṃ Bhagavā paresaṃ paññāya alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṃ parama-gambhīraṃ sabbaññutaṃ pakāsento, suriyo viya andhakāraṃ, diṭṭhi-gata-mahandhakāraṃ vidhamanto avoca.

Attamanā te bhikkhū ti, te bhikkhū attamanā sakamanā, Buddha-gatāya pītiyā udagga-cittā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ti, evaṃ vicitra-naya-desanā-vilāsa-suttaṃ, idaṃ suttāṃ, karavika-ruta-mañjunā kaṇṇa-sukheṇa paṇḍita-jana-hadayānaṃ amatābhiseka-sadisena Brahma-sarena⁴ bhāsamānassa *Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ*⁵ *abhinandan ti*, anumodinaṃsu c' eva sampatichchinsa ca. Ayaṃ hi abhinandanasaddo 'abhinandati abhivadati' ādisu Taṇhāya pi āgato,

'Antam evābhinandanti ubhaye deva-mānusa'

ti ādisu upagamane pi,

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m pabhūti.

⁶ B^m vacanaṃ.

² B^m dhammā kathitā.

⁴ B^m Brahmassarena.

‘Cira-ppavāsiṃ purisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgataṃ
Nāti-mittā subhajjā ca abhinandanti āgatan’¹

ti ādisu sampatiṇṇehane pi, ‘abhinanditvā anumoditvā’ ti ādisu anumodane pi. Svāyam idha anumodana-sampatiṇṇehanesu yujjati. Tena vuttaṃ ‘abhinandun ti anumodimsu c’ eva sampatiṇṇehimsu cāti.’

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ sādhu sādhūti tādino
Anumodamānā sirasā sampatiṇṇehimsu bhikkhavo ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmin ti imasmin niggāthaka-sutte. Niggāthakattā hi idaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti vuttaṃ.

*Sahassī*² *loka-dhātūti* sahassa³-cakkavāla-parimāṇa⁴-loka-dhātu.

Akampitthāti na sutta-pariyosāne yeva akampitthāti veditabbā, *bhaññamāne* ti hi vuttaṃ. Tasmā dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu viriveṭhetvā viniveṭhetvā⁵ desiyamānesu tassa tassa⁵ diṭṭhi-gatassa pariyosāne⁶ ti dvā-saṭṭhiyā ṭhānesu akampitthāti veditabbā.

Tattha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi paṭhavi⁷-kampe veditabbo: dhātu-khobhena,⁸ iddhimato ānubhāvena, Bodhisattassa gabbh-okkantiyā, mātu-kucchito nikkhamanena, sambodhi-ppattiya, dhamma-cakka-ppavattanena, āyusaṃkhār-ossajjanena, parinibbānenāti. Tesam vinicchayaṃ, ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paecayā mahato bhūmi-cūlassa pātubhāvayāti’ evaṃ Mahāparinibbāne⁹ āgatāya tantiya vaṇṇanā-kāle yeva¹⁰ vakkhāma.

Ayaṃ pana mahā-paṭhavi aparesu pi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu akampittha: mahābhinnikkhamaṇe, bodhi-maṇḍassa upasaṃkamaṇe, paṇsukūla-gaḥaṇe, paṇsukūla-dhovane, Kālākārāma¹¹-sutte, Gotamaka-sutte, Vessantara-jātaka, imasmiṃ Brahmaajāle ti. Tattha mahābhinnikkhamaṇa-bodhimaṇḍa-upasaṃkamanesu viriya-balena akampittha. Paṇsukūla-

¹ Dhammapada 219 = Vimāna-vatthu 52. 1.

² B^m dasa-sahassī.

⁴ B^m pamāṇa.

⁶ B^m repeats.

⁸ S^{dh} kopena.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

³ B^m dasa-sahassa.

⁵ B^m does not repeat.

⁷ B^m pathavi (always).

⁹ III. 13-20.

¹¹ B^m Kālaka².

gahaṇe, dvi-sahassa dīpa-parivāre cattāro mahādīpe pahāya pabbajitvā susānaṃ gantvā paṇsukūlaṃ gaṇhantena 'Dukkaraṃ Bhagavatā katan' ti acchariya-vegābhīhatā¹ akampittha. Paṇsukūladhovana-Vessantara-jātakesu akāla²-kampanena akampittha. Kālakārūma - Gotamaka-suttesu 'Ahaṃ sakkhi Bhagavāti' sakkhi-bhāvena akampittha. Imasmim pana Brahmajāle dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vijaṭetvā niggumbaṃ³ katvā desiyamānesu sādhu-kāra-dānavasena akampitthāti veditabbā.

Na kevalaṃ ca etesu yeva thānesu paṭhavi akampittha, atha kho tīsu saṃgahesu pi. Mahā-Mahinda-ttherassa imaṃ dīpaṃ āgantvā Jotivane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desita-divase pi akampittha.⁴ Kalyāṇiya-vihāre ca Piṇḍapātiya-ttherassa, cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā tatth' eva nisīditvā Buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā imaṃ suttantaṃ āraddhassa, sutta-pariyosāne udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā akampittha. Lohapāsādassa pācīna-Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhānaṃ nāma ahosi. Tattha nisīditvā Dīgha-bhūṇaka-ttherā Brahmajāla-suttaṃ āra-bhimsu. Tesam sajjhāya⁵-pariyosāne pi udaka-pariyantaṃ eva katvā paṭhavi akampitthāti.

Evam yassānubhāvena akampittha anekaso
Medinī sutta-seṭṭhassa desitassa Sayambhunā
Brahmajālassa tassidha dhammaṃ atthaṃ ca paṇḍitā
Sakkaccaṃ uggahetvāna paṭipajjantu yoniso ti.

Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-nikāy-aṭṭhakathāya
Brahmajāla-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ S^d vehābhigatā ; S^h vehābhīhatā ; S^t vegābhigatā.

² S^{cdh} kāla ; S^t akāla.

⁴ See Mahāvamsa, p. 101.

³ B^m vidhametrā nigumbaṃ.

⁵ B^m sajjhāyana.

II.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALA-SUTTA-VANÑANĀ.

1. *Evaṃ me suttaṃ . . . pe*¹ . . . *Rājagahe* ti Sāmañña-phala-Suttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanñanā.

Rājagahe ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Taṃ hi Mandbātu-Mahāgovindādāhi pariggahitattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vanñayanti. Kin tehi? Nāmam etaṃ² nagarassa. Taṃ pan' etaṃ Buddha-kāle Cakkavattikāle ca nagaraṃ hoti, sesa-kāle suññaṃ hoti yakkha-pariggahitaṃ, tesam vasanta-vanaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Viharatīti, avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brahma-ariya-vihāresu aññatara-vihāra-samaṅgi-paridīpanaṃ etaṃ. Idha pana ṭhāna-gamanāsa³-sayana-ppabhedesu iriyāpathesu⁴ aññatara-iriyāpatha-samāyoga-paridīpanaṃ. Tena ṭhito pi gacchanta pi uisinna pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati c' eva⁵ veditaḥ. So hi ekaṃ iriyāpatha-bādhanaṃ aññena iriyāpathena paricchinditvā⁶ aparipatantaṃ⁷ attabhāvaṃ harati, pavatteti. Tasmā *viharatīti* vuccati.

*Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa*⁸ *Ambavane* ti. Idam assa yaṃ gocara-gāmaṃ upalissāya viharati tassa samīpe nivāsana-ṭhāna-paridīpanaṃ. Tasmā *Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti Rājagaha-samīpe Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane viharatīti evaṃ ettha attho datṭhabbo.⁹ Samīpatthe hi etaṃ bhumma-vacanaṃ.¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS., but Ss^t have a 'fish-mark.'

² B^m nāma-mattam etaṃ tassa.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m vicchinditvā.

⁸ So SS throughout; B^m komārabhaccassa (and so always).

⁹ B^m veditaḥ.

³ B^m gamana-nisajja-.

⁵ B^m cceva.

⁷ B^m apatantaṃ.

¹⁰ SS add ti.

Tattha jīvātīti *Jīvako*. Kumāreṇa bhato ti *Komāra-bhaṇḍo*, yath' āha :¹ “Kim bhaṇe etaṃ kākehi samparikiṇṇaṃ” ti? “Dārako devāti.” “Jīvati bhaṇe” ti? “Jīvati devāti.” “Tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dārakaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ detha posāvetuṃ”² ti. Tassa Jīvātīti Jivako ti nāmaṃ akamaṃsu, komāreṇa posāvito³ ti Komārabhaṇḍo ti nāmaṃ akamaṃsūti.⁴ Ayam ettha⁵ samkhepo, vitthāreṇa pana Jivakavattumuṃ⁶ Khandhake āgatam eva. Vinicchaya-kathā pi'ssa Samanta-pāsādikāya Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttā.

Ayam pana Jivako ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisananam kāyaṃ virecetvā siveyyakaṃ⁷ dussayugaṃ datvā⁸ vatthānumodana⁹ - pariyosāne sotāpatti - phale patitthāya ciñtesi 'Mayā divasassa dvatikklattumuṃ¹⁰ Buddh-upaṭṭhānaṃ gantabbam, idaṃ ca Veluvanaṃ¹¹ atidūre, mayham pana uyyānaṃ Ambavanaṃ āsannataraṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato vihāraṃ kāreyyaṃ' ti.

So tasmim Ambavane rattitthāna-divāṭṭhāna¹² -lena-kuṭi-maṇḍapādīni sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikaṃ gandha-kuṭim kāretvā,¹³ Ambavanaṃ aṭṭhārāsa-hatth-ubbedhena tamba-paṭṭa-vaṇṇena pākūreṇa parikkhipāpetvā¹⁴ Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sacīvara¹⁵ - bhattena santap-petvā dakkhiṇ-odakaṃ pāpetvā, vihāraṃ niyyātesi.¹⁶ Taṃ sandhāya vuttam *Jivakassa-Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti.

Adḍha-telaṣehi bhikkhu-satehīti, adḍha-satena ūnehi terasahi bhikkhu-satehi.

Rājā ti ādisu, Rājā ti, attano issariya-sampattiyaṃ catūhi saṃgaha-vatthūhi mahājanaṃ rañjeti vaddhetīti¹⁷ *rājā*. Māgadhaṃ issaro ti *Māgadho*. 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi niddittho ti *Ajātasattu*.

Tasmim kira kucchi-gate deviyā evarūpo dohaḷo upajji—

¹ Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4, with slight omissions.

² S^d posāpetuṃ; B^m and Mahāv. posetuṃ.

³ S^d posāpito.

⁴ B^m vatthu.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 34.

⁶ B^m dvitti.

⁷ S^d divatthāna.

⁸⁻¹³ B^m Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa cīvara-.

¹⁴ B^m niyyādesi.

⁴ B^m pan' ettha.

⁶ All MSS. sīv°.

⁸ B^m vatthānumodanā.

¹⁰ B^m Gijjhakūṭam Veluvanaṃ

¹² B^m karapetvā.

¹⁵ Ss cāti; Seth vā ti.

‘Aho vatāhaṃ rañño dakkhiṇa-bāhuto¹ lohitaṃ piveyyan’ ti. Sā ‘bhāriye tḥāne ayaṃ² dohaḷo uppanno, na sakkā kassaci āroacetun’ ti taṃ kathetuṃ asakkonti, kisā dubbaṇṇā ahosi.

Taṃ rājā pucchi—‘Bhadde, tuyhaṃ attabhāvo na pakati-vaṇṇo. Kiṃ-kāraṇā’³ ti?

‘Mā puccha, Mahārājāti.’

‘Bhadde, tvaṃ tuyhaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ mayhaṃ na kathenti⁴ kassa kathessasīti?’⁵ tathā tathā nibbandhitvā⁶ kathāpesi. Suvā ca, ‘Bāle, kiṃ ettha tvaṃ bhāriya-saññā ahoṣīti,’ vejjaṃ pakkosūpetvā, suvaṇṇa-satthakena bāhaṃ phalūpetvā,⁷ suvaṇṇa-sarakena lohitaṃ gahetvā, udakena sambhinditvā pāyesi.

Nemittikā sutvā, ‘Esa gabbho rañño sattū bhavissati, iminā rājā hanyissatīti’⁸ vyākariṃsu.

Devī sutvā, ‘Mayhaṃ kira kucchito nikkhanto rājānaṃ māressatīti’⁹ gabbhaṃ pātāpetu-kāmaṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā kucchiṃ maddāpesi. Gabbho na patati.¹⁰ Sā punappuna gantvā tath’eva kāreti.

Rājā, ‘Kim atthaṃ ayaṃ abhiṇhaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchatīti’ parivīmaṇsanto, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā, ‘Bhadde, tava kucchiyaṃ putto ti vā dhītā ti vā na jāyati.’¹¹ “Attano nibbatta-dārakaṃ evaṃ akāsīti” mahā aguṇa-rūsi¹² pi no Jambudīpa-tale āvibhavissati. Mā¹³ evaṃ karohīti’ vāretvā, ārakkhaṃ adāsi.

Sā gabbha-vuṭṭhāna-kāle, ‘Taṃ¹⁴ māressamīti’ cintesi. Tadā pi ārakkha-manussā disvā¹⁵ kumāraṃ apanayiṃsu. Athāpareṇa samayena vuddhippattaṃ kumāraṃ deviyā dassesun. Sā taṃ disvā va putta-sinehaṃ uppādesi. Tena naṃ māretuṃ nāsakkhi. Rājā pi anukkamena puttassa uparajjaṃ¹⁶ adāsi.

¹ B^m bāhu-.

² B^m kāraṇaṃ.

³ B^m kathissasīti.

⁴ S^{cd} palāpetvā.

⁵ B^m pati.

⁶ S^{cd} rāsim.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m oparajjaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m akathenti.

¹¹ S^c B^m nibbandhitvā.

¹² B^m māressatīti.

¹³ B^m pañāyati.

¹⁴ B^m mā trāp.

¹⁵ B^m omits.

Ath' ekasmiṃ samaye Devadatto rahogato cintesi: 'Sāri-puttassa parisā mahā, Moggallānassa parisā mahā, Kassa-passa parisā ca mahā¹ ti evaṃ ime visuṃ visuṃ dhurā, aham pi ekaṃ dhuraṃ nīharāmi².'² So na sakkā³ vinā lābhena parisam uppadetum. 'Handāhaṃ lābhaṃ nibbattemi⁴ cintetvā Khandhake āgata-nayena⁵ Ajātasattu-kumāram iddhi-pāṭihāriyena pasādetvā sāyaṃ pātaṃ pañcahi ratha-satehi upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantaṃ ativissatthaṃ űatvā, ekadivasaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca:—

'Pubbe kho Kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā . . . pe⁶ . . . Tena hi tvaṃ Kumāra pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddho bhavissāmi⁷,'⁶ kumāraṃ piti-vadhe uyyojesi.

So, 'Ayyo Devadatto mahānubhāvo, etassa aviditan nāma n' atthīti,' űruyā potthaniyaṃ⁷ bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto ubbiggo ussāṅkī utrasto antepuraṃ pāvisīti⁸ vutta-ppakāraṃ vippakāraṃ⁹ akāsi.

Atha naṃ amaccā gahetvā anuyuñjitvā 'Kumāro ca¹⁰ hantabbo, Devadatto ca, sabbe¹¹ ca bhikkhū hantabbā' ti sammantayitvā,¹² 'Rañño āṇa-vasena karissūmāti' rañño ārocesuṃ.

Rājā, ye amaccā māretu-kāmā ahesuṃ tesuṃ ṭhānantarāni acchinditvā, ye na māretu-kāmā te uccesu ṭhānesu ṭhapetvā, kumāraṃ pucchī,—

'Kissa pana tvaṃ, kumāra, maṃ māretu-kāmo 'sīti?'

'Rajjen' amhi, Deva, atthiko' ti.

Rājā tassa rajjaṃ adāsi.¹³ So 'Mayhaṃ manoratho nipphanno'¹⁴ ti Devadattass' ārocesi. Tato naṃ so āha:—

'Tvaṃ mūsikaṃ auto karitvā¹⁵ bheriṃ pariyanandhana-

¹ SS omit ca mahā.

³ B^m sakkoti.

⁵ B^m omits, but see Cullavagga VII. 3. 4.

⁷ S^c nīyaṃ, Old. nīkaṃ, S^h nīyaṃ.

⁹ S^t omits.

¹¹ SS add hi; S^{cd} omit ca.

¹³ Thus far=Cullavagga VII. 3. 8. What follows is new.

¹⁴ S^c B^m nippanno.

² SS nīharāmi; B^m nīharāmi.

⁴ Cullavagga VII. 2-4.

⁶ B^m pitu-.

⁸ B^m pavisitvā.

¹⁰ SS ma (!)

¹² B^m mantayimsu.

¹⁵ B^m sirgālaṃ anto katvā.

puriso viya “Kiccakāri¹ ’mhīti” maññasi. Katipāhen’ eva te pitā tayā kataṃ avamānaṃ cintetvā sayam eva rājā bhavissatīti.’

‘Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomīti?’

‘Mūla-ghaccaṃ ghāte pāpehīti.’²

‘Nanu, bhante, mayhaṃ pitā na sattha-vajjho’ ti?’

‘Āhārūpacchedena naṃ mārehīti.’

So pitaraṃ tāpana-gehe pakkhipāpesi (Tāpana-gehan nāma kammakaraṇatthāya kataṃ dhūma-gharaṃ).

‘Mama mātaraṃ t̐apetvā aññassa dat̐thum mā dethāti’ c’ āha.³

Devī suvaṇṇa-sarake bhattaṃ pakkhipitvā⁴ ucchaṅgena ādāya pavisati. Rājā taṃ bhuñjitvā yāpeti. So ‘kathaṃ mayhaṃ pitā⁵ yāpetīti’ pucchitvā, taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā, ‘Mayhaṃ mātu ucchaṅgaṃ katvā pavisitum mā dethāti’ āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī moliyaṃ pakkhipitvā pavisati. Tam pi sutvā ‘Moliyaṃ⁶ bandhitvā pavisitum mā dethāti’ āha.⁷

Tato suvaṇṇa-pādukāsu bhattaṃ t̐apetvā pidahitvā pādukā āruya pavisati. Rājā tena yāpeti. Puna ‘Kathaṃ yāpetīti’ pucchitvā, taṃ atthaṃ sutvā, ‘Pādukā āruya pavisitum⁸ mā dethāti’ āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī gandhodakena⁹ nahāyitvā sarīraṃ catu-madhurena maḍḍhetvā¹⁰ pārūpitvā pavisati. Rājā tassā sarīraṃ lehitvā yāpeti. Puna pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā, ‘Ito paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ mātu pavesanaṃ nivārethāti’ āha.

¹¹ Devī dvāra-mūle t̐atvā, ‘Sāmi¹² Bimbisāra, etaṃ dahara-kāle māretum na adāsi, attano sattum attanā va posesi, idaṃ¹³ dāni te pacchimam¹⁴ dassanaṃ, nāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tumhe dassetum¹⁵ labhāmi, sace mayhaṃ doso atthi khama¹⁶ Devāti’ roditvā kanditvā nivatti.

¹ B^m sukiccakāri.

³ B^m āha, S^d m-āha, S^c āha corrected to māha.

⁴ B^m khīp (and so always).

⁶ B^m moliyaṃ (twice).

⁸ B^m adds pi (as correction).

¹⁰ B^m makkhitvā.

¹² Sedg sā.

¹⁴ B^m pacchima.

¹⁶ B^m khamatha.

² B^m mūla-chejjaṃ ghātehīti.

⁵ B^m m^o p^o k^o.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ S^c gandhena.

¹¹ B^m inserts Tato paṭṭhāya.

¹³ B^m idaṃ pana.

¹⁵ B^m passitum.

Tato paṭṭhāya rañño āhāro n'atthi. Rājā Magga-phala-sukhena caṅkamaṇa yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabbhāvo virocāti. So 'Kathaṃ me bhaṇe¹ pitā yāpetīti?' pucchitvā, 'Caṅkamaṇa Deva² yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabbhāvo virocātīti' sutvā, 'Caṅkamaṇa dāni' ssa hāressamīti' cintetvā, 'Mayhaṃ pitu pāde khurena phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā khadiraṇ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti³ pacathāti' nahāpīte pesesi.

Rājā te disvā 'Nūna mayhaṃ putto kenaci saññatto bhavissati, ime me⁴ massu-karaṇatthāya āgatā' ti cintesi. Te gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu, 'Kasmā āgat' atthāti?' ca puṭṭhā naṃ⁵ sāsanaṃ ārocesuṃ.

'Tumbhākaṃ rañño manāṃ karothāti' ca vuttā

'Nisīda Devāti' vatvā, rājānaṃ vanditvā, 'Deva, mayhaṃ rañño āṇaṃ karoma, mā anibhākaṃ kujjhiṭṭha, na idaṃ tumbhādisūnaṃ dhamma-rājūnaṃ anucchavikaṇ' ti vatvā vūna-hatthena goppake⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena khuraṃ gahetvā pāda-talāni phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā⁷ khadiraṇ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti⁸ pacimsu.

Rājā kira pubbe cetiyaṅgane sa-upāhano agamāsi, nisajjattāya paññattaṃ kaṭa-sārakaṇ⁹ ca adho tehi pādehi akkami. Tassāyaṃ nissando¹⁰ ti vadanti. Rañño balava-vedanā uppannā. So 'Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo' ti¹¹ anussaranto yeva cetiyaṅgane khitta-mālū viya milāyitvā Cātummahārājika¹²-deva-loke Vessavaṇassa¹³ paricārako Javanavasabho¹⁴ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbatti.

Taṃ divasaṃ eva Ajātasattussa putto jāto. Puttassa jātābhāvaṇ ca pitu mata-bhāvaṇ ca uivedetuṃ dve lekhaṃ ekakkhaṇe yeva āgatā. Amaccā 'Paṭṭhamaṃ puttassa jātābhāvaṇ ārocessamāti' taṃ lekhaṃ rañño hatthe ṭhapesuṃ. Rañño taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva putta-sineho uppajjitvā sakala-

¹ SS bhavana.

² B^m caṅkamen' eva.

³ S^c ciṃṭī ciṃṭīti; S^{dh} ciṭīti (once only); S^t civīti; B^m vitacchīti.

⁴ S^c omīti; B^m mama.

⁵ B^m taṃ.

⁶ S^c dth goppake.

⁷ B^m makkhitvā (e above p. 137, l. 6; see p. 136, n. 10).

⁸ B^m vitacchīti (!). Comp. vitaccika at J. I. 153, 154; III. 447. SS all agree here.

⁹ SS sārāṇ (but see S.P. on C.V. 11. 3).

¹⁰ S^c nissandāya.

¹¹ B^m adds aho saṃgho ti.

¹² B^m Cātu- (as always).

¹³ B^m vessavaṇassa.

¹⁴ S^c Pavana; B^m Jana.

sarīraṃ khobhetvā atṭhi-miñjaṃ āhacca atṭhāsi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe pitu guṇaṃ aññāsi 'Mayi jāte pi mayhaṃ pitu eva sineho uppanno' ti.

So 'Gacchatha bhaṇe mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetha vissajje-thāti' āha.

'Kiṃ vissajjāpesi¹ Devāti?' itaraṃ lekhaṃ hatthe ṭha-payimsu.

So taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā rodamaṇo mātu samīpaṃ gantvā, 'Ahosi nu kho amma mayhaṃ pitu mayi² sineho ti?'

Sā āha 'Bāla putta, kiṃ vadesi? Tava dahara-kāle aṅgu-liyā piḷakā utṭhāsi.³ Atha naṃ⁴ taṃ rodamaṇaṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkontā⁵ taṃ gahetvā vinicchaya-tṭhāne nisinnassa tava pitu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Pitā te aṅguḷiṃ mukhe ṭhapesi. Piḷakā mukhe yeva bhijjittha.⁶ Atha te⁷ pitā tava sinehena taṃ lohitaṃ issakaṃ pubbaṃ anuṭṭhubhitvā⁸ va ajjhohari. Evarūpo te pitu sineho' ti.

So roditvā paridevitvā pitu sarīra-kiccaṃ akāsi.

⁹Devadatto pi Ajātasattuṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'Purise Mahā-rāja āṇāpehi,¹⁰ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jivitā voropessanti' vatvā, tena dinne purise pesetvā, saṃaṃ Giṇṇha-kūṭaṃ¹¹ āruya yantena silaṃ pavijjhivā, Nālagiriṃ¹² hatthiṃ pamañcāpetvā pīti¹³ kenaci upāyena Bhagavantaṃ māretuṃ asakkonto, parihīṇa¹⁴ lābha-sakkāro pañca vatthūni yācivā, tāni alabhamāno, 'Tehi jaṇaṃ saññāpessāmīti' saṃgha-bhedaṃ katvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānesu parisāṃ ādāya pakkantesu uṇhaṃ¹⁵ lohitaṃ mukhena chaḍḍetvā nava māse gilāna-maṇce nipajjitvā vippaṭṭisari¹⁶ jāto 'Kuhim etarahi Satthā vasatīti' pucchitvā, 'Jetavane' ti vutte, 'Mañcakena maṃ haritvā¹⁷ Satthāraṃ dassethāti' vatvā, āhāriyamāno

¹ B^m visajjāpetha.

³ B^m utthahi.

⁵ SS and B^m asakkonto.

⁷ B^m kho.

⁸ S^d B^m anuṭṭhubhitvā.

¹⁰ S^c āṇāpesihi; B^m adds ye (as in Cullavagga).

¹² B^m Nālagiri.

¹³ S^c samuñcāpetvā pīti; B^m muñcāpetvā ti.

¹⁵ B^m uṇha (see Cullavagga VII. 4. 3).

¹⁷ B^m āharitvā.

² B^m adds jāte.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m bhijji.

⁹ Cullavagga VII. 3. 6

¹¹ SS and B^m kūṭaṃ.

¹⁴ B^m parihīna.

¹⁶ SS sara.

Bhagavato dassanārahassa kammassa akatattā Jetavane pokkharāṇī¹-samīpe yeva dvedhā bhīṇṇaṃ paṭhavim pavivisīvā Mahā-narake² patitṭhito ti.

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo,³ vitthāra-kathā-nayo Khandhake⁴ āgatattā pana sabbam na vuttan ti. Evaṃ 'Ajāto yeva raṇṇo sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi nidditṭho ti Ajātasattu.

Vedehi-putto ti, ayam Kosala-raṇṇo dhītūya putto, na Videha-raṇṇo. Vedehīti⁵ pana paṇḍitādhivacanam etaṃ, yath' āha: 'Vedehikā gahapatāni, ayyo Ānando Vedehamunīti.' Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto. Vidanti etenāti vedo. Nāṇass' etaṃ adhvacanam. Vedena ihati ghaṭati vāyamatīti vedehi.⁶ Vedehiyā putto ti⁷ Vedehi-putto.

Tadahūti tasmim ahu, tasmim divase ti attho.

Upavasanti etthāti *uposatho*. Upavasantīti ca sīlena vā anasana vā upetā hutvā⁸ vasantīti attho. Ayam pan' ettha atth-uddhāro. 'Āyām' āvuso Kappina Uposatham gamissāmāti'⁹ ādisu hi Patimokkhuddeso Uposatho. 'Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato kho Visākhe Uposatho upavuttho' ti ādisu¹⁰ sīlam.

'Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhass' Uposatho sadā'

ti ādisu upavāso. 'Uposatho nāma nāgarājā'¹¹ ti ādisu paññatti. 'Na Bhikkhave tadahuposathe¹² sabhikkhukā āvāsā' ti ādisu upavasitabba-divaso. Idhāpi so yeva adhippeto. So pan' esa aṭṭhamī-cātuddasī-pannarasī-bhedena tividho. Tasmā sesa-dvaya-nivāraṇattham¹³ *pannarase* ti vuttaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ 'upavasanti etthāti Uposatho.'

Komudiyā ti kumudavatiyā. Tadā kira kumudāni supuphitāni honti. Tāni ettha santīti komudī.

Cātumāsiniyā ti cātumāsiyā. Sā hi catunnaṃ māsānaṃ pariyosāna-bhūtā ti cātumāsī, idha pana cātumāsiniṭi vuccati.

¹ S^d -ṇī.

³ SS omit.

⁵ S^{dt} add na.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ Comp. Mahāvagga 2. 5.

¹¹ SS nāgarā except S^c nāgarā; Childers suggests nāgarājā.

¹² S^{cdh} uposatho.

² B^m niraye.

⁴ B^m adds āgato.

⁶ B^m Vedehī.

⁸ B^m adds upavutthā.

¹⁰ B^m ādisu throughout.

¹³ B^m nivārattham.

Māsa-puṇṇatāya utu-puṇṇatāya samvaccchara-puṇṇatāya puṇṇā¹ sampuṇṇā ti puṇṇā.² Iti cando vuccati. So ettha puṇṇo ti puṇṇamā. Evaṃ puṇṇāya puṇṇamāyāti imasmim pada-dvaye³ attho veditabbo.

Rājamacca-parivuto ti, evarūpāya rajata ghaṭa-viniggatāhi khīra-dhārāhi dhoviyamāna-disā-bhāgāya viya,⁴ rajata-vimāna-viccutehi⁵ muttā-valī-sumana-kusuma-dāma-seta-dukūla-kumuda-visarehi⁶ samparikiṇṇāya viya ca, caturupak-kilesa-vimutta-puṇṇa-canda-ppabhā-samuday-obhāsītāya rattiyā rājamaccehi parivuto ti attho.

Upa-pāsāda-vara-gato ti, pāsāda-varass' upari gato, mahārahe samussita-setacchatte kañcanāsane nisinno hoti. Kasmā nisinno? Niddā-vinodanattam. Ayaṃ hi rājā pitari upakkanta⁷-divasato patthāya 'Niddaṃ okkamissāmi,' nimilīta⁸-mattesu yeva akkhīsu⁹ satti-sata-samabbhāhato¹⁰ viya kandamāno¹¹ bhayā va pabujjhati,¹¹ 'kiṃ etan' ti ca vuttena kiñci na vadati, ten' assa amanāpā niddā. Iti niddā-vinodanattam nisinno. Api ca tasmim divase nakkhattam ghuṭṭham¹² hoti. Saham nagaram sitta-sammattam¹³ vippakiṇṇa-valikam¹⁴ pañca-vanṇa-kusuma-lāja-puṇṇaghaṭa-paṭimaṇḍita-ghara-dvāram samussita-dhaja-patākā¹⁵-vicitram samujjalita-dīpa-mālālamkata-sabba-disā-bhāgam vithi-sabhāgena racchā-sabhāgena nakkhatta-kīlam anubhavamānena¹⁶ janena samākiṇṇam hoti. Iti¹⁶ nakkhatta-divasatāya pi¹⁷ nisinno ti vadanti.¹⁸ Evaṃ pana vatvā pi rāja-kulassa nāma sadā pi nakkhattam eva. Niddā-vinodanattam yeva pan' esa nisinno ti sannitthānam katam.

Udānam udānesīti udāhāram udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telam mānam gahetuṃ na sakkoti, vissanditvā gacchati, tam

¹ SS puṇṇa.

³ S^c paccaye; B^m pada-dvaye ca.

⁵ B^m viccharitehi.

⁷ B^m upakkamanta.

⁹ SS akkhisu.

¹¹ B^m yeva pabujjhi.

¹³ B^m susamatham.

¹⁵ S^c patākādi.

¹⁷ S^c omits.

² B^m puṇṇā. mā; SS puṇṇamā.

⁴ B^m omits

⁶ B^m visadehi.

⁸ B^m nimmilīta.

¹⁰ S^c gato; S^c sabbhāgato; B^m abbhāhato.

¹² B^m samghuttham.

¹⁴ B^m vālukam (and so always).

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ B^m mahājanena samabhikiṇṇam hotiti.

¹⁸ SS vadantīti.

avaseko¹ ti vuccati, yañ ca jaḷaṃ talākaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, ajjhottharivā gacchati, taṃ ogho ti vuccati, Evaṃ eva yaṃ pīti-vacanaṃ hadayaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, adhikaṃ hutvā anto asaṇṭhahitvā bahi nikkhamati, taṃ udānaṃ ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayaṃ vacanaṃ nicchāresīti attho.

Dosinā ti dosāpagatā. Abbhā² mahiyā³ dhūmo rajo rāhūti imehi⁴ upakkilesehi virahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tasmā *ramaṇiyyā* ti adīni pañca thomana-vacanaṇi. Sā hi mahāja-nassa maṇaṃ ramayatīti *ramaṇiyyā*. Vutta-dosa-vimuttāya manda-ppabhāya obhāsītattāya⁵ ativiya surūpā ti *abhirūpā*. Dassitūṃ⁶ yuttā ti *dassaniyyā*. Cittam pasādetīti *pāsādikā*. Divasa-māsādinam lakkhaṇaṃ bhavitūṃ yuttā ti *lakkhaṇā*.

*Kan*⁷ nu *khvajjāti*,⁸ kan nu kho ajja?

Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vāti, samita-pūpatāya samaṇaṃ, bāhita-pāpatāya Brāhmaṇaṃ.

*Yaṃ no*⁹ *payirupāsato* ti, vacana-vyattayo esa, yaṃ amhākaṃ pañhaṃ pucchana-vasena payirupāsantānaṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ sutvā *cittam pasādeyyāti* attho.

Iti rājā iminā sabbenāpi vacanena obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Kassākāsīti? Jīvaka. Kim attham? Bhagavato dassanattham. Kim? Sayam Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gantūṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ sakkotīti? Āma na sakkoti. Kasmā? Mahā-parādhātāya. Tena hi Bhagavato upatṭhāko ariya-sāvako attano pitā mārīto, Devadatto ca taṃ eva nissāya Bhagavato bahuṃ anatttham akāsi. Iti¹² mahāparādhho esa. Tāya¹² mahā-parādhātāya sayam gantūṃ na sakkoti. Jivako pana Bhagavato upatṭhāko. 'Tassa piṭṭhi-ccahāyāya Bhagavantaṃ passissāmīti' obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Jivako pana 'Mayham idaṃ obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ' ti jānātīti? Āma jānāti. Atha kasmā tuṇhī ahoṣīti? Vikkhepa-pacchedan-attham. Tassa¹³ hi 'Parisati channaṃ Satthārūnaṃ upatṭhākā

¹ S^c avasseko.

³ So all MSS. (mahikā at Cullavagga XII. 1 3).

⁴ B^m adds pañca.

⁶ S^c dakkhitūṃ.

⁸ SS khajjāti.

¹⁰ B^m upagantūṃ.

¹²⁻¹³ B^m omits.

² SS abbhā.

⁵ B^m obhāsītattā.

⁷ S^c kan nu.

⁹ SS yaṃ.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m Tasmiṃ.

bahu sannipatitā. Te asikkhitānaṃ payirupāsanaṃ sayam pi asikkhitā va. Te mayi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ āradhe antarantarā utthāya attano Satthārānaṃ ¹ guṇa-kathaṃ kathessanti.¹ Evam me Satthu guṇa-kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Rājā pana imesaṃ kulūpake upasaṃkamitvā gahitattāsārattā² tesam guṇa-kathāya anattamano hutvā maṃ³ pucchissati. Athāhaṃ nibbikkhepaṃ Satthu guṇe⁴ kathetvā rājānaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gahetvā gamissāmīti⁵ jūnanto va vikkhepa-pacchedanattaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīti.

2. Te pi amaccā evaṃ cintesum 'Ajja rājā ⁵ pañcahi padehi rattim⁵ thometi. Addhā kauci⁶ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paūhaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ sotu-kāmo, yassa c' esa⁷ dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdissati tassa ca mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karissati, yassa pana kulūpaka-Samaṇo rāja-kulūpako hoti bhaddaṃ tassāti.' Te evaṃ cintetvā 'Ahaṃ attano kulūpaga⁸ - Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ gahetvā ahaṃ gamissāmi gamissāmīti' attano attano kulūpagūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathetum āradhā. Ten' āha *Evaṃ rutte aññataro rājāmacco* ti ādi.

Tattha *Pūraṇo* ti tassa Satthu paṭiūūassa⁹ nāmaṃ, *Kassapo* ti gottaṃ. So kira aññatarassa kulassa ekūnaṃ dāsa-sataṃ pūrayamāno jāto, ten' assa *Pūraṇo* ti nāmaṃ akamṣu. Maṅgala-dāsattā c' assa kataṃ¹⁰ 'Dukkatan'¹¹ ti vattā¹² n' atthi, akataṃ vā 'Na katan' ti. So¹³ 'Kim aham ettha vasāmīti' palāyi. Ath' assa corā vatthāni acchindimṣu. So paṇṇena vā tiṇena vā paṭicchādetum pi ajūnanto jātārūpen' eva ekaṃ gāmaṃ pāvīsi. Manussā taṃ disvā 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo arahā appiccho, n' atthi iminā sadiso' ti pūva-bhattādīni gahetvā upasaṃkamantā,¹⁴ so 'Mayhaṃ sātakaṃ anivattā-bhāvena idaṃ uppaunan' ti tato paṭṭhāya sātakaṃ labhitvā pi na nivāsesi.¹⁵ Tud eva pabbajjaṃ aggahesi. Tassa

¹ B^m guṇaṃ kathissanti.

³ S^c omit.

⁵ S^c pavattim.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ B^m paṭiūātissa.

¹¹ S^d dukkhatam; B^m dukkaṭan.

¹² B^m vadantā.

¹⁴ B^m upasaṃkamanti.

² B^m gahitāsaratāya.

⁴ B^m gunam.

⁶ B^m kiñci.

⁸ S^c kulūpa; S^d kulūpagama; B^m kulupaka.

¹⁰ B^m sukataṃ.

¹³ B^m so kira.

¹⁵ B^m nivāseti.

santike ¹ aññe pi ¹ aññe pīti pañca satā manussā pabbajimsu. Taṃ sandhāy' āha Pūraṇo ² Kassapo ti.

Pabbajita-samūha-samkhāto saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghā*. Sveva ³ gaṇo assa atthīti *gaṇā*. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena tassa gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Nāto* ti paññāto pākaṭo. 'Appiccho, santuṭṭho, appicchatāya vattham pi na nivāsetitī,' evaṃ samuggato yaso assa atthīti *yasassī*. *Tittha-karo* ti, laddhi-karo. *Sādhu-sammato* ti, 'ayaṃ sādhu sundaro sappuriso' ti evaṃ sammato. *Bahujanassāti* assutavato ⁴ andhabāla-puthujjanassa. Pabbajjato ⁵ patthāya atikkantā bahū rattiyo jānātīti *rattānū*. Ciraṃ pabbajitassa ⁶ assāti cira-pabbajito, acira-pabbajitassa hi kathā okappaniyā ⁷ na hoti. Ten' āha *cira-pabbajito* ti. *Addha-gato* ti, addhānaṃ gato, dve tāyo rāja-parivaṭṭe atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ anuppatto. Idaṃ ubhayam pi daharassa kathā okappaniyā na hotīti sandhāya ⁸ vuttaṃ.

Tuṇhī aho-tīti. Suvanna-vannaṃ madhu-rasaṃ ⁹ ambapakkaṃ khādītu-kāmo puriso āharitvā hatthe ṭhapita ¹⁰. kājara-pakkaṃ disvā viya, jhānābhīnādi-guṇa-yuttaṃ ti-lakkhaṇ-abbhāhataṃ madhuraṃ dhamma-kathaṃ sotu-kāmo, pubbe Pūraṇassa dassanenāpi anattamano, idāni guṇa-kathāya suṭṭhutarāṃ anattamano hutvā ¹¹ tuṇhī aho-si. Anattamano samāno pi pana, 'Sacāhaṃ etaṃ tajjetvā gīvāyaṃ gāhāpetvā ¹² nīharūpessāmi "Yo yo katheti taṃ taṃ rūjā evaṃ karotīti" bhīto añño pi koci kiñci na kathessatīti' amanāpam pi taṃ kathaṃ adhivāsetvā, tuṇhī yeva aho-si.

3. Ath' añño 'Aham attano kulūpagassa ¹³ vannaṃ kathessāmīti' cintetvā vuttaṃ ārabhi. Tena vuttaṃ *Aññataro pi kho* ti ādi, taṃ sabbaṃ vutta-nāyen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Ettha pana *Makkhalīti* tassa nāmaṃ, go-sālāya jātattā *Gosālo* ti dutiyaṃ nāmaṃ. Taṃ kira sakaddamāya bhūmiyā

¹⁻¹ S^c omit; S^t aññe pi aññaṃ pīti.

³ S^c sevā.

⁵ B^m pabbajitato.

⁷ S^c okappaniyā (below ni); S^d okkappaniya (twice).

⁸ B^m taṃ sandhāya.

¹⁰ B^m ṭhapitaṃ.

¹² B^m gaheṭvā.

² S^c repeats Pūraṇo.

⁴ B^m asutavato.

⁶ S^t appabbajitassa.

⁹ B^m madhura-rasaṃ.

¹¹ S^d sutvā; B^m omits.

¹³ B^m kulupakassa.

tela-ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchantam 'Tāta mā khalīti' sāmiko āha. So pamādena khalitvā patitvā sāmikassa bhayena palāyitum āraddho. Sāmiko upadhāvitvā dasā¹-kaṇṇe aggaheṣi. So sūṭakaṃ² chaḍḍetvā³ acelako hutvā palāyi. Sesam Pūraṇa-sadisam eva.

4. *Ajito* ti tassa nāmaṃ. Kesa-kambalaṃ dharetīti *Kesa-kambalo*. Iti nāma-dvayaṃ saṃsandetvā Ajito Kesakambalo ti vuccati. Tattha kesa-kambalo nāma manussa-kesehi kata-kambalo, tato patikiṭṭhataram⁴ vattham nāma n' atthi. Yath' āha : 'Seyyathāpi,⁵ Bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantā-vutāni⁶ vatthāni, kesa-kambalo tesam patikiṭṭho⁷ akkhāyati. Kesa-kambalo, Bhikkhave,⁸ sīta-kāle sīto uṇha-kāle uṇho,⁸ appaggho ca dukkha-samphasso ca dubbaṇṇo ca duggandho cāti.'⁹

5. *Pakudho*¹⁰ ti tassa nāmaṃ. *Kaccāyano* ti gottam. Iti nāma-gottam saṃsandetvā Pakudho Kaccāyano ti vuccati. Sīt-udaka¹¹-p' iṭṭhito esa.¹² Vaccaṃ katvā pi udaka-kiccaṃ na karoti, uṇṇodakaṃ vā kaṇṇiyaṃ¹³ vā labhitvā karoti. Nadiṃ vā maggodakaṃ vā atikkamma 'Sīlam me bhinnan' ti vālika-thūpam katvā sīlam adhiṭṭhāya gacchati. Evarūpa-nissirika¹⁴-laddhiko esa.

6. *Saṇḍayo*¹⁵ ti tassa nāmaṃ. *Belatṭhassa*¹⁶ putto ti *Belatṭha-putto*.

7. 'Amhākaṃ gandhana¹⁷ - kilesa palibuddhana - kilesa n' atthi, kilesa-gaṇṭhi-rahitū mayan' ti evaṃ vāditāya laddha-nāma-vasena *Nigaṇṭho*. Nāthassa¹⁸ putto ti *Nātha*¹⁹-putto.

8. *Atha kho rājā* ti. Rājā kira tesam vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi, 'Ahaṃ yassa yassa vacanaṃ na²⁰ sotu-kāmo so so

¹ B^m dussa-.

² S^h chaḍḍetvā; B^m chaḍḍetvā.

³ B^m adds nāma.

⁴ B^m patikiliṭṭhataro.

⁵ Comp. Anguttara III. 135. 1

⁶ S^h sītudaka.

⁷ B^m kaṇṇikaṃ.

⁸ B^m Saṇḍayo.

⁹ So all SS; B^m gaṇṭhana.

¹⁰ B^m vāṭa.

² S⁴ sūṭakataṃ; S¹ -kamaṃ.

⁴ B^m patikiliṭṭhataram.

⁶ SS tantavuttāni.

⁸⁻⁹ B^m sīte sīto uṇhe uṇho.

¹⁰ B^m Pakuddho.

¹² B^m patikhittako esa. Esa.

¹³ B^m evarūpo nissirika-.

¹⁶ B^m Beladdha² (twice).

¹⁸ B^m Nāṭassa.

²⁰ SS omit.

eva kathesi. Yassa pan'amhi vacanam sotu-kāmo so esa, nāga-vasam¹ patvā² ṭhita³-supanno⁴ viya, tuṇhī bhūto anatto vata me' ti. Ath'assa etad ahosi, 'Jivako upasanta-tassa Buddhassa Bhagavato upatṭhāko, sayam pi upasanto. Tasmā vatta-sampanno bhikkhu viya tuṇhī bhūto nisinnō, na esa mayi akathente kathessati.⁵ Hatthimhi kho pana maddante hatthiss' eva pādo⁶ gahetabbo' ti tena saddhim sayam⁷ mantetum āraddho. Tena vuttam *Atha kho rājā* . . .⁸ pe . . . *kiṃ tuṇhīti*.⁸

Tattha *kiṃ tuṇhīti* kena kāraṇena tuṇhī. 'Imesaṃ amaccānam attano attano kulūpaga⁹-Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ kathentānam mukhaṃ na ppahoti?¹⁰ Kiṃ? Yathā etesaṃ evaṃ tava kulūpaga¹¹-Samaṇo n'atthi? Kiṃ tvaṃ daliddo? Na te¹² mama pitarā issariyaṃ diṇṇaṃ? Udāhu assaddho' ti pucchati.

Tato Jivakassa etad ahosi, 'Ayaṃ rājā maṃ kulūpagassa¹³ Samaṇassa guṇaṃ kathāpeti. Na dāni me tu. i-bhāvassa kālo. Yathā kho pan'ime rājānaṃ vanditvā nisinnā va attano kulūpaga¹⁴-Samaṇaṃ guṇe kathayimso, na mayhaṃ evaṃ Satthu-guṇe kathetum yuttan' ti utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavato vihārābhimukho pañca patitṭhitena vanditvā, dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṃ añjalim¹⁵ paggahetvā, 'Mahārāja, mā maṃ evaṃ cintayittha "Ayaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā Samaṇaṃ upasaṃkamīti." Mama Satthuno hi mātu-kucchim okkamane mātu-kucchito nikkhamane mahābhinikkhamane sambodhiyaṃ dhamma-cakka-ppavattane ca dasa-sahassiloka dhātu kampittha, evaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi, evaṃ devorohaṇaṃ. Mayhaṃ¹⁶ Satthuno guṇe kathayissāmi. Ekagga-citto suṇa mahārājāti' vatvā,¹⁷ *Ayaṃ, Deva, bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho* ti ādim āha.

¹ Sedgh nūgavasam.

² Sc pitvā; Sgh pitvā; Bm pivitrā, Sd pitvā, corrected to patvā.

³ Sc ṭhita; Bm ṭhito.

⁵ Bm kathissati.

⁷ Bm ayaṃ.

⁹ Bm kulupaka.

¹¹ Bm kulupaka.

¹³ Sc kulū paga; Bm kulupaka

¹⁵ Bm adds sūrasī.

¹⁷ SS omit.

⁶ Bm subappo.

⁸ SS pāde.

⁸⁻⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ Comp. below, p. 154.

¹² Sc tena.

¹⁴ Bm kulupaka.

¹⁶ Bm ahaṃ.

Tattha *tam kho pana Bhagavantam*¹ ti, ittham bhūtākkhyānatthe upayoga-vacanam, tassa kho pana bhoto² ti attho. *Kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇa-guṇa-samannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttam hoti. *Kitti-saddo* ti kitti yeva, thuti-ghoso vā. *Abbhugato* ti sadevakam lokam ajjhottharivā uggato. Kim ti?³ *Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . Buddho*⁴ *Bhagavā* ti. Tatrāyaṃ pada-sambandho. So Bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ iti pi sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . iti pi Bhagavā ti⁵ iminā ca iminā ca⁵ karaṇenāti vuttam hoti.

Tattha ārakattā arinaṃ arānañ⁶ ca hatattā paccayādinaṃ arahattā pāpa-karaṇe rahā-bhāvā ti imehi tāva karaṇehi so Bhagavā *arahan* ti veditabbo ti ādinā nayena mātikam nikkhamitvā sabbān' eva etāni padāni Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati - niddese vuttāni.⁷ Tato nesam vitthāro gahetabbo. Jivako pana ekam⁸ ekassa padassa attham niṭṭhapetvā 'Evaṃ, Mahārāja, arahaṃ mayhaṃ Satthā, evaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho . . . pe . . . evaṃ Bhagavā' ti vatvā 'Tam Devo Bhagavantam payirūpāsatu, app' eva nāma Devassa⁹ Bhagavantam payirūpāsato cittaṃ paśideyyāti' āha. Ettha ca tam Devo payirūpāsatūti vadanto, 'Mahārāja, tumbhādisānam hi satena pi sahasena pi sata-sahasena pi puttassa mayhaṃ Satthuno sabbesaṃ cittaṃ gahetvā kathetum thāmo ca balañ ca atthi, vissattham upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyāsi Mahārājāti' āha.

Raṇṇo pi Bhagavato guṇa-katham suṇantassa¹⁰ sakala-sariraṃ pañca-vaṇṇāya pītiyā niraṇṭaraṃ phuṭam ahoṣi. So tam khaṇam yeva gantukāmo hutvā, 'Imāya kho pana velāya mayhaṃ Dasa-balassa santikam gacchato na añño koci khippam yānāni yojetum sakkhissati aññatra Jivakāti' cintetvā, 'Tena hi, samma Jivaka, hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti' āha.

Tattha tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto. 'Gaccha samma

¹ B^m omits.

³ S^{et} B^m kin ti.

^{5, 9} S^{eght} iminā 'sa; S^d iminā 'ssa.

⁷ SS vuttānīti; B^m vitthāritanīti.

⁹ B^m adds tam.

² B^m Bhagavato.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ S^{eght} arānañ.

⁸ S^{eg} omit.

¹⁰ S^{eght} suṇantassa twice.

Jivakāti' vuttam hoti. *Hatthi-yānānti*, 'Anekesu assa-rathādi¹-yānesu vijjamānesu pi hatthi-yānam uttamam, uttamassa santikam uttama-yānen' eva gantabban' ti ca 'assayāna-rathayānāni sasaddāni, dūrato va tesam saddo sūyati² hatthi-yānassa padānupadam gacchantā pi saddam na suṇanti, nibbutassa kho pana Bhagavato santikam nibbuteh' eva yānehi gantabban' ti ca cintayitvā *hatthi-yānānti* āha.

9. *Pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satānti* pañca-kaṇeru³-satāni. *Kappāpetvā* ti ārohaṇa-sajjāni⁴ kāretvā. *Ārohaṇiyan* ti ārohaṇa-yoggaṃ opavayhan⁵ ti attho.

Kim pan' esa raññā vuttam akāsi avuttan ti? Avuttam. Kasmā? Paṇḍitatāya. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi 'Rājā "imāya velāya gacchāmīti" vadati. Rājāno va⁶ nāma bahu-paccattthikā.⁷ Sace antarā magge koci antarāyo hoti mam pi garahissanti,⁸ "Jivako 'rājā me kathitam⁹ gaṇhātīti' akāle pi rājānam gahetvā nikkhamatīti," Bhagavantam pi garahissanti, "Samano Gotamo 'mayham kathā vattatīti' kālam asallakkhetvā va¹⁰ kathetīti." Tasmā yathā n' eva mayham na Bhagavato garahā uppajjati,¹¹ rañño ca rakkhā susamvihitā hoti, tathā karissāmīti.'

Tato 'Itthiyo nissāya purisānam bhayaṃ nāma n'atthi, sukham itthi-parivuto gamissantīti,'¹² pañca hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā pañca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesam gūhāpetvā, 'Asitomara-hatthā rājānam parivāreyyathāti' vatvā, puna cintesi 'Imassa rañño imasmiṃ attabhāve Magga-phalānam upanissayo n'atthi, Buddhā ca upanissayaṃ disvā va dhammaṃ kathenti. Handāham mahājanam sannipātāpemi. Evaṃ¹³ sati satthā kassaci eva upanissayena dhammaṃ dessessati, so¹⁴ mahājanassa upakārāya bhavissatīti.' So tattha tattha sāsanaṃ pesesi, bberīṇ carūpesi, 'Ajja Rājā Bhagavato santikam gacchati. Sabbe attano vibhavānurūpena Rañño ārakkham gaṇhantūti.'

¹ B^m ādisu; S^d ādiyāsunesu.

³ B^m kaṇeru.

⁵ B^m opaguyhan.

⁷ S^c B^m -attikā.

⁹ B^m katham.

¹¹ S^d c^d jatīti; B^m c^d janti.

¹³ B^m evaṇhi.

² B^m sūyati (comp. p. 150).

⁴ B^m sajjānim.

⁶ S^c omits; B^m ca.

⁸ S^s garahissati.

¹⁰ B^m adds dhammaṃ.

¹² B^m gamissāmīti.

¹⁴ B^m sā.

Tato mahājano cintesi 'Rājā kira Bhagavato dassanattam gacchati. Kīdisī vata bho Dhamma-desanā bhavissati! kin no nakkhatta-kīlaya? tatth' eva gamissāmāti,' sabbe gandha-pupphādini¹ gahāpetvā Raṇṇo āgamaṇam ākaṅkhamānā maggam² atthaṃsu. Jīvako pi Raṇṇo paṭivedesi³—*Kappitāni kho te, Deva, hatthi-yānāni, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti.*

Tattha yassa dāni kālam maññasīti upacāra-vacanam etam. Idam vuttam hoti 'Yan tayā ānattam tam mayā kataṃ. Idāni yassa tvam,⁴ gamaṇassa vā agamaṇassa vā, kālam maññasī, tad eva attano rūciyā karohīti.'

Pacceka itthiyo ti, pāṭi-ekkā itthiyo, ekekissā hatthiniyā ekekaṃ itthin ti vuttam hoti.

Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsūti daṇḍa-dīpikāsu dhāriyamānāsu.

*Mahā ca*⁵ *rājānubhāvenāti* mahatā *ca*⁶ *rājānubhāvena*. Mahaccāti⁷ pi Pālī, mahatīyāti attho. Līṅga-vipariyāyo esa. Rājānubhāvo vuccati rājiddhi. Kā pan' assa rājiddhi? Tiyojana-satānam dvinṇam mahārajjanam issariya-sirī. Tassa hi 'asuka-dīvasam Rājā Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamissatīti' paṭhamataram samvidahane asati pi tam khaṇaṃ yeva pāñca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesam gahetvā paṭimukka-veṭhanāni aṇṇe āsatta-khaggāni maṇi-daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomare⁸ gahetvā nikkhamiṃsu. Yā⁹ sandhāya vuttam *pacceka itthiyo āro-petrā* ti.

Aparā pi soḷasa-sahassa-khattiya-nāṭakiniyo¹⁰ Rājānam parivārayiṃsu.¹¹ Tāsam pariyante khujja-vāmana-kirātādayo.¹² Tesam¹³ pariyante antepura-gopakā¹⁴ vissāsikā purisā. Tesam pariyante vicitra-vesa-vilāsino satṭhi-sahassa-mattā mahāmaccā. Tesam pariyante vividhālaṅkāra-patimaṇḍitā nānappakāra-āvudha-hatthā vijjādhara-taruṇā viya navutisahassa-mattā ratṭhiya-puttā. Tesam pariyante sata-sahass-

¹ B^m puppha-mālādini.

² B^m magge.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ B^m daṇḍa-tomare; SS. daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomareṇa.

⁶ B^m Tam.

⁷ S^s pariyimsu; B^m parivāresum.

⁸ All six MSS. tāsam.

⁹ B^m paṭinivedesi.

¹⁰ B^m mahaccam.

¹¹ See below, p. 149.

¹² S^s nāṭakiniyo; B^m kitthiyo.

¹³ B^m -vamanaka-kirāt-.

¹⁴ B^m pālākā.

agghaṇikāni¹ nivāsetvā pañca-sat-agghaṇikāni² ekaṇsaṃ katvā sunahātā suvilittā kañcana-mālādi-nānābharaṇa-sobhitā³ dasa-sahassa-mattā-Brāhmaṇā dakkhiṇā-hatthaṃ ussāpetvā jaya-saddaṃ ghosentā⁴ gacchanti. Tesāṃ pariyaṇte pañcaṅgikāni turīyāni. Tesāṃ pariyaṇte dhanupanti-parikkhepo. Tassa pariyaṇte hatthi-ghaṭā. Hatthīnaṃ pariyaṇte gīvāya gīvāṃ paharamānā assa-panti. Assa-pariyaṇte aññaṃ aññaṃ saṃsattā⁵ rathā. Ratha-pariyaṇte bāhāya bāhaṃ paharamānā⁶ yodhā. Tesāṃ pariyaṇte attano attano anurūpāya ābharaṇa-sampattiyā virocamaṇā atthārassa seniyo. Iti yathā pariyaṇte tathā khitto saro⁷ Rājānaṃ na papunāṭīti evaṃ Jīvako Komārabhaṇḍo⁸ Rañño paṇisaṃ saṃvidahitvā attanā⁹ Rañño avidūrena¹⁰ gacchati: 'Sace koci upaddavo hoti, sabba¹¹-paṭhamāṃ¹² Rañño jivita-dānaṃ dassūmiti.' Ukkānaṃ¹³ ettakāni satāni vā saḥassāni vā sata-saḥassāni vā ti ca¹⁴ paricchedo n' atthīti evarūpaṃ rājiddhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Mahacca¹⁵ rājānubhāvena yena Jivakassa Komarabhaṇḍassa¹⁶ Ambaranaṃ tena pāyāsīti.

10. *Ahū* eva bhayaṇ ti. Ettha cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāṇa-bhayaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ ottappa-bhayaṇ ti catubbidhaṃ bhayaṃ. Tattha 'Jātiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayaṇakan' ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgatassa Dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjantīti' evaṃ āgataṃ¹⁷ nāṇa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Evaṃ nūna taṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ āgacchatīti' ettha vuttaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ nāma.

'Bhīruṃ pasamsanti na¹⁸ tattha sūraṃ

Bhayaṃ hi santo na karoti pāpaṇ'

¹ B^m satagghaṇikāni.

³ SS sobhito.

⁵ B^m ghattana.

⁷ SS sare.

⁹ SS attānaṃ.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹³ B^m adds pana.

¹⁵ B^m mahaccaṃ.

¹⁷ S^d agāṇataṃ.

² B^m 'nikāni.

⁴ B^m ghosantā.

⁶ B^m pahariyamānā.

⁸ B^m bhacca.

¹⁰ B^m avidūren eva.

¹² B^m pathamataram.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

¹⁶ B^m bhaccassa.

¹⁸ All six MSS. na hi.

ti idaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ nāma. Tesu idha citta-utrāsa-bhayaṃ *ahu*, ahoṣīti attho. *Chambitattan* ti chambita¹-bhāvo, sakala-sarīra-calanānaṃ ti attho. *Lomahaṅso* ti, lomahaṅsanāṃ, uddhaṃ-ṭhita-lomatā² ti attho. So paṇāyaṃ lomahaṅso Dhamma-savanādisu pīti-uppatti-kāle pītiyā pi hoti, bhīru³-jātikānaṃ sampahāra-pisācādi-dassanesu bhayaṇāpi. Idha bhaya-lomahaṅso veditabbo.

Kasmā pan' esa bhīto ti? Andhakārenāti eke⁴ vadanti. 'Rājagahe kira dvattiṃsa mahā-dvārāṇi catusatṭhi khuddaka-dvārāṇi. Jīvākassa Ambavanāṃ pākārassa ca Gijjha-kūṭassa⁵ ca antarā hoti. So pācīna-dvāreṇa nikkhamitvā pabbata-cchāyāṃ⁶ pāvisi. Tattha pabbata-kūṭeṇa⁷ cando chādito, pabbata-chāyāya ca⁸ rukkha-chāyāya ca andhakāraṃ ahoṣīti.' Taṃ⁹ akāraṇāṃ. Tadā hi ukkūṇaṃ satasahassa¹⁰ pi paricchedo n' atthi. Ayam pana appasaddataṃ nissāya Jīvake āsaṅkāya bhīto. Jīvako kir' assa upari-pāsāde yeva ārocesi, 'Mahārāja, appa-sadda-kāmo Bhagavā, appa-sadden' eva upasaṃkamitabbo' ti. Tasmā Rājā turiya-saddaṃ nivāresi, turiyāṇi kevalaṃ gahita-mattakāṇ'¹¹ eva honti, vācam¹² pi uccaṃ¹³ aniccehārayamaṇā¹⁴ accharā saññāya āgacchanti.¹⁵ Ambavane pi kassaci khipita-saddo pi na suyyati,¹⁶ Rājāno ca nāma saddābhiraṭṭhā honti. So taṃ appa-saddataṃ nissāya ukkaṇṭhito Jīvake pi āsaṅkaṃ uppādesi, 'Ayaṃ Jīvako "Mayhaṃ Ambavane adḍha-telasa¹⁷-bhikkhu-satānāti" āha. Ettha ca khipita-sadda-mattam pi na suyyati.¹⁸ Abhūtaṃ maññe esa vatvā¹⁹ maṃ nagarato niharitvā²⁰ purato²¹ balakāyaṃ utṭhāpetvā²² maṃ gaṇhitvā attano²³ chattaṃ ussāpetu-kāmo. Ayaṃ hi paucannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti mama ca

¹ B^m chambitassa (as at p. 53).

² S^c lomanan.

³ S^t ekenā.

⁴ B^m -cchāyāya.

⁵ S^d omits rukkha-chāyāya ca.

⁶ S^t sahasā; SS add so.

⁷ S^g vā mama.

⁸ S^t aniccāraya; B^m aniccāriya.

⁹ S^{edgt} suyyati (comp. p. 147).

¹⁰ SS suyyati.

¹¹ B^m nih^o (and so always).

¹² B^m upaṭṭhapetvā.

¹³ B^m bhīruka-.

¹⁴ B^m -kūṭassa.

¹⁵ B^m -kūṭeṇa.

¹⁶ B^m Taṃ pi (but see p. 152).

¹⁷ S^c matthan.

¹⁸ SS uccā.

¹⁹ B^m gacchanti.

²⁰ B^m -telasāni.

²¹ B^m vañceta.

²² B^m purato.

²³ B^m attanā.

avidūren' eva gacchati, santike ca me āvudha-hattho eka-puriso pi n' atthi. Aho vata me anattho' ti. Evam bhā-yitvā¹ ca pana abhīto viya saṇṭhātum² pi nāsakkhi. Attano bhīta-bhāvaṃ tass' ācikkhi.³ Tena vuttaṃ—*Atha kho Rājā* . . . pe . . . *na nigghoso* ti.

Tattha *sammāti* vayasābhilāpo esa. 'Kacci maṃ vayasāti' vuttaṃ hoti. *Na palambhayasīti*⁴ 'Yaṃ n' atthi taṃ atthīti' vatvā kacci maṃ na vippalambhayasi.⁵ *Nigghoso* ti, kathā-sallāpa-nigghoso.

Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti. Jīvako, 'Ayaṃ Rājā maṃ na jānāti, "nāyaṃ paraṃ jīvitaṃ voropetīti." Sace kho pana na assāsessāmi vinasseyyāti' cintayitvā, daḷhaṃ katvā sam-assāsento, 'Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti' vatvā, '*Na tam Devāti*' ādim āha.

Abhikkamāti abhimukho kama, gaccha pavisāti attho. Sakim vutte pana daḷhaṃ na hotīti taramāno⁶ dvikk-hattum āha.

*Ete maṇḍala-māle*⁷ *dīpā jhāyantīti*, 'Mahārāja, cora-balaṃ nāma na dīpe jāletvā tiṭṭhati, etc ca maṇḍala-māle dīpe jālenti,⁸ etāya dīpa-saṇṇāya yāhi Mahārājāti' vadati.

11. *Nāgassa bhūmiti*, yattha sakkā hatthiṃ ārūḷhena⁹ gantum ayaṃ nāgassa bhūmi nāma.

Nāgā paccorohitvā ti, vibārassa bahi-dvāra-koṭṭhake batthito orohitvā. Bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhita-sama-kālam eva pana Bhagavato tejo rañño sarīram phari.¹⁰ Ath'assa tāvad eva sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu, sātakā piḷetvā apanetabbā viya ahesuṃ.¹¹ Attano aparādhaṃ sari,¹² mahā-bhayaṃ uppajji. So ujukaṃ Bhagāvato santikaṃ gantum asakkonto, Jivakaṃ hatthe gahetvā, ārama-cārikaṃ caramāno viya, 'Idaṃ te samma Jivaka suṭṭhu kāritaṃ,¹³ idaṃ suṭṭhu kāritan' ti vibā-

¹ Scs evam bhāsayitvā; Sdht evamibhāsītā.

² Bm sandhāretum.

³ Bm āvi akāsi.

⁴ Sd palayambhayi ti; Bm palambhesīti (as in text).

⁵ Bm °bhēyyāsi.

⁶ SS tarayamāno.

⁷ Bm māle.

⁸ Bm dīpā jālanti.

⁹ Bm abhūrūḷhena.

¹⁰ Scedgt pari.

¹¹ Comp. J. I. 138.

¹² Bm saritvā.

¹³ Sc kārapitaṃ.

rassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamāno, anukkamena yena maṇḍala-mālassa¹ dvāraṃ ten' upasamkamī, sampatto ti attho.

Kaṇhaṃ pana sammāti. Kasmā² pucchati? Eke tāva ajānanto ti vadanti. 'Iminā kira dahara-kāle pitarā saddhiṃ āgama Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Pacchā pana pāpa-mittasamsaggena pitu-ghātaṃ katvā abhimāre pesetvā dhana-pālakaṃ³ muñcāpetvā mahāparādho hutvā Bhagavato sam-mukhi-bhāvaṃ na upagata⁴-pubbo ti asaṇjānanto pucchati.' Taṃ akāraṇaṃ. Bhagavā hi ākiṇṇa-vara-lakkhaṇo anuvyaṇjana-patimaṇḍito chabbaṇṇāhi rasmihi⁵ sakala-ārāmaṃ obhāsetvā, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, bhikkhu-gaṇa-parivuto maṇḍala-māla⁶-majjhe nisinno. Taṃ ko nāma⁷ na jāneyya? Ayam pana attano issariya-līlāya⁸ pucchati. Pakati h' esā rāja-kulānaṃ, yaṃ saṇjānantā⁹ pi ajānantā viya pucchanti. Jivako pana taṃ sutvā, 'Ayaṃ rājā paṭhaviyaṃ¹⁰ ṭhatvā "Kuhim paṭhavīti," nabhaṃ oloketvā¹¹ "Kuhim candima-suriyā"¹² ti, Sineru-mūle ṭhatvā "Kuhim Sinerūti" vadamāno viya, Dasabalassa purato¹³ va ṭhatvā "Kuhim Bhagavā" ti pucchati. Hand' assa Bhagavantaṃ dassemi¹⁴, yena Bhagavā ten' aṇjaḷiṃ paṇāmetvā 'Eso Mahārājāti' ādim āha.

Purakkhato ti, parivāretvā nisinnassa purato nisinno.

12. *Yena Bhagarā ten' upasamkamīti*, yatha Bhagavā tattha gato. Bhagavato santikaṃ upasamkamanto¹⁵ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ atthāsīti, Bhagavantaṃ vā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vā asaṃghaṭṭamāno attano ṭhātum anucchavike ekasmiṃ padese Bhagavantaṃ¹⁶ vanditvā eva tāva¹⁶ atthāsī.

Tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ ti yato yato anuviloketi¹⁷ tato tato tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ evāti attho. Tattha hi eka-bhikkhussāpi hattha-kukkuccaṃ vā pāda-kukkuccaṃ vā¹⁸ n' atthi. Sabbā-

¹ B^m mālassa.

² SS add ti.

³ B^m upaganta.

⁴ B^m māla.

⁵ B^m līlāya.

⁶ B^m paṭhaviyaṃ.

⁷ B^m suriyā.

⁸ B^m add's cintetvā.

⁹⁻¹⁶ B^m abhivādetva eko.

¹⁸ B^m add's khapita-saddo vā.

³ B^m pālaṃ.

⁵ B^m raṇsihi.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ B^m jānantā.

¹¹ B^m ulloketvā.

¹³ B^m purato.

¹⁵ B^m upagato.

¹⁷ B^m viloketi.

laṅkāra-paṭimaṇḍitaṃ nāṭaka-parivāram Bhagavato pura¹-
ṭhitaṃ Rājānaṃ vā rājapariṣaṃ² vā eka-bhikkhūpi³ na
olokesi, sabbe Bhagavantam eva ullokayamānā⁴ nisidimṣu.

Rājā tesam upasame pasīditvā vigata-paṅkatāya vipasanna-
rahadam iva vipasann⁵-indriyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ punap-
puna viloketvā udānaṃ udānesi.

Tattha—*Iminā* ti yena kāyikena ca vācasikena ca māna-
sikenā ca silūpasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho upasanto *iminā*
upasamenāti dipeti. Tattha, ‘Aho vata me putto pabbajitvā
ime bhikkhū viya upasanto bhaveyyāti’ na⁶ idaṃ sandhāy’
esa evam āha. Ayam pana bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā pasanno
puttaṃ anussari. Dullabhaṃ hi laddhā, acchariyaṃ vā
disvā, piyaṇaṃ nāti-mittādīnaṃ anussaraṇaṃ nāma lokassa
pakati yeva. Iti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā puttaṃ anussara-
māno esa evam āha.⁷ Api ca putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasa-
maṃ icchamāno p’ esa evam āha. Evaṃ kir’ assa ahosi,
‘Putto me pucchissati “Mayhaṃ pitā daharo, ayyako me
kuhin” ti? “So pitarā te ghātito” ti sutvā “Aham pi
pitaraṃ ghātetvā rajjaṃ kāressāmīti”⁸ maññissati.’ Iti
putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasamaṃ icchamāno p’ esa evam āha.
Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho naṃ putto ghātesī yeva.
Tasmim hi vaṇse piti⁹-vadho pañca-parivaṭṭe¹⁰ gato. Ajāta-
sattu Bimbisāraṃ ghātesī, Udayo Ajātasattuṃ, tassa putto
Mahāmunda¹¹ nāma Udayaṃ, tassa putto Anuruddho nāma
Mahāmundaṃ, tassa putto Nāgadāso nāma Anuruddhaṃ,
Nāgadāsaṃ pana ‘Vaṇsa-cchedaka-rājāno ime. Kim imehīti’
raṭṭha-vāsino kupitā ghātesuṃ.¹²

Agamā kho tran ti. Kasmā evam āha? Bhagavā kira
Raṇṇo vaci-bhede akate yeva cintesi, ‘Ayaṃ Rājā āgantvā
tunhī nīravo¹³ ṭhito, kin nu kho cintetīti¹⁴?’ Ath’ assa
cittaṃ natva, ‘Ayaṃ mayā saddhim sallapitum asakkonto

¹ S^c purat^o; S^t purato; B^m abhimukhe.

³ B^m bhikkhu pi.

⁵ B^m upasant-.

⁷ SS add kiñcāpi evam āha (as below).

⁹ S^c piti; S^d pi; B^m pitu.

¹¹ B^m -mundaiko (twice).

¹³ B^m nīravo.

² S^d parivāsaṃ.

⁴ B^m olokayamāna.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ S^c adds maññissāmīti.

¹⁰ B^m parivaṭṭo.

¹² Comp. Mahāvamsa IV. 1-5.

¹⁴ B^m cintesīti.

bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā puttāṃ anussari. Na kho paṇāyaṃ mayi anālapante kiñci kathetum sakkhissati, karomi tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti.¹ Tasmā Rañño vacanānantaraṃ *Agamā kho tvaṃ, Mahārāja, yathā-pemaṃ* ti āha. Tass' attho, 'Mahārāja, yathā nāma unname vattaṃ² udakaṃ yena ninnāṃ tena gacchati, evaṃ eva tvaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā yena pemaṃ tena anugato'³ ti.

Atha Rañño etad ahoṣi, 'Aho acchariyā Buddha-guṇā. Mayā sadiso Bhagavato aparādha-kūraḥ⁴ nāma n' atthi. Mayā hi' ssa agg-upatthāko ghātito, Devadattassa kathaṃ gahetvā abhimārā pesitā, Nālāgiri⁵ mutto, maṃ nissāya Devadattena silā paviddhā. Evaṃ mahāparādhaṃ nāma maṃ ālapato Dasabalassa mukhaṃ na ppahoti.⁶ Aho Bhagavā pañcaḥ' ākārakehi tūdi-lakkhaṇesu uppatitthito.⁷ Evarūpaṃ nāma Satthāraṃ pabhāya bahiddhā na pariyesissamīti' somanassa-jāto, Bhagavantāṃ ālapanto *Piyo me bhante* ti ādim āha.

13. *Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā* ti. Evaṃ kir' assa ahoṣi, 'Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā ito c' ito ca gantvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vandantena⁸ Bhagavā piṭṭhito kātabbo hoti, garukāro c' esa⁹ na hoti. Rājānaṃ vanditvā uparājānaṃ vandantena hi Rañño agūravo kato¹⁰ hoti.' Tasmā Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā tṭhita-tṭhāne yeva Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Kaṇceid eva desan ti kaṇ ci okāsaṃ.

Ath' assa Bhagavā pañha¹¹-pucchane ussāhaṃ janento¹² āha *Puccha, Mahārāja, yad' ākaṅkhasīti*. Tass' attho, 'Puccha yadi ākaṅkhasi, na me pañha-vissajjane¹³ bhāro atthi.' Atha vā, 'Puccha yaṃ ākaṅkhasi, sabbaṃ te vissajjessamīti' sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavūresi, asūdhāraṇaṃ Paccekabuddha-aggasāvaka-mahāsāvakehi. Te hi 'Yad ākaṅkhasīti' na vadanti, 'Sutvā kathessamīti'¹⁴ vadanti.

¹ SS sallapanti.

² B^m tena gato.

³ B^m Nālāgiri.

⁴ B^m patitthito.

⁵ B^m pi c'assa.

⁶ SS jānento (comp. J. 3. 184).

⁷ B^m visajj° (twice).

⁸ unname vattaṃ.

⁹ B^m aparādhaḥ.

¹⁰ Comp. above, p. 145.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

¹² S^d tato.

¹³ B^m pañhā (twice).

¹⁴ B^m vedissamīti.

Buddhā pana, 'Pucch' āvuso yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā, 'Pucchā Mahārāja yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā,

'Pucchā Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, 'Tena hi, tvaṃ Bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā pucchā yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā:

'Bāvari¹ yassa² tumhaṃ³ vā sahbesaṃ sahha-samsayaṃ
Katāvakaśū pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathāti'

vā,

'Pucchā maṃ Sahhiya⁴ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, tesāṃ tesāṃ yakkha-narinda-deva-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-paribbājakaṇaṃ sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchariyaṃ c' etaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo Bodhisatta-bhūmiyaṃ padesa-ñāṇe pi t̥hito,

'Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi.⁵ Yācanti taṃ isayo
sādhū-rūpā

Koṇḍañña esomañjesu dhammo yaṃ vaddham⁶ agaccha-
ti esa bhāro,

ti evaṃ Sakkādīnaṃ atthāya isihi yācito,

'Katāvakaśū pucchantu hhonto yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ mana-
sābhipatthitaṃ,⁷

Ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vo viyākarissaṃ,⁸ ūtvā sayāṃ lokam
imaṃ parañ cāti,

evaṃ sarabhaṅga-kāle Sambhava-jātake ca sakala-Jambudīpaṃ tikkhattuṃ vicarivā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā Sucirātēna Brāhmaṇēna pañhaṃ putt̥huṃ okāse kārite jātiyā satta-vasso⁹ rathikāya pañsuṃ kiṇanto¹⁰ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā antara-vīthiyaṃ nisinno va,

¹ S.N. V. 1. 55.

³ B^m tuyham.

⁵ All six MSS. viyā-.

⁷ S^t manasā vip^o.

⁹ B^m vassiko.

² SS add ca.

⁴ See S.N. VI. 1. 3 (p. 92).

⁶ B^m buddhim.

⁸ All six MSS. vyā-.

¹⁰ B^m kiṇanto.

‘Jaggha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā
Rājā ca kho tam jānāti yadi kāhati¹ vā na vā’

ti sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

14. Evaṃ Bhagavatā sabbaññu-pavāraṇāya pavāritāya
attamano rājā pañhaṃ pucchanto *Yathā nu kho imāni bhante*
ti ādim āha.

Tattha sippam eva sippāyatanam, *puṭhū sippāyatanānāti*
bahūni sippāni.

*Seyyathādaṃ*² *hatthārohā* ti ādihi ye tam tam³ sippam
nissāya jivanti te dasseti.⁴ Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo. ‘Yathā
imesam sippūpajivinam tam tam sippam nissāya sandiṭṭhikam
sippa-phalam paññāyati, sakkā nu kho evam sandiṭṭhikam
Sāmañña-phalam paññāpetun’ ti. Tasmā sippāyatanāni
āharitvā⁵ sippūpajivino dasseti.

Tattha *hatthārohā* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthi-vejja-
hatthibhaṇḍādayo⁶ dasseti.

Assārohā ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabhaṇḍādayo.⁷

Rathikā ti sabbe pi rathācariya-rathayodha-ratharak-
khādayo.

Dhanu-ggahā ti dhanu-ācariya-issāsā.

Celakā ti ye yuddhe jayaddhajaṃ gahetvā purato
gacchanti.

Calakā ti ‘Idha Rañño ṭhānam hotu, idha asuka-mahā-
mattassāti,’ evaṃ senāvyūha-kārakā.

*Piṇḍadāvrikā*⁸ ti sāhasika-mahāyodhā. Te kira parasenam
pavisitvā⁹ piṇḍam iva chetvā chetvā davayanti,¹⁰ uppatitvā¹¹
uppatitvā¹² nigacchantīti attho. Ye vā saṃgāma-majjhe
yodhānam bhatta-pāṇīyam¹³ gahetvā pavisanti¹³ tesam p’ etaṃ
nāmaṃ.

¹ S^{ht} kāhiti.

³ B^m omits.

⁵ B^m ārabhitvā.

⁷ B^m assa-mend^c.

⁹ B^m adds para-sisam.

¹¹ S^{ht} omit.

¹³ B^m parivisanti.

² B^m Seyyathidan ti. Katame pana te ?

⁴ SS dassenti.

⁶ B^m hatthi-mend.

⁸ B^m dāyikā.

¹⁰ B^m upanayanti.

¹² B^m pātim.

*Uggā*¹ *rāja-puttā* ti uggatuggatā² saṃgāmāvacarā rāja-puttā.

Pakkhandino ti, ye 'Kassa sīsaṃ vā āvudhaṃ vā āharā-māti' vatvā, 'Asukassāti' vuttā, saṃgāmaṃ pakkhanditvā tad eva āharanti, ime pakkhandantīti pakkhandino.

³*Mahā-nāgā* viya *mahā-nāgā*. Hatthi-ādisu pi abhi-mukhaṃ āgacchantesu anivattita-yodhānaṃ etaṃ adhiva-canaṃ.

Sūrā ti ekanta⁴-sūrā, ye sajalikā pi⁵ samuddaṃ taritum sakkonti.

Camma-yodhino ti ye camma-kañcukaṃ vā pavisitvā sara-parittānaṃ⁶ cammaṃ vā gahetvā yujjhanti.⁷

Dāsaka-⁸*puttā* ti balava-sinehā ghara-⁹*dāsa-yodhā*.⁹

Ālarikā ti bhatta-kārakā.¹⁰

Kappakā ti nahāpitā.

Nahāpakā ti ye nahāpenti.

Sūdā ti sūpikā.¹¹

*Mālākārādayo*¹² pākātā yeva.

Ganakā ti acchidda¹³-pāṭhakā.

Muddikā ti hattha-muddāya gaṇanaṃ nissāya jīvino.

*Yāni vā pana*¹⁴ *aññāni pīti*, ayakāra-dantakāra¹⁵-cittakārā-dini.

Evam gatānti evaṃ pavattāni.

Te diṭṭhe va dhamme ti, te hatthārohādayo tāni puthu sippāyatanāni dassetvā rāja-kulato mahā-sampattiṃ labha-mānā sandiṭṭhikam eva sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti.

Sukhentīti sukhitaṃ karonti.

Pīnetīti pīnitaṃ¹⁶ thāma-balūpetam karonti.

Uddhaggikādisu upari-phala-nibbattanato uddham¹⁷ aggam

¹ See uggā.

² B^m adds Mahānāgā ti.

³ B^m adds sacammikā pi.

⁴ See yujjanti.

⁵ S^t dāsāyo vā; B^m dāsika-puttā.

⁶ B^m bhatta-kārakā.

⁷ B^m acchiddaka. Comp. above on I. 1. 25.

⁸ B^m pan'.

⁹ B^m pinetīti pīnitaṃ.

² See uggatā.

⁴ S^d eka.

⁶ B^m parittānaṃ.

⁸ B^m dāsika.

¹⁰ B^m purikā.

¹² B^m mālākārādayo.

¹⁵ See omit.

¹⁷ See uccam.

assā atthīti *uddhaggikā*. Saggam arahatīti ¹ *sovaggikā*. Sukho vipāko assāti *sukha-vipākā*. Suṭṭhu agge rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa - phoṭṭhabba ² - āyu - vaṇṇa - sukha - yasa - ādhipateyya - samphāte dasa dhamme samvatteti nibbattetīti *sagga-samvattanikā*. Taṃ evarūpaṃ *dakkhiṇaṃ* dānaṃ *patitṭhāpentīti* ³ attho.

Sāmañña-phalaṃ ti, ettha paramatthato Maggo sāmaññaṃ, ariya-phalaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ. Yath' āha: 'Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ. Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmañña-phalaṃ? Sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ' ti. Taṃ esa Rājā na jānāti. Upari āgataṃ pana dāsakassa komam ⁴ sandhāya pucchati.

15. Atha Bhagavā pañham avissajjetvā ⁵ va cintesi: 'Ime bahū añña-titthiya-sāvaka rājāmaccā idh' āgata. Te kaṇhapakkhañ ca sukka-⁶ pakkhañ ca dipetvā kathiyamāne,⁷ "Amhākam Rājā mahantena ussāhena idh' āgato, tassa āgata⁸-kāto paṭṭhāya Samaṇo Gotamo samaṇa-kolāhalaṃ samaṇa-bhaṇḍanaṃ eva kathetīti" ujjhāyissanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ sossanti. Raññe⁹ pana kathiyamāne ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti. Rājānāṃ eva anuvattissanti, issarānuvattako hi loko. Handāhaṃ Rañño va bhāraṃ karomīti' Rañño bhāraṃ karonto *Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *ābhijānāsi no tvaṃ* ti abhijānāsi nu tvaṃ? Ayañ ca no saddo parato *pucchitthāti* ¹⁰ padena yojetabbo. Idam hi vuttaṃ hoti, 'Mahārāja, tvaṃ imaṃ pañham aññe Samaṇa-Brahmaṇe pucchittha.¹¹ Nu abhijānāsi ca taṃ ¹² puttābhāvaṃ na te pamuṭṭhan ¹³ ti? *Sace te agarūti*, 'Sace tumhaṃ ¹⁴

¹ SS aratīti.

³ B^m 'tṭhap.

⁵ B^m avissajjetvā.

⁷ B^m 'māno; S^{dt} adl ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti.

⁸ B^m gata.

¹⁰ B^m pucchitīti.

¹² B^m nam.

¹⁴ B^m tuyham.

² S^{dt} potthabba (comp. J. 1. 396, 398).

⁴ B^m kopamaṃ.

⁶ S^c sukkha.

⁹ B^m raññā; S^a rañño.

¹¹ B^m pucchitā.

¹³ B^m samputṭhan.

yathā te *vyākamsu*¹ tathā idha bhāsītum bhāriyaṃ na hoti, yadi na koci aphāsu² -bhāvo atthi *bhāsassūti*³ attho.

Na kho me Bhante ti. Kiṃ sandhāy' āha? Paṇḍita-patirūpakānaṃ hi santike kathetum dukkhaṃ hoti, te pade pade akkhare akkhare dosam eva vadanti. Ekanta-paṇḍitā pana kathaṃ sutvā sukathitaṃ pasamsanti, dukkathite Pāli-pada-attha-vyañjanesu yaṃ yaṃ virujjhati taṃ taṃ ujum³ katvā denti. Bhagavatā ca sadiso ekanta-paṇḍito nāma n' atthi. Ten' āha *Na kho me, Bhante, garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisimmo Bhagavanta-rūpā*⁴ rā ti.

16. *Ekam idāhan* ti⁵ ekaṃ idaṃ ahaṃ.⁵ Ettha *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ*⁶ *vītisāretvā* ti, sammoda-jananim⁷ saritabba-yutta⁸ -kathaṃ pariyosāpetvā.

17. *Karato*⁹ *kho Mahārāja kārayato* ti ādisu *Karato* ti, sahatthā karontassa. *Kārayato* ti, āṇattiyaṃ kārentassa. *Chindato* ti, paresaṃ hatthādini chindantassa. *Paccato*¹⁰ ti, pare daṇḍena pīlentassa.¹¹ *Socayato* ti parassa bhaṇḍa-haraṇādīhi sokaṃ sayam karontassa pi parehi kārūpentassa pi. *Kilamato*¹² ti āhārūpaccheda-bandhanāgūra-pavesanādīhi sayam kilamantassa¹³ pi parehi kilamāpentassa pi. *Phandato phandāpayato* ti, paraṃ phandantaṃ phandhana-kāle sayam pi phandato tam pi phandāpayato. *Pāṇam atimāpayato*¹⁴ ti, pāṇam hanantassa pi parehi¹⁵ hanāpentassāpi. Evaṃ sabbattha karaṇa - kārapana - vasen' eva attho veditabbo. *Sandhin* ti ghara-sandhiṃ. *Nillopan* ti mahā-vilopaṃ. *Ekāgārīkan* ti, ekaṃ¹⁶ eva gharaṃ parivāretvā vilumpanaṃ. *Paripanthe*¹⁷ ti āgatāgatānaṃ acchindanattaṃ magge *tittḥato Karato*¹⁸ *na kariyati pāpan* ti, 'Yaṃ kiñci pāpakaṃ¹⁹ karomīti saññāya karoto²⁰ pi pāpaṃ na kariyati n' atthi pāpaṃ. Sattā pana karomāti evaṃ-saññāno hontīti' dīpeti.

¹ B^m vyākariṃsu.

³ B^m ujukaṃ.

⁵⁻⁸ SS omit.

⁷ B^m janakaṃ.

⁹ B^m karoto.

¹¹ B^m uppilentassa tajjentassa vā.

¹³ B^m kilamentassa.

¹⁵ B^m omits.

¹⁷ S^{es} paripatthe.

¹⁹ S^{es} B^m pāpaṃ.

² B^m aphāsuka.

⁴ B^m -rūpo.

⁶ B^m sārāṇīyaṃ.

⁸ B^m yuttakaṃ.

¹⁰ S^d pañcato; B^m pacato.

¹² B^m kilamayato.

¹⁴ B^m atipātāpayato.

¹⁶ S^{es} ekā c' eva; S^{dht} ekā-m-eva.

¹⁸ S^d karano; B^m karoto.

²⁰ B^h B^m karonto.

*Khura*¹ - *pariyantenāti* khura - neminā, khura² - *sadisa-pariyantena* vā. *Eka*³ - *maṇsa-khalan* ti eka⁴ - *maṇsa-rāsi*. *Puñjan* ti tass' eva vevacanam. *Tato-nidānan* ti ekaṃ maṇsa-khala-karaṇam nidānam. *Dakkhiṇan* ti dakkhiṇa-tīre manussā kakkhalā dāruṇā. Te sandhāya *hananto* ti ādim āha. Uttara-tīre sattā saddhā honti, pesannā, Buddha-māmakā Dhamma-māmakā Saṃgha-māmakā. Te sandhāya *dadanto* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yajanto* ti mahā-yāgaṃ karonto. *Damenāti* indriya - damanena⁵ uposatha-kammena.⁶ *Samyamena* sila - samyamena. *Sacca-rajjenāti* sacca-vacanena. *Āgamo* ti āgamanam, pavattīti attho. Sabbathāpi pāpa-puññanam kiriyam eva paṭikkhipati.⁷

18. *Ambaṃ puttḥo labujam vyākaroti* nāma; Yo 'Kidiso'⁸ ambo, kīdisāni⁹ vā ambassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti¹⁰ vutte, 'Idiso'¹⁰ labujo¹¹ edisāni vā labujassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti¹² vyākaroti. *Vijite* ti āṇā-pavattidese. *Āpasādetabbam* ti vihetḥetabbam.¹² *Anabhinanditvā* ti, 'sādhū sādḥūti' evaṃ pasamsam avatvā.¹³ *Appaṭikkosivā* ti 'bāla dubbhāsitaṃ tayā bhāsitaṃ' ti evam apaṭibāhitvā. *Anugaṇhanto* ti sārato agaṇhanto. *Anikkujjanto*¹⁴ ti, sāravasena¹⁵ eva 'Idaṃ nissaraṇam ayaṃ paramattho' ti hadaye atṭhapento,¹⁵ vyañjanam paṇānena¹⁶ uggahitaṃ¹⁷ c' eva nikkujjitaṃ¹⁸ ca.

20. Makkhali-vāde *paccayo* hetu-vacanam¹⁹ eva. Ubhayenāpi vijjamānam eva kāya-duccaritādiṃ²⁰ *saṃkilesa-paccayaṃ*, kāya-sucaritādiṃ ca *visuddhi-paccayaṃ* paṭikkhipati.²¹

Atta-kāre ti atta-kāro. Yena attanā kata-kammena ime

¹ B^m khūra (twice).

² B^m ekaṃ.

³ B^m damena.

⁴ B^m kkhīp.

⁵ B^m kimdisāni.

⁶ S^d lahhuj (twice).

⁷ B^m akatvā.

⁸ S^{cht} B^m athapento.

⁹ S^{cht} uggahitaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m hetūti vevacanam.

¹¹ S^c omits; B^m kkhīpati.

¹² B^m khuradhāra.

¹³ S^t B^m ekaṃ.

¹⁴ B^m adds vā.

¹⁵ B^m kimdiso.

¹⁶ B^m Ediso.

¹⁷ B^m vihedhatabbam.

¹⁸ B^m anikkujjento.

¹⁹ B^m pana tena.

²⁰ B^m nikujitaṃ.

²¹ B^m ādinam (twice).

sattā devattam pi Mārattam pi Brahmattam pi sāvaka-bodhim pi Pacceka-bodhim pi Sabbaññutam pi pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati.

Dutiya-vādena yaṃ para-kāraṃ parassa ovādānusāsaniṃ nissāya ṭhapetvā mahā-sattam avaseso jano manussa-sobhagyaṃ ādiṃ katvā yāva arahattam pāpuṇāti, tam parakāraṃ paṭikkhipati. Evam ayaṃ bālo Jinacakke pabhāraṃ deti nāma. *N' atthi purisa-kāre* ti¹ yena purisa-kārena sattā vutta-ppakāra-sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi balan* ti, yamhi attano bale patiṭṭhitā sattā viriyaṃ katvā tā sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam balaṃ paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi viriyan*² ti ādini sabbāni purisa-kāra-vevacanān' eva 'Idaṃ no viriyena idaṃ purisa-tthāmena idaṃ purisa-parakkamena pavattan' ti, evaṃ pavatta-vacana³-paṭikkhepa-karaṇa-vasena pan' etūni visum ādiyati.⁴

Sabbe sattā ti, oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabhādayo anavasese pari-gaṇhāti. *Sabbe pāṇā* ti ek-indriyo pāṇo dvi-indriyo⁵ pāṇo ti ādi-vasena vadati. *Sabbe bhūtā* ti aṇḍakosa-vatthikosesu bhūte sambhūte⁶ sandhāya vadati. *Sabbe*⁷ *jīvā* ti sāli-yava-godhūmādayo sandhāya vadati. Tesu hi so virūhana-bhāvena jīva-saṇṇū. *Arasā abalā aviriya* ti tesam attano vaso vā balaṃ vā viriyaṃ vā n' atthi. *Niyati-saṃgati-bhāva-pariṇatā* ti. Ettha *niyatīti* niyattā,⁸ *saṃgatīti* channaṃ abhijātinaṃ tattha tattha gamanaṃ, *bhāvo* ti sabhāvo⁹ yeva. Evam niyatiyā ca saṃgatiyā ca bhāvena ca *pariṇatā* nānappakāratam pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbaṃ so tath' eva bhavati, yena na bhavitabbaṃ so na bhavatīti dasseti. *Chasv' evābhijātisūti*,¹⁰ chasu eva abhijātisu ṭhatvā *sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca paṭisaṃvedenti*. Aññā sukha-dukkha-bhūmi n' atthīti dasseti.

Yoni-pamukha-satasahassānti, pamukha-yoninaṃ uttama-

¹ SS kārehi.

³ B^m vacanaṃ.

⁵ B^m dvindriyo.

⁷ SS omīti.

⁹ S^c add ti sabhāvo.

² B^m viriya (always).

⁴ B^m ādiyanti.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ S^t niyattā ; B^m niyatā.

¹⁰ B^m jātisū (twice).

yoṇiṃ *cudasa-satasahassāni*, aññāni ca *sāṭṭhi-satāni*, aññāni ca *cha-satāni*, *pañca ca kammuno satānīti* ¹ *pañca kamma-satāni cāti* ² kevalaṃ takka-mattakena niratthakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ dīpeti. *Pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammānīti* ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Keci pan' āhu ³ ' *Pañca kammānīti* pañc-iṇḍriyavasena bhaṇāti, *tiṇīti* tiṇi kāya-kammādi-vasenāti.' *Kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme cāti*, ettha pan' assa kāya-kammaṃ ca vaci-kammaṃ ca kamman ti laddhi, mano-kammaṃ upaḍḍha-kamman ti.

Dvatṭhi paṭipadā ti dvā-saṭṭhi paṭipadā ti vadati. *Dvatṭh-antara-kappā* ti, ekasmiṃ kappe catu saṭṭhi antara-kappā nāma honti. Ayaṃ pana aññe dve ajānanto evaṃ āha. *Chaḷ-abhijātiyo* ⁴ ti, kaṇhābhijāti nīlābhijāti lohitaḷbhijāti haliddābhijāti sukkābhijāti parama-sukkābhijātīti imā cha abhijātiyo vadati. Tattha orabbhikā sūkarikā ⁵ sākuntikā ⁶ māgavikā luddā maccha-ghātakā corā cora-ghātakā bandhanā-gārikā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūra-kammantā, ⁷ ayaṃ kaṇhābhijātīti vadati. Bhikkhū nīlābhijātīti vadati, te kira catusu paccayesu kaṇṭhake ⁸ pakkipitvā ⁹ khādanti. Bhikkhū ca kaṇṭaka ¹⁰-vuttikā ti, ayaṃ hi 'ssa Pāḷi yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭaka-vuttikā eva nāma eke pabbajitā ti vadati. Lohitaḷbhijāti nāma Nigaṇṭhā, eka-sātakā ti vadati. Ime kira purimehi dvīhi paṇḍaratarā. ¹¹ Gihi ¹² odāta-vasanā acelaka-sāvaka ¹³ haliddābhijātīti vadati. Ayaṃ ¹⁴ attano paccaya-dāyake Nigaṇṭhe hi pi jeṭṭhakatare karoti. Ājivikā ājiviniyo ayaṃ sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira purimehi catūhi paṇḍaratarā. Nando Vaccho Kiso ¹⁵ Saṃkicco Makkhali-Gosālo parama-sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira sabbehi pi paṇḍaratarā.

Aṭṭha purisa-bhūmiyo ti, manda-bhūmi khiddā ¹⁶-bhūmi vīmaṇsana ¹⁷-bhūmi ujugata-bhūmi sekha-bhūmi samaṇa-

¹ Sdght sati ; S^c satāni.

² B^m ca ; S^cdght vāti.

³ S^c paṇāhu.

⁴ B^m chaḷabhijātiyo.

⁵ B^m omits, but inserts sukari (sic) before luddā.

⁶ B^m sākunika (Comp. Therig. 299). ⁷ This list occurs at Puggala IV. 24.

⁸ B^m kaṇḍak (3 times).

⁹ B^m pakkipitvā.

¹⁰ B^m kaṇḍaka.

¹¹ S^hlt pabbatatarā.

¹² B^m gihi-.

¹³ S^{dg} sātakā- ; S^t sāpakā (corrected from sātakā).

¹⁴ B^m evaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m Kiccho.

¹⁶ SS khiddā (below khiddā).

¹⁷ B^m padī-vīmaṇsa (SS below vīmaṇsa).

bhūmi jina-bhūmi panna-bhumīti imā attha-purisa-bhūmiyo ti vadati. Tattha jāta-divasato paṭṭhāya satta-divase sambā-dhaṭṭhānato nikkhantattā sattā mandā honti momūhā. Ayam manda-bhūmīti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abhinham rodanti c'eva viravanti¹ ca, sugatito āgatā tam anussaritvā anussaritvā² hasanti. Ayam khiddā-bhūmi nāma. Māta-pitunnam³ hattham vā pādam vā mañcam vā piṭham va gahetvā bhūmiyam pada-nikkhipanam pana vīmaṇsā⁴-bhūmi nāma. Padasā gantum samattha-kālo⁵ ujugata-bhūmi nāma. Sippāni sikkhana-kālo⁶ sekha-bhūmi nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajana-kālo⁷ samaṇa-bhūmi nāma. Ācariyam⁸ sevitvā sevitvā vijānana-kālo⁸ jina-bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu⁹ ca pannako jino na kiñci āhāti evaṃ alābhiṃ samaṇam panna-bhūmīti vadati.

Ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate ti, ekūna - paññāsa ājīva-vutti-satāni.

Paribbājaka-sate ti paribbājaka-pabbajjā-satāni.

Nāgārāsa-sate ti nāga-maṇḍala-satāni.

*Vīse*¹⁰ *indriya-sate* ti vīsam¹¹ indriya-satāni.

Tiṇse niraya-sate ti tiṇsa niraya-satāni.

Rajo-dhātuyo ti raja-okīṇṇaṭṭhānāni,¹² hatthapiṭṭha-pāda-piṭhādini sandhāya vadati.

*Satta saññi*¹³-*gabbhā* ti oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabha-aja-pasu-migamahise¹⁴ sandhāya vadati.

*Asaññi*¹⁵-*gabbhā* ti sāli¹⁶-yava-godhūma¹⁷-mugga-kaṅgu-varaka-kudrūsake¹⁸ sandhāya vadati.

*Niggaṇṭhi*¹⁹-*gabbhā* ti gaṇṭhimhi jāta-gabbhā, ucchu-veḷu-nālādayo²⁰ sandhāya vadati.

¹ S^c viravanti; S^s viramanti.

² S^c B^m omit.

³ B^m pitūnam.

⁴ S^c vīmaṇsāna; Sth (corrected); S^t vīmaṇsā; B^m pada-vīmaṇsa.

⁵ B^m kāle.

⁶ B^m sikkhita-kāle.

⁷ B^m kāle.

⁸ S^c B^m sevitvā jānana-kāle.

⁹ S^h B^m Bhikkhū.

¹⁰ B^m vīse.

¹¹ B^m vīsat-.

¹² B^m okiraṇa.

¹³ S^{cd} B^m saññi.

¹⁴ B^m mahiṇse.

¹⁵ All MSS asaṇṇi.

¹⁶ B^m adds vihi.

¹⁷ B^m godbūma.

¹⁸ B^m kudrūsake.

¹⁹ B^m Niggaṇṭhi.

²⁰ B^m naḷ-.

*Satta*¹ *devā* ti, bahū devā, so pana *sattāti* vadati.

*Mānussā*² pi anantā, so *sattāti*³ vadati.

*Satta pisācā*⁴ ti, pisācā mahantāmahantā⁵ *sattā* ti vadati.

Sarā ti mahā-sarā. Kaṇṇamuṇḍa-Rathakāra-Anotatta-⁶ *Sihappapāta* - *Tiyaggaḷa* - *Mucalinda*⁶ - Kuṇḍaladahe gahetvā vadati.

*Paṇṭā*⁷ ti gaṇṭhikā.

Papāta ti mahā-papātā. *Papāta-satānīti* khuddakapapāta-satāni.

Supinā ti mahā-supinā va. *Supina-satānīti* khuddaka-supina-satāni.

*Mahākappuno*⁸ ti mahākappānaṃ. Tattha ekamhā⁹ mahāsarā vassa-sate vassa-sate kusaggena ekaṃ udaka-binduṃ niharitvā¹⁰ sattakkhattuṃ tamhi sare nirudake kate eko mahākappo ti vadati. 'Evarūpānaṃ mahākappānaṃ caturāsīti-sata¹¹-sahassāni khepetvā *bāle ca paṇḍite*¹² *ca dukkhass'* *antaṃ karontīti*' ayam assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarā sujjhituṃ¹³ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato uddham na gacchati.

Silena vā ti¹⁴ acelaka-silena vā aññena vā yena kena ci. *Vatēnāti* tādīsen' eva.¹⁵ *Tapenāti* tapo-kammena.

Aparipakkaṃ paripāceti nāma, yo 'Ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti antarā visujjhati. *Paripakkaṃ phussa phussa*¹⁶ *vyantīkaroti* nāma yo 'Ahaṃ bālo' ti vutta-parimāṇaṃ kālaṃ atikkamitvā yāti.

H' eran n' atthīti evan n' atthi, tam hi ubhayam pi na sakkā kātun ti dīpeti.

*Doṇa-mite*¹⁷ ti¹⁸ doṇena mite,¹⁸ doṇena mitaṃ viya.

Sukha-dukkhe ti sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

*Pariyanta-kāṭe*¹⁹ ti vutta-parimāṇena kālena kaṭa²⁰-pariyante.

¹ S^c asaṃkata.

² B^m manussā.

⁴ SS pesācā.

⁶ B^m sihapapāta-chaddanta-mandākinī.

⁸ B^m kappino.

¹⁰ B^m niharitva (always i).

¹² B^m bālo ca paṇḍito ca.

¹⁴ B^m silenāti.

¹⁶ SS phusā phusā.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ B^m omits.

²⁰ B^m kata.

³ S^c sattāyati.

⁵ B^m mahanta-mahantā.

⁷ S^c pamutā; S^c pamucā; B^m paputā.

⁹ B^m ettakā.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m visujjhituṃ.

¹⁵ B^m adds vatena.

¹⁷ S^d Doṇā mite.

¹⁹ B^m kate.

*N'atthi hāyana*¹-*vaḍḍhane* ti *n'atthi hāyana*²-*vaḍḍhanāni*.
Na *samsāro paṇḍitassa hāyati*, na *bālassa vaḍḍhatīti attho*.

Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣe ti *ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣāni*,¹ *hāyana*³-*vaḍḍhanānam ev' etaṃ vevacanam*.⁴

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādiento *Seyyathāpi nāmāti ādim āha*. Tattha *sutta-gule* ti *veṭhetvā kata-sutta-gulam*.⁵ *Nibbeṭhiyamānam eva phaleṭṭi*, pabbate *vā rukkhagge vā*⁶ *ṭhatvā khittam sutta-ppamāṇena nibbeṭhiyamānam eva gacchati*, sutte *khīṇe tatth'eva tiṭṭhati na gacchati*. Evam *evam*⁷ *vutta-kālato uddham na gacchatīti dasseti*.

23. *Ajita-vāde N'atthi dinnam* ti *dinnassa phalābhāvam sandhāya vadati*.

Yiṭṭham vuccati *mahāyāgo*. *Hutan* ti *pahenaka*⁸-*sakkāro adhippeto*. Tam pi *ubhayam phalābhāvam eva sandhāya paṭikkhipati*.⁹

Sukata-dukkatānan ti *sukata-dukkatānam*, *kusalākusalānan* ti *attho*. *Phalam vipāko* ti *yam phalan ti vā vipāko ti vā vuccati tam n'atthīti vadati*.

N'atthi ayam loko ti *para-loke ṭhitassa pi ayam loko n'atthi*. *N'atthi para-loko* ti *idha loke ṭhitassa pi para-loko n'atthi*. Sabbe *tattha tatth'eva ucchijjantīti dasseti*. *N'atthi mātā n'atthi pitā* ti *tesu sammā-paṭipattim icchā-paṭipattinam phalābhāva-vasena vadati*. *N'atthi sattā opapātikā* ti *cavitvā uppajjanaka*¹⁰-*sattā nāma n'atthīti vadati*.

*Cātummahābhūtika*¹¹ ti *catu-mahā-bhūtamayo*.

Paṭharī paṭhavi-kāyan ti *ajjhātikā paṭhavi bāhiram paṭhavi-dhātum*.¹² *Anupetīti anuyāti*.¹³ *Anupagacchatīti*, *tass'eva vevacanam*, *anugacchatīti pi attho*. *Ubhayenāpi upeti upagacchatīti dasseti*. *Āpādisu pi es'eva nayo*.

¹ B^m kāpana-.

² B^m hāpana.

³ B^m gule.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ B^m khīṇe.

⁶ B^m cātumabā-.

⁷ B^m ajjhātika-pathavidhātu-bāhira-pathavidhātum.

⁸ B^m anuyāti.

⁹ B^m kaṇṣā.

¹⁰ B^m adhivacanam.

¹¹ B^m paleti.

¹² B^m pahonaka.

¹³ B^m upapajj^o.

Indriyānti mana-cchatthāni indriyāni ākāsam pakkhandanti.

Āsandi-pañcamā ti nipanna-mañcena pañcamā. Mañco c' eva cattāro mañca-pāde gahetvā tthitā cattāro purisā cāti attho.

Yāva ālāhanā ti yāva susānā. *Padānti*, 'Ayaṃ evaṃ silavā ahoṣi, evaṃ dussilo' ti ādinā nayena pavattāni guṇāguṇapadāni. Sarīram eva va ettha padānti adhippetam. *Kāpotakānti* kapotaka¹-vaṇṇāni, pārāpata²-pakkha-vaṇṇānti attho.

Bhassantā ti bhasmantā.³ Ayaṃ eva vā⁴ Pāli.

*Āhutiyo*⁵ ti, yaṃ pahēpaka⁶-sakkārādi-bhedam dinna-dānam sabban tam charikāvasānam⁷ eva hoti. Na tato param phala-dāyakam hutvā gacchatīti attho.

Dattu-paññattan ti dattūhi bāla-manussehi paññattam. Idam vuttam hoti, bālehi abuddhihi paññattam idam dānam, na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gaṇhantīti dasseti.

16-24. Tattha Pūraṇo 'karoto na kariyati pāpan' ti vadanto kammaṃ paṭibāhati. Ajito 'kāyassa bheda ucchijjatīti' vadanto vipākam paṭibāhati. Makkhali 'N' atthi hetūti' vadanto ubhayam pi paṭibāhati. Tattha kammaṃ⁸ paṭibāhantenāpi vipāko⁹ paṭibāhito hoti, vipākam paṭibāhantenāpi kammaṃ paṭibāhitam.¹⁰ Iti sabbe pi ete atthato¹¹ ubhaya¹² paṭibāhakā ahetu-vādā c' eva akiriya-vādā ca natthika-vādā ca honti. Ye pana tesam laddhiṃ gahetvā rattitthāne divāttthāne nisinnā sajjhāyanti vimaṇsanti, tesam 'karato na kariyati pāpam,' 'n' atthi hetu n' atthi paccayo,' 'mato¹³ ucchijjatīti' tasmim ārammaṇe micchā-sati santitthati, cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, javanāni javanti, paṭhama-javane sa-tekicchā honti, tatha dutiyādisu, sattame Buddhānam pi atekicchā anivattino ariṭṭha-kaṇṭaka¹⁴-sadiṣā. Tattha koci ekam dassanam okkamati, koci dve, koci tīpi pīti¹⁵ ekasmim okkante pi

¹ B^m kapotakānti kapota-.

³ S^c bhasamantā.

⁵ S^{dg} āhūtiyo; S^b āhu dūtiyo.

⁷ S^b jāgar°.

⁹ Sth add yaṃ; S^t ya.

¹¹ S^t atthatā.

¹³ S^t adds mano or mato.

¹⁵ S^c pi ti; B^m pi.

² B^m paravata.

⁴ S^{ch} ca.

⁶ B^m pahopaka.

⁸ S^c add paṭibāhati tattha kammaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m adds hoti.

¹² B^m ubhayam.

¹⁴ B^m kaṇḍakā.

dvīsu tīsu okkantesu pi nīyata-¹ micchā-diṭṭhiko va hoti,² patto sagga-maggāvaraṇaṇi c' eva makkha-maggāvaraṇaṇi ca, abhabbo tass' attabhāvassa anantaram saggaṃ pi gantum, pag eva makkham.³ Vaddha-khāṇu⁴ nām' esa satto, paṭhavi-gopako,⁵ yebhuyyena evarūpassa bhavato vuṭṭhānaṃ n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇa-janaṃ āsivisaṃ⁶ ivoragaṃ.

Ārakā parivajjeyya bhūti-kāmo vicakkhaṇo ti.⁷

26. Pakudha-vāde *akaṭā* ti akatā. *Akaṭa-vidhā* ti akata-vidbhānā. 'Evaṃ karohīti' kenaci kārīk⁸ pi na hontīti attho. *Animmitā*⁹ ti iddhiyā pi animmitā.¹⁰ ¹¹*Animmātā* ti ¹¹ animmāpitā. Keci animmātabbā¹² ti padaṃ vadanti. Taṃ n' eva Pāliyaṃ na Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati. *Vañjhā*¹³ ti pada-ttayaṃ vuttaṃ eva.¹⁴

Na iñjantīti esika-tthambho viya ṭhitattā na¹⁵ calanti. *Na vipariṇāmantīti* pakatiṃ na jahanti. *Na aññamaññaṃ vyābādhentīti* aññam aññaṃ na¹⁶ upahanti. *Nālan* ti na samatthā.

*Paṭhavi*¹⁷ - *kāyo* ti ādisu, paṭhavi yeva paṭhavi¹⁸ - *kāyo*, paṭhavi-samūho vā.

Tatthāti tesu jīva-sattamesu kāyesu.

Sattannaṃ yeva kāyānaṃ ti, yathā muggarāsi-ādisu pahaṭaṃ satthaṃ muggarādīnaṃ¹⁹ antareṇa pavisati, evaṃ sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ antareṇa chiddena vivareṇa satthaṃ pavisati. Tattha 'ahaṃ imaṃ jīvitaṃ voropemīti' kevalaṃ saññā-mattam eva hotīti dasseti.

29. Nāta²⁰-putta-vāde *cātu-yāma-saṃvata-saṃvuto* ti catu-kotṭhāseṇa saṃvareṇa saṃvuto.

¹ S^c nīyati.

² For va hoti S^c have vā 'mato uccijjatīti' tasmim ārammene micchā-sati-santitthati vā hoti.

³ S^c mokkham.

⁴ B^m khānuko.

⁵ S^c paṭhavi-gopako; S^{dht} paṭhavi-kopako; B^m pathavi-gopako.

⁶ S^d asivisaṃ; B^m āsivisaṃ.

⁷ SS omit ti.

⁸ B^m kārāpitā.

⁹ S^t animmittā.

¹⁰ S^t animmittā; B^m na nimmittā.

¹¹ S^d omit; S^c animmittā vā ti.

¹² B^m animmāpetabbā.

¹³ B^m vañcā.

¹⁴ Above on D. I. 1. 31 (p. 105).

¹⁵ SS omit.

¹⁶ B^m omits.

¹⁷ B^m pathavi.

¹⁸ S^d B^m pathavi.

¹⁹ B^m muggādīnaṃ.

²⁰ S^d B^m Nāta.

*Sabba-rāri-rārito cāti*¹ *vārita-sabba-udako*, paṭikkhitta-sabba-sītodako ti attho. So kira sītodake satta-saṇṇī hoti, tasmā taṃ na² vaḷañjēti. *Sabba-rāri-yuto*³ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena yutto. *Sabba-rāri-dhuto*⁴ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena dhuto-pāpo. *Sabba-rāri-phuṭṭho*⁵ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena phuṭṭho.⁶

Gatatto ti koṭippatta-citto. *Yatatto* ti samyata-citto. *Thitatto* ti suppatitṭhita⁷-citto.

Etassa vāde kiñci sāsanaṇulomam pi atthi, asuddha-laddhi-tāya pana sabbā diṭṭhiyo va jātā.

32. Sañjaya-vādo amarū-vikkhepe vutta-nayo eva.⁸

34. So 'ham Bhante ti so aham Bhante. 'Vālikam⁹ pīletvā telam alabhamāno viya tiṭṭhiya-vādesu sāram alabhanto Bhagavantam pucchāmiti' attho.

Yathā te kameyyāti yathā te ruceyya.

35. *Dāso* ti antojāta-dhanakkīta-karamarānīta-sāmaṃ¹⁰ dāsabyam¹¹-upagatānam aṇṇataro.

Kamma-karo ti analaso kamma-karaṇa-sīlo yeva. Dūrato disvā paṭhamam eva utṭhabatīti *pubbuṭṭhāyī*. Evaṃ utṭhito samāno¹² sāmino āsanam paṇṇāpetvā pāda-dhovanādi-kattabba-kiccam katvā pacchā nipatati nisīdatīti¹³ *pacchā-nipātī*. Sāmi-kamhi vā sayanato avutṭhite pubbe yeva vuṭṭhātīti pubb-utṭhāyī. Paccūsa¹⁴-kālato paṭṭhāya yāva sāmino rattim nidd-okkamanam tāva sabba-kiccāni katvā pacchā nipatati seyyam kappetīti *pacchā-nipātī*. 'Kiṃ karomi kiṃ karomīti?' evaṃ kiṃ kāram eva paṭisunanto vicaratīti *kiṃ-kāra-patissārī*. Manāpam yeva kiriyam karotīti *manāpa-cārī*. Piyam eva vadatīti *piya-vādī*. Sāmino tuṭṭha-paṭaṭṭham mukham ulloka-yamāno¹⁵ vicaratīti *mukhullokako*.¹⁶

Devo maññe ti devo viya.

¹ SS vāti.

² B^m yutto.

³ Sc puṭṭho; B^m phuṭo.

⁴ B^m supatitṭhito.

⁵ Sc B^m vālikam.

⁶ S^d dasabyam; B^m dāsalya.

⁷ B^m seyyam kappetīti.

⁸ B^m olokayamāno.

⁹ B^m na taṃ.

¹⁰ Sedht yutto; Ss yutto.

¹¹ Sc puṭṭho; B^m phuṭo.

¹² See above on I. 2. 23 (p. 115).

¹³ S^t sāma.

¹⁴ Sc B^m omit.

¹⁵ B^m paccusa.

¹⁶ B^m mukhullokiko.

So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyan ti, 'so vata ¹aham pi evaṃ¹ assaṃ yadi puññāni kareyyan' ti attho. *So vat' assāyan* ti pi pāṭho, *ayam ev'* attho.

Yan nūḍaṇ ti 'Sace dānaṃ dassāmi, yaṃ rājā eka-divasaṃ deti tato sata-bhāgam pi yāva jīvaṃ pi² na sakkhi-ssāmi dātun' ti pabbajjāya ussāhaṃ katvā evaṃ cintana-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

Kāyena saṃvuto ti, kāyena pihito hutvā akusalassa³ pave-sana-dvāraṃ thaketvā ti attho. *Esa nayo sesa-pada-dvaye* pi.

Ghāsacchādana-paramatāyāti ghāsacchādane⁴ paramatāya uttamatāya. *Etad-attham* pi anesanaṃ pahāya agga-sallekhena santuṭṭho ti attho.

Abhirato pariveke ti. 'Kāya-viveko ca vavakaṭṭha⁵-kāyānam, citta-viveko ca nekkhammābhiraṭṭānaṃ parama-vodāna-ppattānaṃ,⁶ upadhi-viveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visamkhāra-gatānaṃ' ti evaṃ vutte⁷ ti-vidhe pi viveke rato. Gaṇa-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya kāyena eko viharati, citta⁸-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya aṭṭha-samāpatti-vasena eko viharati, phala-samāpattiṃ vā nirodhaṃ⁹ vā pavisitvā nibbānaṃ patvā viharatīti attho.

Yagghe ti codanatthe nipāto.

*Āsanaṇāpi*¹⁰ *nimanteyyāma*ti, nisinnāsaṇaṃ papphotetvā 'Idha nisīdathāti' vadeyyāma.

36. *Abhinimanteyyāma* pi *naṃ* ti, abhiharitvā pi naṃ nimanteyyāma. Tattha duvidho abhihāro, vācāya c' eva kāyena ca. 'Tumhākaṃ icchiticchita-kkhaṇe amhākaṃ¹¹ cīvarādīhi¹² vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vadanto hi vācāya abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Cīvarādi-vekallaṃ sallakkhetvā 'Idaṃ gaṇhathāti' tāni dento pana kāyena abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Tad ubhayam pi sandhāya *abhinimanteyyāma*

¹⁻¹ B^m ahaṃ evarūpo.

³ B^m akusala-.

⁵ B^m vivekaṭṭha; Fausbüll (in Com. on Dh. 75) vāṭakaṭṭha.

⁶ Fausbüll (loc. cit.) adds *parisuddha-cittānaṃ*.

⁷ Quoted in the comment on Dh. 75.

⁸ B^m adds *kilesa*.

¹⁰ B^m āsanaṇa pi.

¹² S^d cīvarādi.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m acchādanena.

⁹ B^m nirodha-sampattiṃ.

¹¹ B^m ahaṃ sedhessāmiti.

*pi nan ti ādim*¹ āha. Ettha ca *gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro* ti yaṃ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaṃ osadhaṃ. Vacanatto pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Rakkhāvaraṇa-guttin ti rakkhā-saṃkhātāñ c'eva āvaraṇa-saṃkhātāñ ca guttim. Sā pan'esū na āvudha-hatthe purise ṭhapentena dhammikā nāma saṃvihitā² hoti. Yathā pana acelāya katṭhahārika-paṇṇahārikādayo vihāraṃ na pavisanti, migaluddakādayo vihāra-sīmāya mige vā macche vā na gaṇhanti, evaṃ saṃvidahantena dhammikā nāma saṃvihitā³ hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' āha *dhammikan* ti.

Yadi evaṃ sante ti, 'yadi tava dāso tuyhaṃ santikū abhi-vādanādīni labheyya' evaṃ sante.

Addhā ti, ekaṇsa-vacanam etaṃ.

Paṭhamaṇ ti bhaṇanto aññassāpi atthitaṃ dīpeti. Ten'eva Rājā 'Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pīti' ādim āha.

37. Kasatīti *kassako*. Gehassa pati⁴-eka-geha-matte jeṭṭhako ti *gahapatiko*. Bali-saṃkhātāṃ kūraṃ karotīti *kāra-kāra*. Dhañña-rāsiñ ca dhana-rāsiñ ca vaḍḍhetīti *rāsi-vaḍḍhako*.

Appaṃ vā ti parittakaṃ vā, antamaṣo taṇḍula-nāli-mattam⁵ pi. *Bhoga-kkhandhan* ti bhoga-rāsiṃ. *Mahantaṃ vā* ti vipulaṃ vā. Yath'eva hi mahantaṃ pahāya pabbajitūṃ dukkaraṃ evaṃ appaṃ pīti dassan-atthaṃ ubhayam āha. Dāsa-vāre pana yasmū dāso attano pi anissaro, pageva bhogaṇaṃ. Yaṃ hi tassa dhanam taṃ sāmikānaṃ yeva hoti, tasmā bhoga-gaṇaṃ na kataṇi. Nāti yeva *nāti-parivatto*.

39. *Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pi dīṭṭh'eva dhamme* ti, idha *evaṃ erātī*⁶ na vuttaṃ. Taṃ kasmā ti ce? *Evaṃ evaṃ* ti hi vuccamāne pahoti Bhagavā sakalam pi rattindivam⁷ tato vā bhiyyo pi evarūpāhi upamāhi Sāmañña-phalaṃ dīpetum. Tattha 'Kiñcāpi etassa Bhagavato vacana-savane pariyatti⁸ nāma n'atthi, tathā pi attho tādiso yeva bhavissatīti'

¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m rakkhā samvidahitā.

⁵ B^m nāli-mattakam.

⁷ B^m ratti-divaṃ.

² B^m samvidahitā.

⁴ B^m adds gahapati.

⁶ As in § 37.

⁸ B^m pariyantaṃ.

cintetvā upari-visesaṃ pucchanto, evaṃ evāti avatvā, upari abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti āha. Tattha abhikkantatarāṇ ti abhikkantatarāṃ, atimaṇāpataraṇ ti attho. Paṇītatarāṇ ti uttamatarāṃ.

Tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto, savane uyyojento hi naṃ evaṃ āha. *Suṇāhīti*, abhikkantatarāṇ ca uttaritarāṇ ca sāmāñña-phalaṃ suṇāhi. *Sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti*, ettha pana sādhukaṃ sādjhūti ekattham etaṃ.

Ayaṇ ca sādjhūti saddo āyācana-sampaṭicchana-sampahaṇsana-sundara-daḷhikammādisu dissati. 'Sādhū¹ Bhante Bhagavā saṃkhiṭṭena dhammaṃ desetīti' ādisu āyācane dissati. 'Sādhū Bhante ti kho so bhikkhu² Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā' ti ādisu sampaṭicchane. 'Sādhū sādhū Sāriputtāti' ādisu sampahaṇsane.

'Sādhū dhamma-ruci rājā, sādhū paṇṇāpavā naro,
Sādhū cittaṇam addubbho,³ pāpassākaraṇaṃ sukhaṇ'

ti ādisu sundare. 'Tena hi, Brāhmaṇa, sādhukaṃ suṇāhīti' ādisu sādhuka-saddo yeva daḷhikamme āṇattiyam⁴ pi vuccati. Idhāpi ayaṇ etth' eva daḷhikamme ca āṇattiyaṇ ca attho veditabbo. Sundare pi vaṭṭati. Daḷhikamma-karaṇ⁵-atthena hi, 'daḷham imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhi, suggahitaṃ⁶ gaṇhanto,' āṇatti-atthena 'mama āṇattiyā suṇāhi,' sundaratthena 'sundaram imaṃ bhaddakaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhīti' etaṃ dīpitaṃ hoti. *Manasikarohīti* āvajja-samaṇṇāharāti⁷ attho. Avikkhiṭṭa-citto hutvā nisāmehi, citte karohīti adhippāyo. Api c' ettha *suṇāhīti* sotindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇam⁸ etaṃ, *sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti* manasikāre daḷhi-kamma-niyojanena maṇḍindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇam⁸. Purimaṇ c' ettha vyaṇjana-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇam, pacchimam attha-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇam. Purimena ca dhamma-savane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇāpaparikkhādisu. Purimena ca 'Savyaṇjano ayaṇ dhammo tasmā savanīyo' ti

¹ B^m adds me.

³ B^m adrubblo.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m samanāharāti.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m āṇattiyaṇ ti.

⁶ B^m sugahitaṃ.

⁸ B^m nivāraṇam.

dipeti, pacchimena 'sāttho'¹ tasmā manasikātabbo.² *Sādhuka-*padam vā ubhaya-padehi yojetvā,³ 'yasmā ayaṃ dhammo dhamma-gambhīro⁴ desanā-gambhīro ca tasmā suṇāhi sādhukaṃ, yasmā attha-gambhīro⁴ paṭivedha-gambhīro ca tasmā sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti' evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Bhāsissāmīti sakkā Mahārājāti,⁵ evaṃ patiññātaṃ sāmāñña-phala⁶-desanaṃ vitthārato⁷ bhāsissāmi. Desissāmīti hi⁷ samkhitta-dīpanaṃ hoti bhāsissāmīti vitthāra-dīpanaṃ. Ten' āha Vangisa-thero :

'Samkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati

Sālikā-y-iva⁸ nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udīratīti.'⁹

Evaṃ vutte ussāha-jāto hutvā—*Evaṃ Bhante ti kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi*,¹⁰ Bhagavato vacanaṃ¹⁰ sampañicchi paṭiggahesīti vuttaṃ hoti.

40. Ath' assa *Bhagarā etad avoca*, etam avoca, idāni vattabbaṃ idha Mahārājāti-ādi sakala¹¹-suttantaṃ avocāti attho.

Tattha *idhāti* desāpadese¹² nipāto. Svāyaṃ kattha ci lokaṃ upādāya vuccati, yath' āha : 'Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjātīti.' Kattha ci sāsanaṃ yath' āha : 'Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiye samaṇo' ti. Kattha ci okāsaṃ yath' āha :

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato¹³

Punarāyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsā' ti.¹⁴

Kattha ci pada-pūraṇa-mattam eva, yath' āha : 'Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assam pavārīto' ti. Idha pana lokaṃ upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

Mahārājāti, yathā patiññātaṃ desanaṃ desetum pana¹⁵ *Mahārājāti* ālapati. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Mahārāja imasmiṃ

¹ B^m sāttho.

³ B^m adds kātabbo.

⁵ S^{dh} add ca.

⁷⁻⁷ SS bhāsissāmīti hi.

⁹ Samyutta VIII. 6. 6 = Theragāthā udiyyati.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹² B^m desopadese.

¹⁴ Vināna-vatthu.

² B^m adds ti.

⁴ B^m adds c' eva.

⁶ S^t phalaṃ phalaṃ.

⁸ B^m sālikāyiva (Old. sālikāye va).

1232. B^m (=Feer) udīrayīti, Old.

¹¹ B^m sakalaṃ.

¹³ S^c yato.

¹⁵ B^m puna.

loke *Tathāgato uppañjati arahaṃ* . . . pe . . . *Buddho Bhagavā*’ ti.

Tattha *Tathāgata-saddo* Brahmajāle¹ *Arahan* ti ādayo Visuddhi-Magge vitthārītā.

Loke uppañjati. Ettha pana loko ti okāsa-loko satta-loko saṃkhāra-loko ti ti-vidho. Idha pana satta-loko adhippeto. Satta-loke uppañjamāno pi Tathāgato, na Deva-loke na Brahma-loke, manussa-loke va² uppañjati. Manussa-loke pi na aññasmim cakkavāle,³ imasmim yeva cakkavāle. Tatrāpi na sabbatthānesu. ‘Puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalan⁴ nāma nigamo. Tassāpareṇa⁵ Mahāsālā.⁶ Tato param⁷ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Puratthima-dakkhināya disāya Salalavatī⁸ nāma nadi. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. ‘Dakkhināya disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Paccimāya disāya Thūṇan⁹ nāma Brāhmaṇa-gāmo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo¹⁰ nāma pabbato. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe’ ti evaṃ paricchinne āyāmato tiyojana-sate, vitthārato adḍhatiya¹¹-yojana-sate, parikkhepatō nava-yojanasate, Majjhima-padese uppañjati. Na kevalaṃ ca Tathāgato, Pacceka-Buddhā agga-sāvaka asitī mahātherā Buddha-mātā Buddha-pitā cakkavatti-rājā aññe ca sārappattā Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā etth’ eva uppañjanti.

Tattha Tathāgato Sujātāya dinna-madhu-pāyāsa-bhojanato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppañjati nāma. Arahatta-phale uppanno nāma. Mahābbhinikkhamanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Tusita-bhavanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Dipaṅkara-pādamūlato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppañjati nāma. Arahatta-

¹ B^m adds vutto. See above, pp. 59-68.

² SS ca.

³ SS cakkavāle (twice), (but often l, see p. 174).

⁴ B^m Gajaṅgalam.

⁵ So all MSS.; Old. M. V. 13. 12, and Fausb. (J. i. 49) tassa pareṇa.

⁶ B^m Mahāsālo.

⁷ B^m tato pavā (and so Old. Fausb. = SS).

⁸ Old. Sallavatī; S^{ss} Salalavatī (and so Fausböll); S^c B^m Salalavatī

Sst Salalavatī. Comp. Salāla, flower, J. I. 13. (v. 61) = sarala.

⁹ B^m Thūnam (Old. Thūnam).

¹⁰ S^c B^m Usira³ (in Kashmir! says Beal, ‘Records,’ i. 134).

¹¹ B^m adḍhateyya.

phale uppanno nāma. Idha sabba-paṭhamam uppanna-bhāvam sandhāya *uppajjati* vuttam, Tathāgato loke uppanno hoti ti ayam hi ettha attho.

So *imaṃ lokan* ti, so Bhagavā *imaṃ lokam*. Idāni vatta-bbam nidasseti. *Sadevakan* ti saha devehi sa-devakam. Evam saha Mārena *samārakam*, saha Brahmaṇā *sabrahmakam* saha samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi *sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ*. Pajātattā pajā, tam *pajam*. Saha deva-manussehi *sadevamanussam*. Tattha sadevaka-vacanena pañca-kāmāvacara-deva-gahaṇam veditabham, samāra-vacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacara-deva-gahaṇam, sabrahmaka-vacanena hrahmakāyikādi-brahma-gahaṇam, sassamaṇahrāhmaṇa-vacanena sūsanassa paccatthika¹-paccāmitta-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gahaṇam samita-pāpa-bāhita-pāpa-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gahaṇaṃ ca, pajā-vacanena satta-loka-gahaṇam, sadevamanussa-vacanena sammuti-deva-avasesa-manussa-gahaṇam.² Evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsa-lokena saddhiṃ satta-loko, dvīhi pajā-vasena satta-loko³ va gahito ti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo. Sadevaka-gahaṇena arūpāvacara-loko gahito. Samāraka-gahaṇena cha-kāmāvacara-deva-loko. Sabrahmaka-gahaṇena rūpī⁴ brahmaloko. Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādi-gahaṇena catu-parisa-vasena sammuti-devehi vā saha manussa-loko, avasesa-sabha-satta-loko vā.

Api c' ettha sadevaka-vacanena ukkaṭṭha-paricchedato sabassa lokassa sacchikata-bhāvam āha. Tato yesam ahosi, 'Māro mahānuhhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavatti. Kiṃ so pi etena sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *samārakan* ti āha. Yesam pana ahosi 'Brahmā mahānuhhāvo ekaṅguliya ekasmim cakkavāla-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulihi dasasu cakkavāla-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṃ ca jhāna-samāpatti-sukhaṃ paṭi-samvedeti. Kiṃ so pi sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sabrahmakan* ti āha. Tato ye cintesum, 'Puthu samaṇa-brahmaṇā sāsana-paccatthikā.⁵ Kin te pi sacchikatā' ti,

¹ B^m paccattika.

³ S^{cs} loke

⁵ B^m paccattikā.

² S^{cs} -ggaṇam.

⁴ S^{dht} rupi.

tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajaṃ* ti āha. Evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭha-¹ tṭhānānaṃ sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammuti-deve avasesa-² manusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭha-pariccheda-vasena satta-³ lokassa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāseto *sadēva-manussan* ti āha.

Ayam ettha bhāvānukkamo.⁴ Porāṇā paṇ'āhu: '*Sadēva* kaṇ ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Samāra* kaṇ ti Mārena saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Sabrahma* kaṇ ti Brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Evaṃ sabbe pi ti-bhavūpage satte tih' ākārehi tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā,⁵ puna dvihi padehi pariyādiyāto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadēva-manussan* ti āha. Evaṃ pañcahi dvihi pi padehi tena ten' ākārena te⁶ dhātukam eva pariyādinnan'⁷ ti.

Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti.⁸ Ettha pana *sayaṃ* ti sāmam, aparaneyyo hutvā. *Abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, adhikena nāpena nātvā ti attho. *Sacchikatvā* ti paccakkham katvā, etena anumānādi-paṭikkhepo kato hoti.⁹ *Pavedetīti* bodheti nāpeti'¹⁰ pakāseti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi . . . pe . . . pariyosāna-kalyāṇan ti. So Bhagavā sattesu kārūṇiataṃ paṭiccahitvā pi anuttaram viveka-sukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tañ ca kho appaṃ vā bahuṃ va desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, ādimhi pi kalyāṇam bhaddakaṃ anavajjam eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, pariyosāne pi kalyāṇam bhaddakaṃ anavajjam eva katvā desetīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānam, atthi sāsanaṃ. Desanāya tāva catuppadikāya gāthāya paṭhamapado ādi nāma, tato dve majjho¹¹ nāma, anto eko pariyosānan nāma. Ekānusandhikassa suttassa nidānam ādi, 'Idam avocāti' pariyosānam, ubhinnam antarā majjham. Anekā-

¹ Sht ukkaṭṭh^o; S^cg ukka; B^m omits.

² S^c avase ca.

³ B^m sesa-satta.

⁴ S^t Bhāvānukkamena; B^m bhāvānukkamo.

⁵ B^m pakkhipitvā.

⁶ S^cg omit.

⁷ All six MSS. diṇṇan.

⁸ S^c adds riya; S^g ya.

⁹ B^m ti; S^d adds ti.

¹⁰ B^m viñāpeti.

¹¹ B^m majjham.

nusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamānusandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyoṣaṇaṃ; majjhe eka va dve vā bahū vā majjhaṃ eva. Sāsanassa pana sīla-samādhi-vipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: 'Ko c' ādi kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ? Sīlañ ca suvisuddhaṃ ditthi¹ ca ujukā' ti. 'Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā' ti² evaṃ vutto pana Ariya-Maggo majjhaṃ nāma. Phalañ c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca pariyoṣaṇaṃ nāma. 'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃ sūraṃ etaṃ pariyoṣaṇaṃ' ti hi ettha phalaṃ pariyoṣaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ. 'Nibbānāgadhaṃ³ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ vussati, Nibbāna-parāyaṇaṃ, Nibbāna-pariyoṣaṇaṃ' ti ettha Nibbānaṃ pariyoṣaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyoṣaṇaṃ adhippetam. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi Sīlaṃ desetvā,⁴ majjhe Maggaṃ, pariyoṣaṇe Nibbānaṃ dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ—*So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣaṇā-kalyāṇaṃ* ti. 'Tasmā añño⁵ pi dhamma-kathiko dhammaṃ desento⁶

Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, majjhe Maggaṃ vibhāvaye,
Pariyoṣaṇamhi⁷ Nibbānaṃ. Esā kathika-saṅghitīti.

*Sātthaṃ saryaṇjanaṃ*⁸ ti, yassa hi yāgu-bhatta-itthi-purisādi-vaṇṇanā-nissitā desanā hoti, na so sātthaṃ deseti. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya, catu-satipaṭṭhānādi-nissitaṃ desanaṃ deseti. Tasmā *sātthaṃ* desetīti vuccati.

Yassa pana desanā eka-vyaṇjanaṃ⁹ yuttā¹⁰ vā sabba-niroṭṭha¹¹-vyaṇjanaṃ vā sabba-vissatṭha-sabba-niggahita-vyaṇjanaṃ vā, tassa Damiḷa Kirāta-¹²Yavanādi-Milakkhaṇaṃ¹² bhāsā viya, vyaṇjana-paripūriyā abhāvato avyaṇjanaṃ nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

¹ SS ditthiā.

² Sc B^m nibbānag-

³ S^{dh}t aññe.

⁴ B^m pariyoṣaṇ' eva°.

⁵ B^m always by°.

⁶ Sc thā.

⁷ Mahāvagga I. 6. 17.

⁸ B^m dassetvā.

⁹ B^m kathento.

¹⁰ Sc sahy°; S^s savury°; S^{dh}t sabby°; B^m saby°.

¹¹ Sc suttam.

¹²⁻¹² B^m savarādi-milakkhaṇaṃ.

Sithila-dhanitañ ca dīgha-rassaṃ
 Lahuka-garukañ ¹ ca niggahītaṃ
 Sambaddhaṃ vavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ
 Dasadhā vyañjana-vuddhiyā ² ppabhedo

ti evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā ³
 paripuṇṇa-vyañjanaṃ eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā
savyañjanaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Kerala-paripuṇṇan ti. Ettha *keralan* ti sakalādhivacanāṃ,
paripuṇṇan ti anūnādhivacanāṃ. Idam vuttaṃ hoti sakala-
 paripuṇṇam eva deseti, eka-desanā pi aparipuṇṇā n'atthīti.
⁴Upanetabba-apanetabbass' abhāvato kevala-paripuṇṇan ti
 veditabbaṃ.⁴

Parisuddhan ti nirupakkilesaṃ. Yo hi 'Imam dhamma-
 desanaṃ nissūya lābhaṃ vū sakkāraṃ vū labhissāmiti' deseti,
 tassa aparisuddhā desanā hoti. Bhagava pana lokāmisā-
 nirapekkho hita-pharaṇena mettā-bhāvanāya mudu-hadayo
 ullumpana-sabhāva-saṇṭhitena cittena deseti. Tasmā *pari-*
suddhaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti. Ettha pana ayaṃ brahmacariya-
 saddo dāne veyyāvacece pañca-sikkhāpada-sīle appamaññāsu
 methuna-viratiyaṃ sadāra - santose viriye ⁵ uposathaṅgesu
 Ariya-Magge sūsane ti imesu aṭṭhesu' dissati.

Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti
⁴Idaṃ ca te ⁴Nāga mahā-vimānaṃ.

Akkhāhi me . . . pe . . . ⁶

Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke
 Saddhā ubho dāna-patī ahumha
 Opāna-bhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi
 Santappitū Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ca

¹ So garuka-lahukañ; Bm garukaṃ lahukam. (See Mil. 344.)

² Bm buddhiyā.

³ Bm amakkhivā.

⁴⁻⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm viriye.

⁶ Bm omits.

Tam me ¹ vataṃ taṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti.
 Idañ ² ca me dhīra mahā-vimānaṃ ti

imasmim Puṇṇaka-Jātake ³ dānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado kena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Kena te brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati ?
 Tena pāṇi-kāma-dado tena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Tena me brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhatīti

imasmim Aṅkura ⁴-peta-vatthumhi veyyāvaccam brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

‘Idaṃ kho taṃ Bhikkhave tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ
 ahoṣīti’ imasmim Tittira-Jātake ⁵ pañca - sikkhāpada-silaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

‘Tam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ n’eva nibbi-
 dāya na virāgāya ⁶ yāva deva - brahmalokūpapattiya’ ti,
 imasmim Mahā-govinda-Sutte catasso appamaññā brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttā.

‘Pare ⁷ abrahmacārī bhavissanti.⁸ Mayam ettha brahma-
 cārino bhavissāmāti’⁹ Sallekha-Sutte methuna-virati brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttā.

‘Mayaṃ ca bhariyā na atikkamāma
 Amhe ca bhariyā na atikkamanti
 Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma
 Tasmāt ih’¹⁰ amhaṃ daharā na miyare’ ti ¹¹

Mahā-dhammapāla-Jātake sadāra-santoso brahmacariyaṃ ti
 vutto.

¹ Bm eva.

³ Comp. Vimāna-vatthu, 60-64, and 80. 21.

⁵ This is Jātaka No. 35, but the quotation is from Cullavagga VI. 6. 3 (where Oldenberg reads etaṃ for idaṃ).

⁶ Bm adds na nirodhāya.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS tasmā ti (and so Faushöll); Bm tasmā hi.

² So idhañ.

⁴ Bm Aṅgura.

⁷ Bm apare.

⁹ Bm adds imasmim.

¹¹ Bm miyyare (J. IV. 53).

‘Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅga-samannā-gataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carittā¹ tapassī sudaṃ² homīti’ Lomahaṇsana-Sutte viriyam³ brahmacariyaṃ ti⁴ vuttam.

‘Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
Majjhīmena ca devattaṃ, uttamaṃ visujjhatīti’

evaṃ Nimi-Jātake atta-damana-vasena kato aṭṭhaṅgiko uposatho brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

‘Idam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya⁵ . . . pe . . . ayam eva Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo’ ti Maha-govinda-Suttasmiṃ yeva Ariya-Maggo brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

‘Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca⁶ vitthāritam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāva deva-manussehi suppa-kāsitan’ ti Pāsādika-Sutte Sikkhā-ttaya-saṃgahaṃ⁷ sakala-sāsanaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttam.

Imasmiṃ pi thāne idam eva brahmacariyaṃ ti adhippetam. Tasmā *brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti*, ‘So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . parisuddhaṃ, evaṃ desento ca sikkhā-ttaya⁸-saṃgahitaṃ sakala-sāsana-brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti’ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Brahmacariyaṃ ti setṭhatṭhena brahma-bhūtaṃ cariyaṃ, brahma-bhūtānaṃ va Buddhādīnaṃ cariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṃ dhammaṃ ti taṃ vutta-ppakāra-sampadaṃ dhammaṃ.

Suṇāti gahapati vā ti. Kasmā paṭhamaṃ gahapatiṃ niddisati? Nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca. Yebhuyyena hi khattiya-kulato pabbajitā jātiṃ nissāya mānaṃ karonti, brāhmaṇa-kulā pabbajitā mante nissāya mānaṃ karonti, hīna-jacca-kulā pabbajitā attano⁹ vijātītāya patiṭṭhātum na sakkonti. Gahapati-darakā pana [kacchehi sedaṃ muñcantihi piṭṭhiyā loṇaṃ pupphamānāya bhūmiṃ kasitvā]¹⁰ tūdisassa mānassa abhāvato nihata-māna-dappā honti. Te

¹ Bm caritvā.

² Scz viriyaṃ ti.

³ Bm addh nirodhāya and omits pe.

⁴ Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁵ St sikkhāpada-thaya; Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁶ Bm repeats.

⁷ Bm suda.

⁸ Scz omit.

⁹ Sd idaṃ c’eva jīvitaṃ ca.

¹⁰ SS omit.

pabbajitvā mānaṃ vā dappaṃ vā akatvā yathā balaṃ
Buddha-vacanaṃ uggahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
sakkonti Arahatte patitṭhātum. Itarehi ca kulehi nikkha-
mitvā pabbajitā nāma na bahukā gahapatikā ca bahukā.
Iti nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca paṭhamam gahapatim
niddisatīti.¹

*Aññatarasmim vā ti, itaresaṃ vā kulānaṃ aññatarasmim.
Paccājāto ti patijāto.*²

Tathāgate sadlhaṃ paṭilabhatīti, parisuddhaṃ dhammaṃ
sutvā dhamma-sāminhi Tathāgate 'Sammā-Sambuddho vata'³
Bhagavā' ti saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.

Iti patisaṃceikkhatīti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

Sambādho gharāvāso ti sace pi saṭṭhi-hatthe ghare yojana-
satantare pi vā dve jayampatikā⁴ vasanti, tathā pi nesam
sañcita-sapalibodhatṭhena⁵ gharāvāso sambādho yeva. *Rajā-
patho* ti rāga-rajādīnaṃ utṭhāna-tṭhānaṃ ti Mahā-Atṭhakathā-
yam vuttam, āgamana⁶-patho ti pi vaṭṭati.⁷ Alagganattṭhena
abbhokāso viyāti *abbhokāso*. Pabbajito hi kūtāgūra⁸-ratana-
pāsāda-devavimānādisu pihita-dvāra-vātapānesu paṭicchannesu
vasanto pi n'eva laggati na sajjati na bujjhati,⁹ tena vuttam
abbhokāso pabbajjā ti.

Api ca sambādho gharāvāso kusala-kiriyāya okāsābhāvato,
rajāpatho asaṇvuta-saṃkārādhānaṃ¹⁰ viya rajānaṃ kilesa-
rajānaṃ sannipāta-tṭhānato, abbhokāso pabbajjā kusala-
kiriyāya yathā sukhaṃ okāsa-sabbhāvato.¹¹

*Na*¹² *idaṃ sukaraṃ . . . pe . . . pabbajjeyyaṃ* ti. Ettha ayaṃ
saṃkhepa-kathā. Yad etam¹³ sikkha-ttaya-brahmacariyaṃ
ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetab-
batāya *ekanta-paripuṇṇaṃ* caritabbam, eka-divasaṃ pi ca
kilesa-malena amalīnaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetabbatāya

¹ So niddissatīti.

² Bm adds bho.

³ Bm sakiñcana-p'.

⁴ Bm vadanti.

⁵ So omits, S⁴ na sajjhati; S⁴ na najjhati.

⁶ Bm thānaṃ.

⁷ So sabbābhāvato; S⁴ Bⁿ sabbhāvato; S^t sambhāvato.

⁸ So Bm na yidaṃ.

⁹ SS paccājāto ti jāto (S^t ca for ti).

¹⁰ S^t chay^o; S^t chadhamp'; Bm jāyam^o.

¹¹ SS āhamana.

¹² Bm kuṭ'.

¹³ S⁴ esanaṃ; So esitam.

ekanta-parisuddham, *saṅkha-likhitam*¹ *likhita-saṅkha-sadisam* *dhotā-saṅkha-sappaṭibhāgam* *caritabbam*. *Idam na sukaṛam* *agāram* *ajjhāvasatā*, *agāram* *ajjhāvasantena*, *ekanta-paripunṇam* . . . *pe*² . . . *caritum*. *Yan nūndham* *kese* *ca massu*³ *ca ohāretvā* *kāsāya*⁴ *rasa-pītatāya* *kāsāyāni* *brahmacariyam* *carantānam* *anucchavikāni* *vatthāni* *acchādetvā* *paridahitvā* *agārasmā* *nikkhamitvā* *anagāriyam* *pabbajeyyan*⁵ *ti*. *Ettha* *ca* *yasmā* *agāra-ssahitam* *kasi-vanijjādi*⁶ *kammam* *agāriyan*⁷ *ti* *vuccati*, *tañ* *ca* *pabbajjāya* *n'atthi*, *tasmā* *pabbajjā* *anagāriyā*⁸ *ti* *nātabbā*. *Tam* *anagāriyam* *pabbajeyyan*⁹ *ti* *paṭipajjeyyam*.

Appam *vā* *ti*, *sahassato* *hetthā* *bhoga-kkhandho*¹⁰ *appo* *nāma* *hoti*, *sahassato* *paṭṭhāya* *mahā*. *Ābhandhanatthena* *nāti* *eva* *nāti-parivaṭṭo*, *so*¹¹ *vīsatiyā* *hetthā* *appo* *hoti*, *vīsati*¹² *paṭṭhāya* *mahā*.

42. *Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto* *ti* *pāṭimokkha-saṃvarena* *samannāgato*. *Ācāra-gocara-sampanno* *ti*¹³ *ācārena* *c'* *eva* *gocarena* *ca* *sampanno*. *Aṇumattesūti*¹⁴ *appamattakesu*. *Vajjesūti* *akusala-dhammesu*. *Bhaya-dassāvī* *ti* *bhaya-dassī*. *Samādāyāti* *sammā* *ādiyitvā*. *Sikkhati* *sikkhāpadesūti* *sikkhāpadesu* *tam* *tam* *sikkhāpadam* *samādiyitvā* *sikkhati*. *Ayam* *ettha* *samkhepo*, *vitthāro* *pana* *Visuddhi-Magge* *vutto*.

Kāyakamma-vacikammena *samannāgato* *kusalena* *parisuddhājīvo* *ti*. *Ettha* *ācāra-gocara-gahaṇen'* *eva*¹⁵ *kusale* *kāyakamma-vacikamme*¹⁶ *gabite* *pi*. *Yasmā* *idam* *ājīva-pārisuddhi-sīlan* *nāma* *na* *ākāse* *vā* *rukkhaggādisu* *vā* *upapajjati*, *kāya-vacī-dvāresu* *yeva* *pana* *upapajjati*, *tasmā* *tassa* *upattī-dvāra-dassanattam* *kāyakamma-vacikammena* *samannāgato* *kusalenāti* *vuttam*. *Yasmā* *pana* *tena* *saman-nāgato* *tasmā* *parisuddhājīvo*. *Mandiyaputta*¹⁷ - *Suttanta-*

¹ Bm *likhitan* *ti*.

³ Bm *massum*.

⁵ Sc *pabbajj*^o.

⁷ Sedht *agārayan*; Ss *āgārayan*.

⁹ Sedht *pabbajj*^o.

¹¹ Bm *so* *hi*.

¹³ Ss *hoti* (Ss *ti* *corrected to* *hoti*).

¹⁵ Bm *adda* *ca*.

¹⁷ Bm *Muḍḍiya*.

² Bm *omits*.

⁴ Bm *kasaya*.

⁶ Bm *vanijj*^o.

⁸ Bm *anāgāriyan*.

¹⁰ Sc *khandho*.

¹² Bm *vīsatiyā*.

¹⁴ Bm *anu*.

¹⁶ St *kammena*.

vasena vā etaṃ¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha hi 'Katamañ ca Thapati kusalaṃ sīlaṃ?' 'Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ.' 'Parisuddhaṃ ājīvaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Thapati sīlasmiṃ vadāmi' vuttaṃ.² Tasmā tassāpi desanāya pariyādānattham etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.²

Sīla-sampanno ti Brahmajāle vuttena tividhena sīlena³ sīla-sampanno nāma³ hoti. *Indriyesu gutta-dvāro* ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu pihita-dvāro hoti. *Sati-sampajaññena samannāgato* ti abhikkante paṭikkante ti ādisu sattasu ṭhānesu satiyā c'eva sampajaññena ca samannāgato hoti. *Santuṭṭho* ti catusu⁴ paccayesu tividhena santuṭṭhena⁵ santuṭṭho hoti.

43. Evaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhamitvā⁶ anupubbena bhājento—*Kathañ ca Mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno* ti⁷ ādim āha. Tattha *idam pi* 'ssa hoti sīlasmin ti, idam pi assa bhikkhuno pāṇātipātā veramaṇī sīlaṃ⁸ sīlasmiṃ ekaṃ sīlaṃ hotīti attho.⁹ Paccatta-vacanatthe vā etaṃ bhummaṇi, Mahā-Aṭṭhakathāya hi idam pi tassa Samaṇassa sīlan ti ayam eva attho vutto. Sesam Brahmajāle vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Idam assa hoti sīlasmin ti idam assa sīlam hotīti attho.

63. *Na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato* ti, yāni asaṃvara-mūlakāni bhayāni uppajjanti tesu yaṃ idam bhayaṃ sīla-samvarato bhaveyya, taṃ kutoci¹⁰ eka-saṃvarato pi¹⁰ na samaṇupassati. Kasmā? Saṃvarato asaṃvara-mūlakassa bhayassa abhāvā.

*Muddhāvassito*¹¹ ti yathā - vidhāna - vihitena Khattiyā-bhisekena muddhani abhisitto.¹²

*Yadidaṃ paccatthikato*¹³ ti yaṃ kuto ci ekapaccatthikato pi bhayaṃ bhaveyya taṃ na samaṇupassati. Kasmā? Yasmā nihata-paccāmitto.

¹ Bm evaṃ.

²⁻² Bm Yasmā pana tena samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājīvo veditabbo.

³⁻³ Bm samannāgato (but see end of § 63). ⁴ Bm catūsu.

⁵ Bm santosena samannāgato.

⁶ Bm nikkhipitva.

⁷ Bm hotīti.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Sch here insert na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati.

¹⁰ Scg omit.

¹¹ Bm muddhābhisitto.

¹² Bm avasitto.

¹³ Bm paccattikato.

Ajjhattan ti niyakajjhataṃ, attano santāne ti attho. *Anavajja-sukhan* ti anavajjaṃ aninditaṃ kusalasīla-pada-
tthānehi avipparisāra - pāmuja - pīti - passaddhi - dhammehi
pariggahitaṃ ¹ kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedeti*. *Evam
kho, Mahārāja, bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hotīti*, evaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ
vitthāretvā dassitena tividhena sīlena samannāgato bhikkhu
sīla-sampanno nāma hotīti ² sīla-kathaṃ niṭṭhapesi.³

64. Indriyesu gutta-dvāra-bhājaniye ⁴ *Cakkhunā rūpaṃ* ti.
Ayaṃ *cakkhu-saddo* kattha ci Buddha-cakkhumhi vattati,
yath' āha: 'Buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokeṣīti.'⁵ Katthaci
sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-saṃkhāte vā ⁶ samanta-cakkhumhi, yath' āha:

'Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ Sumedha
Pāsādam āruya samanta-cakkhūti.'

Katthaci paññā⁷-cakkhumhi. 'Virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-
cakkhuṃ udapādīti ⁸ hi ettha Ariya-Magga-ttaye ⁹ paññā,
'Cakkhuṃ udapādī, ñāṇaṃ udapādīti,' ettha pubbe-nivāsādi-
ñāṇaṃ paññā-cakkhun ti vuttaṃ.¹⁰ 'Dibbena cakkhunā'
ti āgata-tthāṇesu dibba-cakkhumhi vattati. 'Cakkhuñ ca
paṭicca rūpe cāti' ettha pasāda-cakkhumhi vattati. Idha
pañāyaṃ pasāda-cakkhu-vohārena cakkhu-viññāṇe vattati.
Tasmā cakkhu-viññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā ti ayaṃ ettha attho.

Sesa-padesu ¹¹ yaṃ vattaḃbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbam Visuddhi-
Magge vuttaṃ.

Aryāseka ¹² *sukhan* ti, kilesa-vyāseka-virahitattā avyāsekaṃ
asammiṣṣaṃ parisuddhaṃ adhi-citta-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedetīti*.

Indriya-saṃvara-kathā niṭṭhitā.

65. Sati-sampajañña-bhājaniyamhi *abhikkante paṭikkante*
ti. Ettha tāva abhikkantaṃ vuccati gamaṇaṃ, paṭikkantaṃ
nivattanaṃ. Tad ubhayaṃ pi catuṣu ¹³ iriyāpathesu labbhati.
Gamaṇena ¹⁴ tāva purato kāyaṃ abhiharanto abhikkamati

¹ Bm pariggahitaṃ.

² So all MSS.

³ Bm volokemīti.

⁴ Bm dhamma.

⁵ Bm ttaya-

⁶ Bm adda pi.

⁷ Bm catūsu.

⁸ So evaṃ kho Mahārāja bhikkhu.

⁹ St -niyesu.

¹⁰ Sdt -tena tāva.

¹¹ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

¹² Bm vuccati.

¹³ Sed avyāseka; Bm abyāseka.

¹⁴ Bm gamane.

nāma, paṭinivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi thitako va kāyaṃ purato onamento abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgābhimukho saṃsaranto abhikkamati nāma, paccهماṃ aṅga-ppadesaṃ paccāsaṃsaranto paṭikkamati nāma. Nipajjāya ¹ pi es' eva nayo.

Sampajāna-kārī hotīti, sampajāññena sabba-kicca-kārī, sampajāññass' ² eva vā kārī. So hi abhikkantādisu sampajāññam karot' eva, na katthaci sampajāñña-virahito hoti. Tattha satthaka-sampajāññam sappāya-sampajāññam gocara-sampajāññam asammoha-sampajāññan ti catubbidham sampajāññam. Tattha abhikkamana-citte uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'Kin nu me ettha gatena attho atthi n' atthīti' atthānattham parigaṇetvā ³ attha-parigaṇhanam ⁴ sātthaka-sampajāññam. Tattha ca attho ti Cetiyadassana-Bodhidassana-⁵ Saṃghadassana ⁶ Theradassana ⁷ asubhadassanādi-vasena dhammato vadḍhi. ⁸ Cetiyam ⁹ disvā pi hi Buddhārammaṇam, Saṃghadassane ¹⁰ Saṃghārammaṇam pītiṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato ¹¹ sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. There disvā tesam ovāde patitthāya, asubham disvā tattha paṭhamajjhānam uppādetvā, tad eva khayato ¹² sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaṃ dassanaṃ sāttham. ¹³

Keci pana āmisato pi vadḍhi ¹⁴ attho yeva. Tam nissāya brahmacariyānuggahāya paṭipannattā ¹⁵ ti vadanti.

Tasmiṃ pana gamane sappāyāsappāyam parigaṇetvā ¹⁶ sappāya-parigaṇhanaṃ sappāya-sampajāññam. Seyyathidaṃ cetiya-dassanaṃ ¹⁷ nāma sāttham. ¹⁸ Sace pana cetiyassa mahāpūjāya dasa-dvādasa-yojan-antare parisā sannipatati, ¹⁹ attano vibhavānurūpaṃ itthiyo pi purisā pi alaṅkata-paṭiyattā

¹ Bm nipajjane.

² Bm pariggahetvā; Scz °gah°; St °gan° (see note ¹⁴ and pp. 185, 196).

³ Bm parigg°.

⁴ Bm vuddhi.

⁵ Bm dassanena.

⁶ Bm khavavasato.

⁷ Bm vuddhi.

⁸ Scgt °gan°; Bm °ggah°

⁹ Bm sannipatanti.

¹⁰ Bm sampajāñnam.

¹¹ Bm omits dassana.

¹² Bm adds vā Bodhiṃ vā.

¹³ Bm khayavasato.

¹⁴ Bm sātthakan ti vuttam.

¹⁵ Sc °attā corrected to °atā.

¹⁶⁻¹⁸ Bm tāva sātthakam.

citta-kamma-rūpakāni viya samcaranti, tatra c' assa iṭṭhe ārammaṇe lobho aniṭṭhe paṭigho asama-pekkhanena¹ moho uppajjati, kāya-samsaggāpattiṃ vā āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaṃ vā antarāyo hoti. Evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ.²

Samgha-dassanaṃ pi sāttham. Sace pana anto gāme mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā, sabba - rattiṃ dhamma-savanaṃ kārentesu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ. Antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṃ therānaṃ dassane pi es' eva nayo. Asubha-dassanaṃ pi sāttham. Tadattha-dīpan-atthaṃ ca idaṃ vatthum.³

Elko kira dahara-bhikkhu sāmaṇeraṃ gahetvā danta-katṭhatthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggā⁴ ukkamitvā purato⁴ gacchanto asubham disvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā saṃkhāre sammasanto tīpi phalāni sacchikatvā, upari-maggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā aṭṭhāsi. Daharo taṃ apassanto 'Sāmaṇera' ti pakkosi. So, 'Mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhiṃ dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, aññasmim pi divase upari-visesaṃ nibbattessāmiti' ciutetvā, 'Kim Bhante' ti paṭi-vacanaṃ adāsi. 'Ehīti' ca vutto⁵ eka-vacanen' eva āgantvā, 'Bhante iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhitokāse muhuttaṃ puratthābhimukho⁶ ṭhatvā olokethāti' āha. So tathā katvā tena patta-visesaṃ eva pāpuṇi. Evaṃ ekaṃ asubham dvinnam janānaṃ atthāya jātam.

Evaṃ sāttham pi pan' etaṃ, 'purisassa mātugāmāsuham asappāyaṃ, mātugāmaṃ ca purisāsuham sabhāgam ev' asappāyaṃ' ti evaṃ sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ nāma.

Evaṃ parigaṇhita⁷-sātthaka-sappāyassa pana aṭṭha-ttīnsāya⁸ kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-ruciyaṃ kammaṭṭhāna-sa-

¹ Bm pekkhane.

² Bm adds Bodhi-dassane pi es' eva nayo.

³ Bm vatthu.

⁴⁻⁴ Bm okkamitvā purato. (Comp. Ud. p. 78, note 4.)

⁵ Bm vutte.

⁶ Bm purattā.

⁷ Sedbt °ganita; Ss °ganita; Bm °ggahita.

⁸ Ss Bm tīnsāya.

khātaṃ gocaraṃ uggahetvā bhikkhācāra¹ - gocare taṃ gahetvā va gamaṇaṃ gocara-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvanatthaṃ idaṃ catukkaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco āharati² na harati, ekacco pana n' eva harati n' āharati,³ ekacco harati ca paccāharati cāti.'

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya ca āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ,⁴ majjhima-yāme seyyaṃ kappetvā pacchima-yāme nisajjā-caṅkamehi vītināmetvā, pag eva cetiyaṅgaṇa - bodhiyaṅgaṇa - vattaṃ katvā, Bodhi-rukkhe udakaṃ āsiñcivā, pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā, ācariyupajjhāya-vattādini sabbāni Khandhaka-vattāni samā-dāya vattati. So sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, senāsanaṃ pavisitvā, dve tayo pallaṅke usumaṃ gūhāpento, kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjitvā, bhikkhācāravelāya utṭhahitvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva patta-cīvaram ādāya, senāsanaṭo nikkhamitvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā, sace Buddhānussati kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti taṃ avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ pavisati. Aññaṇi ce kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, sopāna⁵ - mūle ṭhatvā hatthena gahita-bhaṇḍaṃ viya taṃ ṭhapetvā, Buddhārammaṇaṃ pīṭim⁶ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ āruya, mahantaṃ cetiyaṇi ce tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā catusu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, khuddakaṇi⁷ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, cetiyaṃ vanditvā Bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ pattenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccākāraṃ⁸ dassetvā Bodhi vanditabbo.⁹ So evaṃ cetiyaṇi ca Bodhiṃ ca vanditvā, patisūmita-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā, paṭisāmita - bhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhita-kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā, gāma-samīpe kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva cīvaram pūrūpitvā, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati.

Atha naṃ manussā disvā 'Ayyo no āgato' ti paccug-

¹ Sd sikkhācāra.

² Bm na paccāharati.

³ Bm sopāna.

⁴ Bm adds cetiyaṇi.

⁵ Bm vanditabbā.

⁶ Bm paccāharati.

⁷ Bm yame.

⁸ Bm pīṭim.

⁹ Bm nippaccākāraṃ.

gantvā, pattam gahetvā āsana-sālāya vā gehe vā nisidāpetvā yāgum dātvā, yāva bhattam niṭṭhāti¹ tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā, purato² nisiditvā pañham vā pucchanti, dhammam vā sotu-kāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpenti jana-saṃgahattham dhamma-kathā nāma kātabbā yevāti Aṭṭha-kathācariyā vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammatṭhānavinimuttā nāma n' atthi. Tasmā kammatṭhāna-sisen' eva dhamma-katham kathetvā, kammatṭhāna-sisen' eva āhāram paribhuñjitvā, anumodanam vatvā,³ nivattiyamānehi⁴ pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivāretvā⁵ maggaṃ paṭipajjati. Atha naṃ puretaram nikkhamitvā bahi gāme kata-bhatta-kiccā sāmaṇera-dahara-bhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇakā bhikkhū kira na⁶ 'Amhākaṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo' ti mukhaṃ oloketvā vattam karonti, sampatta-pariccheden' eva karonti. Te taṃ pucchanti, 'Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaṃ kiṃ honti, māti-pakkhato sambandhā piti-pakkhato vā' ti. 'Kiṃ disvā pucchathāti?' 'Tumhesu etesaṃ pemaṃ bahumānan' ti. 'Āvuso, yam mātā-pitūhi pi dukkaram, tam ete amhākaṃ karonti, patta-cīvaram pi no etesaṃ santakaṃ eva, etesaṃ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaṃ na chātake chātakaṃ jānāma. Edisā⁷ nāma amhākaṃ upakārino n' atthīti,' tesam guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati harati na paccāharati.⁸

Yassa pana pag eva vutta-ppakāram vatta-paṭivattam⁹ karontassa kammaja-tejo pajjalati anupādinnaṃ¹⁰ muṇcitvā upādinnaṃ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muccanti, kammatṭhāna-vīthim¹¹ n' ārohati. So pag eva patta-cīvaram ādāya vegasā va cetiyaṃ vanditvā, go-rūpānam nikkhamana-velāyaṃ eva gāmaṃ yāgu-bhikkhāya pavisitvā yāgum labhitvā āsana-sālaṃ gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattik-

¹ Bm na niṭṭhāti.

³ Bm katvā.

⁵ Bm nivāretvā.

⁷ Bm idisā.

⁹ Bm paṭipattim.

¹¹ SS kammatṭhānam vīthim.

² Bm adds te.

⁴ Bm nivattiyamāno.

⁶ Bm puts this na before mukhaṃ.

⁸ Bm paccāharatīti.

¹⁰ So all MSS (twice).

khattum¹ ajjhoharaṇa-matten' eva kammaja-tejo upādinnakam² muñcivā, anupādinnakam gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena nahāto viya tejo - dhātu - pariāha - nibbānam patvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena yāgum paribhuñjitvā, pattañ ca mukhañ ca dhovivā, antarā bhatte kammaṭṭhānam manasikatvā, avasesa-ṭṭhāne piṇḍāya carivā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena āhāram³ paribhuñjitvā, tato paṭṭhāya poṅkhānupoṅkhānam upaṭṭha-hamānam kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā va⁴ āgacchati. Ayam vuccati āharati na harati.⁵ Edisā bhikkhū yāgum pivivā vipassanam ārabhitvā Buddha-sāsane Arahattam pattā nāma gaṇana-patham vitivattā. Sīhalā-dipe⁶ yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsana⁷-sālāya⁸ na tam āsanam athi yattha yāgum pivivā arahattam pattā⁹-bhikkhu¹⁰ n' atthīti.

Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-vattāni bhinditvā pañcavidha - cetokhila - vinibandha - baddha¹¹-citto viharanto 'kammaṭṭhānam nāma atthīti' pi saññam akatvā, gāmam piṇḍāya pavisitvā ananulomikena gihi-samsaggena samsattho carivā ca bhuñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati : ayam vuccati n' eva harati n' āharati.¹²

Yo paṇāyam harati ca paccāharati cāti vutto, so gata-paccāgatika-vatta-vasena vedītabbo. Attakāmā hi kula-puttā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatiṃ pi¹³ paññāsam pi satam pi ekato vasantā katika¹⁴-vattam katvā viharanti. 'Āvuso tumhe na inatṭhāna-bhayatṭhāna¹⁵ - jivikā pakatā pabbajitā, dukkhā muccitu-kāmā pan' attha¹⁶ pabbajitā. Tasmā gamane uppanna-kilesam gamane yeva niggaṇhatha, ṭhāne,¹⁷ nisajjāya, sayane uppanna-kilesam sayane yeva niggaṇhathāti.' Te evam katika¹⁸-vattam katvā bhikkhā-

¹ Bm dvitikkhattum.

² Se upādika; Ss upādika, corrected to upadinnaka.

³ Bm āhāraṇ ca.

⁵ Bm paccāharati na haratīti.

⁷ Std āsana.

⁹ Bm pattā.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹³ Bm adds tiṇsa pi cattalisam pi.

¹⁶ Bm na inatṭā na bhayattā na.

¹⁷ Ss omit; Bm tathā ṭhāne.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁶ Se Bm Sīhala.

⁸ Bm sālāyam vā.

¹⁰ Set Bm bhikkhū.

¹² Bm na paccāharatīti.

¹⁴ Se kathika.

¹⁶ Bm ettha.

¹⁸ Se kathika.

cāraṃ gacchantā¹ aḍḍha-usabha-usabha-aḍḍha-gāvuta-gāvut²-
antaresu pāsāṇā honti. Tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ
manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kilesa
up pajjati tatth' eva naṃ niggaṇhāti, tathā asakkonto
tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So
'Ayaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ uppanna-vitakkaṃ jānāti, anuccha-
vikaṃ³ te etan' ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā⁴ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā
tatth' eva ariyabhūmiṃ⁵ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto
nisidati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisidatīti so
yeva nayo. Ariya-bhūmiṃ⁶ okkamituṃ asakkonto pi taṃ
kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va
gacchati na kammaṭṭhāna - vippayuttena cittena pādaṃ
uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṭinivattetvā purima-padesaṃ⁷
yeva eti, ālindaka⁸-vāsī Mahā-Phussadevatthero⁹ viya.

So kira ekūna-vīsati vassāni gata-paccāgata - vattaṃ
pūrento evaṃ vihāsi. Manussā¹⁰ pi sudamā¹⁰ antarā magge
kasantā¹¹ ca vapantā¹² ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā
theraṃ tathā gacchantam disvā, 'Ayaṃ thero punappuna¹³
nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiñ ci
pammutṭho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ ānādiyitvā kamma-
ṭṭhāna-yutta-cittena va samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto vīsati-
vass-abbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patta-divase
tassa caṅkamaṇa-kotīyaṃ adhiyatthā devatā aṅgulīhi dīpaṃ
pajjalitvā¹⁴ atṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devā-
naṃ indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu.
Taṃ ca obhāsaṃ disvā vanavāsī Mahātissatthero taṃ dutiya-
divase pucchi 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi,
kiṃ so obhāso?' ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto, 'Obhāso
nāma dipobhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pīti' evaṃ ādim āha.
Tato 'Paṭicchādettha tumhe'¹⁵ ti nibaddho,¹⁶ 'Āmāti' paṭi-

¹ Sg gacchanto.³ Bm ananuechavikaṇ.⁵ Bm bhūmiṃ.⁷ Bm pāde.⁹ Sc ttero.¹¹ St kāyattā; Sd kāsantā.¹³ Bm °punam.¹⁵ Sg omit ti.² Sg omit.⁴ Bm paṭicoditvā.⁶ Bm bhūmiṃ.⁸ Sd ālindaka.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Sd pi dam; Bm addasaṃsu.¹² Bm vappantā.¹⁴ Bm upjāletvā.¹⁶ Bm nibbandho.

jānitvā ārocesi, Kālavalli-maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūrento 'Paṭhaman tāva Bhagavato mahā-padhānaṃ pūjessāmīti' satta vassāni ṭhāna-caṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa-vassāni gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūretvā Arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kamma-ṭṭhāna-yutten' eva cittena pādaṃ uddharanto viyuttena uddhate paṭinivattento gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā, 'gāvī¹ nū pabbajito nū' ti āsaṅkaniye padese ṭhatvā² pūrūpitvā kaccha-karakato³ udakena pattaṃ dhovitvā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ⁴ karoti. Kiṃ kārāṇā? 'Mā me bhikkhaṃ dātum vanditum vā āgate manusse "dighāyukā hothāti" vacana-mattenāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vikkhepo ahoṣīti' 'ajja bhante katamī?' ti divasaṃ vā, bhikkhu-gaṇaṇaṃ⁵ vā pañhaṃ pucchito pana udakaṃ gilitvā āroceti. Sace divasādi⁶ pucchakā na honti nikkhamana-velāyaṃ gāma-dvāre niṭṭhu-bhitvā⁷ yāti, Galamba⁸-tittha-vihāre vassūpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya.

Te kira Āsāhi-puṇṇamāya katika-vattaṃ akaṃsu 'Arahattaṃ appatvā aññaṃ aññaṃ n' ālapissāmīti' gāmaṃ ca piṇḍāya pavisantā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavisimsu. Divasādisu pucchitesu vutta-nayen' eva paṭipajjimsu. Tattha manussā nuṭṭhubhanaṃ⁹ disvā jānimsu 'Ajj' eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evaṃ ca cintesum, 'Kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhiṃ na sallapanti, udāhu aññaṃ aññaṃ pi? Yadi aññaṃ aññaṃ na sallapanti addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha ne aññaṃ aññaṃ khamāpessāmīti.' Sabbe vihāraṃ gantvā paññāsāya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekokaṣe nāddasaṃsu.¹⁰ Tato yo tesu ca cakkhumā puriso so āha, 'Na bho

¹ Sed gāvī.

² Bm adds cīvaraṃ.

³ Bm kacchakantarato.

⁴ Bm gaudusaṃ throughout (see J. I. 459).

⁵ Sc gaṇānaṃ; Sst gaṇauaṃ; Bm gaṇaṃ; Sh gaṇanaṃ.

⁶ St divasā divasādi; Bm divasādini.

⁷ Bm nithuhitvā va.

⁸ Bm kalamba.

⁹ Bm niṭṭhubhanaṃ.

¹⁰ S ut nāddasaṃsu.

kalaha-kārakānaṃ okāso¹ īdiso hoti, susammatṭhaṃ Cetiya-
 aṅgaṇaṃ Bodhi-aṅgaṇaṃ sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo sūpa-
 tṭhitam² pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ³ ti. Te tato ca nivattā⁴ te
 pi bhikkhū anto te māse yeva arahattaṃ patvā mahā-pavā-
 raṇāya visuddhi-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṃ. Evaṃ Kālavalli-
 maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya, Galambatittha⁴-vihāre
 vassūpagata-bhikkhū viya ca, kammaṭṭhāna-yutten⁵ eva
 cittena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā udaka-
 gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vithiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surā⁶-soṇḍa-
 dhutādayo kalaha-kārakā caṇḍa-hatthi-assādayo vā n' atthi
 taṃ vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na
 turita-turito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javana⁷-piṇḍa-
 pāṭiya-dhutaṅga⁸ nāma kiñci atthi. Visama-bhūmibhāga-
 ppattam⁹ pana udaka-sakaṭaṃ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati.
 Anugharaṃ pavitṭho ca dātu-kāmaṃ vā adātu-kāmaṃ vā
 sallakkhetuṃ⁹ tad anurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgamento, bhikkhaṃ
 gahetvā¹⁰ anto gāme vā bahi gāme vā vihāraṃ eva vā
 āgantvā, yathā phāsuke paṭirūpe okāse nisiditvā, kamma-
 tṭhānaṃ manasikaronto, āhāre paṭikkūla¹¹-saññaṃ upatṭha-
 petvā, akkhabbhañjana¹²-vaṇālepana-putta-maṇḍūpama¹³-
 vasena paccavekkhanto, atṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ āhāraṃ
 āhāreti, n' eva davāya¹⁴ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhū-
 sanāya.¹⁵ Bhuttāvi ca udakakiccaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ bhatta-
 kilamathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā yathā purebhattaṃ evaṃ
 pacchābhattaṃ purina-yāmaṇi ca pacchima-yāmaṇi ca kamma-
 tṭhānaṃ eva manasikaroti.' Ayaṃ vuccati 'Harati ca paccā-
 harati cāti.'

Imaṃ¹⁶ pana haraṇa-paccāharaṇa-samkhātāṃ gata-paccā-
 gata-vattaṃ pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti paṭhama-
 vaye eva Arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhama-vaye pāpuṇāti,

¹ Bm vasana-okāso.

³ Bm nivattitā.

⁸ Kamma ṭhaṇaṃ anuyutten'.

⁷ Seṣ javana-aṅga.

⁹ Bm sallaketva.

¹¹ Bm paṭikūla.

¹² St akkhamaññañj-; Ss akkham gañjana-; Bm akkha-bhañjana.

¹³ So all six MSS.

¹⁵ Bm adds . . . pa . . .

² Bm suthapitaṃ.

⁴ Bm kalamba.

⁶ Bm surā.

⁸ Bm dhutaṅgaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm paṭilabbhitvā ādāya.

¹⁴ Se damāya.

¹⁶ Bm idaṃ.

atha majjhima-vaye. No ce majjhima vaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpuṇāti, attha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anupanne Buddhē nibbatto Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti. No ce Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhī-bhāve khippābhiñño vā hoti seyyathāpi Thero Bāhiyo Dāru-cīriyo,¹ mahā-pañño vā seyyathāpi Thero Sāriputto, mahiddhiko vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Moggallāno, dhutavā² vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Kassapo, dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi Thero Anuruddho, Vinaya-dhāro vā seyyathāpi Thero Upāli, Dhamma-kathiko vā seyyathāpi Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto, araṇṇiko³ vā seyyathāpi Thero Revato, bahussuto vā seyyathāpi Thero Ānando, sikkhā-kāmo vā seyyathāpi Thero Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imasmiṃ catukke yvāyaṃ harati paccāharati ca tassa gocara-sampajāññaṃ sikkhā-ppattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādisu pana asammuyhaṇaṃ⁴ asammoha⁵-sampajāññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbam. 'Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā patikkamanto vā yathā andha-puthujano⁶ abhikkamādisu attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito' ti vā, 'Ahaṃ abhikkamāmi, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti⁷ sammuyhati.⁸ Tathā asammuyhanto 'abhikkamāmiti' citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhiṃ citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāra-vasena ayaṃ kūya-sammato aṭṭhi-saṃghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekeka-pad⁹-uddharaṇe paṭhavi¹⁰-dhātu āpo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharāṇa-vītiharāṇesu. Vossajjane¹¹ tejo-dhātu-vāyodhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumhanesu.¹² Tattha

¹ Bm °cīriyo.

² Bm dhuta-vādo.

³ Sc asamayhaṇaṃ.

⁴ Bm °janā.

⁵ Bm sammuyhanti.

⁶ Sc pathaviyā ; Sht paṭhavi ;

⁷ So Bm vossajjane.

⁸ Bm araṇṇiko.

⁹ Sc repeats asammoha.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ St Bm pād.

¹² Bm pathavi-.

SS sannirumhesu ; Bm sanirujjhanesu.

uddharāṇe pavattā rūpârûpa-dhammā atiharaṇaṃ na¹ pāpuṇanti. Tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vītiaraṇaṃ, vītiaraṇe pavattā vossajjanaṃ,² vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ, sannikkhepane pavattā³ sannirumbhanaṃ⁴ na pāpuṇanti. Tattha tatth'eva pabba-pabba⁵-sandhi-sandhi-odhi-odhi hutvā tatta-kapāle pakkhitta-tilā⁶ viya taṭataṭāyanta⁷ bhijjanti. Tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā ekassa abhikkamaṇaṃ? Paramatthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamanaṃ dhātūnaṃ ṭhānaṃ dhātūnaṃ nisajjā⁸ dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmim tasmim hi koṭṭhāse saddhim rūpena

Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati
Avīcim anusambaddho⁹ nadī-soto va vattatīti.

Evam abhikkamādisu asammuyhanaṃ asammoha-sampajāññaṃ nāmāti.

Niṭṭhito *abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hotīti* padassa attho.

Ālokite vilokite ti. Ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkhaṇaṃ, vilokitaṃ nāma anudisā pekkhaṇaṃ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā upari pacchato pekkhaṇa-vasena olokita-ullokitāpalokitani nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sāruppa-vasena pana imān'eva dve gahitāni, iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni gahitān' evāti. Tattha 'ālokessāmīti' citte uppanne citta-vassen'eva āloketvā¹⁰ attha-parigaṇhanaṃ sātthaka-sampajāññaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyasakkhiṃ katvā veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā : 'Sace¹¹ Bhikkave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā¹² hoti sabba¹³. cetaso samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi, "evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato na abhiññhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁴ anvāsaveyyun ti." Iti sātthaka¹⁴.

¹ Scg omit *na*.

² St adds sannivesanaṃ, sannivesane pavattā.

³ Bm pabbaṃ pabbaṃ.

⁴ J. I. 439; II. 277.

⁵ St Bm -handho.

⁶ Sch add *va*.

⁷ Bm sabbam.

⁸ Bm vosaṃ⁹ (throughout).

⁹ Bm sannirujjanaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm tilaṃ.

¹¹ Bm nisajjanaṃ.

¹² Bm anāloketvā.

¹³ Bm olok (throughout).

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ SS anvāssa bhavissatīti iti ha tattha.

sampajāno hoti. Sace, Bhikkhave, Nandassa paccchimā disā . . . pe . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddham adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti, sabba¹-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi, “evaṃ me anudisaṃ āloka-yato . . . pe . . . sampajāno hotīti. Api ca idhāpi pubbe vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen’ eva sātthakatā ca sappāyatā² ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijahanam eva gocara³-sampa-jāññaṃ. Tasmā⁴ khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhānikhehi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen’ eva kasiṇādi-kammaṭṭhānikhehi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen’ eva ālokana-vilokanaṃ kātabbhaṃ. Abbhantare attā nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n’ atthi. ‘Ālo-kessāmīti’ pana citte uppajjamāne⁵ ten’ eva cittaena saddhiṃ citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppa-jjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāravasen’ eva hetthi-maṃ akkhi-dalaṃ adho sīdati, uparimaṃ uddhaṃ laṅgheti. Koci yantakena vicaranto nāma n’ atthi. Tato cakkhu-viñ-ñāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sādherentam uppajjatīti evaṃ pajānaṃ pan’ ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā āgantukatā ca⁶ kālika-bhāva-vasena p’ ettha asam-moha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbhaṃ. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tāva

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṃ c’ eva dassanaṃ sampañicchanam

Santiraṇaṃ votthapanam javanam bhavati sattaman ti.⁷

Tattha bhavaṅgaṃ uppatti bhavassa āṅga-kiccaṃ sādha-ya-māṇaṃ pavattati. Taṃ āvaṭṭetvā kiriya-mano-dhātu āva-jjana-kiccaṃ sādha-ya-māṇā, taṃ nirodhā cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassaṇa-kiccaṃ sādha-ya-māṇā, taṃ nirodhā vipāka⁸-mano-dhātu sampañicchana-kiccaṃ sādha-ya-māṇā, taṃ nirodhā vipāka-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-santiraṇa-kiccaṃ sādha-ya-māṇā, taṃ nirodhā kiriya-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-votthapana⁹-kiccaṃ

¹ Bm sabbaṃ.

³ Scg gocare.

⁵ Scg add te; Bm °māna-matte.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm votthabbana (always).

² Set samp°.

⁴ Bm adds ettha.

⁶ Bm va.

⁸ Sc vipāka.

sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā sattakkhattuṃ javanaṃ javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi 'ayaṃ itthī ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ¹ na hoti, dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesu pana yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu² viya hetth-uppariya-vasena bhij-jitvā patitesu 'ayaṃ itthī ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ hoti. Evan tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate³ bhavaṅga-calanato uddhaṃ saka-saka-kicca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanaṃ uppajjati. Taṃ pubbe uppannānaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yācitum pavitṭhassa āgantuka-purisassa geha-sāmikesu tuṇhīm āsīnesu āṇa-karaṇaṃ na yuttaṃ, evaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu adussantesu amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaṃ ayuttan ti evaṃ āgantuka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Yāni pan' etani cakkhu-dvāre-votthapana-pariyosānāni cittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiṃ sampayutta-dhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññaṃ aññaṃ na passantīti ittarāni tāvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṃ ghare sabbesu mānusakesu⁴ matesu avasesassa ekassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa na yuttā nacca-gītādisu⁵ abhirati nāma, evaṃ evaṃ eka-dvāre sasampayuttakesu⁶ āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa javanassāpi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena⁵ abhirati nāma na yuttā ti evan tāvakālika-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena p' etaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ettha hi cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ⁷ ca rūpakkhando, dassanaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampa-

¹ Bm adds nāma.

³ Bm āpātham āgate.

^{5,5} Scs omit from abhirati to vasena.

⁷ Bm rūpā.

² Sc yobbāsu; Sdh sodhesu.

⁴ Bm mānussakesu.

⁶ Bm °yuttetu; Scd yuttatesu.

yuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phassādikā saṃkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhāyatanam, rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam, dassanaṃ manāyatanam,² vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanam. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samavāye³ ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko⁴ viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhudhātu, rūpaṃ rūpa-dhātu, dassanaṃ cakkhu-viññāna-dhātu, taṃ sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhamma-dhātū. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ nissāya⁵ paccayo⁶ rūpaṃ ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanaṃ anantara-samantara⁷ - rūpa-nissāya⁸ n' atthi vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo sahaajāta⁹-paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccayānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketīti evam ettha khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena pi asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Sammūñjite*¹⁰ *pasārite* ti, pabbānaṃ hattha-pādānaṃ¹¹ sammūñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammūñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā hattha-pādānaṃ sammūñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānatthaṃ parigaṇetvā¹² attha-parigaṇhanaṃ¹³ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṃ sammūñjetvā¹⁴ vā pasāretvā eva vā t̥hitasā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, viśesaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammūñjentassa¹⁵ kāle pasārentassa pana tā vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phātiṃ¹⁶ gacchati,

¹ Bm cakkhu-.

² Sc adds cedanā ; St repeats dassanaṃ manāyatanam.

³ Scg samavāyo.

⁴ Sc Bm nissaya- ; Sg nissayā.

⁵ Sc samanta ; Sgh samananta- ; St samantaram.

⁶ Sgh Bm nissaya.

⁷ Bm samīñj^o (throughout).

⁸ Bm parigaṇhitvā (see pp. 184, 5)

⁹ Bm samīñjitvā.

¹⁰ SS pātiṃ (Sd pāte).

¹¹ SS omit.

¹² Sdh paccayā.

¹³ Bm sahaajātādi.

¹⁴ SS omit.

¹⁵ Bm parigaṇhanaṃ.

¹⁶ Bm samīñjitassa.

visesam adhigacchatīti evaṃ atthānattha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ¹ veditabbam.

Atthe pana sati pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā sappāya-pariggaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe² kira dahara-bhikkhū sajjhāyaṃ gaṇhanti. Tesam piṭṭhipasse³ dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr'eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyaṃ saṃsaggam patvā ten'eva kāraṇena gihi-jato. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi, atthim āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi, so āsivisena daṭṭho. Aparo cīvāra-kuṭi-daṇḍake pasāresi, taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbam. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ.

Gocara-sampajaññaṃ pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbam. Mahā-thero kira divatṭhāne nisinno antevāsikehī⁴ saddhiṃ dhammaṃ⁵ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā⁶ puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjesi.⁷ Taṃ antevāsikā pucchimsu, 'Kasmā, Bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjayitthāti.'⁸ 'Yato paṭṭhāya 'ham,⁹ Āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātum āraddho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana me tumhehi saddhiṃ kathayamāne na kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathā-ṭhāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti.—'Sādhu Bhante, bhikkhunā nāma evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evaṃ etthāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vijāhanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento vā n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphārena pana sutṭakadḍhana - vasena dāru - yantassa hattha-pāda-lālaṇaṃ¹⁰ viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ hotīti evaṃ pajānaṃ¹¹ pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbam.

Samghāṭi-patta-cīvāra-dhāraṇa ti. Ettha samghāṭi-cīvāra-

¹ Bm gg.

² Bm passesu.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm sammiñjeti.

⁵ Sst Bm yāhaṃ.

⁶ Bm pariḷānaṃ.

⁷ SS angane.

⁸ Bm -kena.

⁹ Bm sammiñjitva (always).

¹⁰ Bm sammiñjitthāti.

¹¹ Sez lālaṇaṃ; Bm laḷaṇaṃ.

nam nivāsana-¹ pārupana-vasena¹ pattassa bhikkhā-paṭigga-
haṇādi²-vasena paribhogo dhāraṇan nāma. Tattha saṃghāṭi-
cīvara-dhāraṇe tāva nivāsetvā ca³ pārupitvā ca³ piṇḍāya
carato āmisa-lābho sītassa paṭighātāyāti ādinū nayena Bha-
gavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho⁴ nāma. Tassa
vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Uṇha-pakatikassa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaraṃ sukhumaṃ
sappāyaṃ, sītālukassa ghaṇaṃ dupaṭṭaṃ. Viparītaṃ asappā-
yaṃ, yassa kassaci jiṇṇaṃ asappāyaṃ eva, aggalādi⁵ dānena
hi 'ssa taṃ palibodhakaraṃ hoti. Tathā paṭṭa⁶-dukūlādi-
bhedaṃ lobhanīyaṃ cīvaraṃ, tūdisaṃ hi araññe ekakssa
nivāsantarāyakaraṃ jīvitantarāyakaraṃ cāpi hoti. Nippa-
riyāyena pana yaṃ nimitta-kammādi-micchā-jīva-vasena
uppannaṃ, yaṃ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā
abhiyaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ asappāyaṃ.
Viparītaṃ sappāyaṃ. Tassa vasena' ettha sappāya-sampaja-
ññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasena' eva ca gocara-sampa-
jaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaraṃ pārupanno⁷ nāma n'
atthi. Vutta-pappkāra-citta-kiriya - vāyo-dhātu - vipphārena'
eva pana cīvara-pārupanaṃ hoti. Tattha cīvaraṃ pi acetanaṃ,
kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaraṃ na jānāti 'Mayā kāyo pāruto'⁸ ti,
kāyo pi na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ cīvarena pāruto' ti. Dhātuyo va
dhātu-samūhaṃ paticchādentī paṭa-pilotikāya potthaka-rūpa-
paṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā
somaṇassaṃ kātabbaṃ, na asundaraṃ labhitvā domanassaṃ,
Nāgavammika⁹ - cetiya - rukkhādisu . hi keci mālā - gandha-
dhūpa¹⁰ - vatthādīhi¹¹ sakkāraṃ karonti, keci gūtha-mutta-
kaddama-daṇḍa-sattha-ppahārādīhi¹² asakkāraṃ, na tena¹³
vammika-rukkhādayo somaṇassaṃ va domanassaṃ vā karonti.
Evam eva n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā somaṇassaṃ

^{1,1} Seg omit; Sh pāpuraṇa.

³ Bm vā—vā.

⁵ Sc Bm aggaḷ-.

⁷ Bm pārupento.

⁹ Set Bm vammika.

¹¹ Seg vatt'.

¹³ Bm adds hi.

² Bm bhikkhāgahaṇādi.

⁴ Seg omit (but see p. 200).

⁶ Bm pattunna.

⁸ Bm pārupito (twice).

¹⁰ Bm dhūma.

¹² Sc Bm pphahārādīhi.

kātabbam asundaram labhivā domanassan ti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' eva¹ asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Patta-dhāraṇe pi pattaṃ sahasā va agahetva, 'Imaṃ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramāṇo bhikkhaṃ labhissāmīti' evaṃ patta-gaḥaṇa-paccayā² paṭilabhitabba³-attha-vasena sūttaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Kisa-dubbala-sarīrassa pana garu-patto asappāyo, yassa kassaci catu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato dubbisodhaniyo asappāyo ca.⁴ Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati, taṃ dhovantass' eva c'assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇa-patto pana lobhaniyo cīvare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yaṇ c'assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññam, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattaṃ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta - ppakāra-citta - kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-gaḥaṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ hatthehi gahito.' Hatthā pi na jānanti, 'Patto amhehi gahito' ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṃ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggi-vaṇṇa-patta-gaḥaṇaṃ viyāti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasena asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca yathā chinna-hattha-pāde vaṇa-mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimi-kule nīla-makkhika-samparikīṇṇe⁵ anātha-sālāyaṃ⁶ anātha-manusse disvā⁷ dayālukā purisā tesam vaṇa-paṭṭa-colakāni⁸ c' eva kapālakādihi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti, tattha colakāni⁹ pi kesaṇ ci saṇḥāni kesaṇ ci thūlāni pāpuṇanti, bhesajja- kapālādīni pi kesaṇ ci sasaṇṭhānāni kesaṇ ci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti, na te tattha sumanā va dummanā

¹ Bm ettha.

³ Set 'bam.

⁵⁻⁶ Sg omit; Bm adds nisinne.

⁷ Sg vaṇṇa-; Bm vaṇa-matta-colakāni.

⁸ Bm colakāni.

² Se paccayādi; Sg -ādi.

⁴ Bm va.

⁶ Bm adds ye.

va honti, vaṇa-paṭicchādana-matten' eva hi colakena bhesajja-paṭiggahaṇa-matten' eva ca kapālakena tesam attho, evam evam so bhikkhu vaṇa-colakam viya cīvaram bhesajja-kapālakam viya ca pattam kapāle bhesajjam iva ca patte laddha-bhikkham sallakkheti. Ayaṃ samghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe asammoha-sampajaññaṇa uttama-sampajānakārīti veditabbo.

Asitādisu *asite* ti piṇḍapāta-bhojane. *Pite* ti yāgu-ādi-pāte. *Khāyite* ti piṭṭha-khajjakādi¹ khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhuphāṇitādi-sāyane.² Tattha n' eva davāyāti ādinā nayena³ vutto aṭṭhavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṇam veditabbam.

Lūkha-panīta⁴-titta-madhurādisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu⁵ hoti, tam tassa asappāyam. Yaṃ pana nimittakammādi-vasena paṭiladdham, yaṇ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, tam ekanta-asappāyam. Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya - sampajaññaṇam, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana - vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṇam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako⁶ n' atthi. Vuttappakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva patta⁷-paṭiggahaṇam nama hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṇ⁸ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren' eva ālopa - karaṇam ālopa - uddharaṇam⁹ mukha-vivaraṇaṇ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya na yantakena¹⁰ hanuk-aṭṭhīni vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanam, upari dantānam musala-kicca-sādhanaṇ, heṭṭhā¹¹ dantānam udukkhala - kicca-sādhanaṇ, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sādhanaṇ ca hoti. Iti nam¹² tattha agga-jivhāya tanuka-kheḷo mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkheti, tam heṭṭhā danta - udukkhale jivhā-hattha -¹³ parivattitam kheḷa-udaka¹³-temitam upari danta-musala-saṇcunṇitam, koci

¹ Bm khajjādi.

³ See above, p. 191.

⁵ Bm phāsu na.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm uddharaṇam.

¹¹ Bm heṭṭhā.

^{13, 13} Bm parivattakam kheḷodakena.

² Sc sāyite; Ss sayane.

⁴ Bm lukha-panita.

⁶ Bm bhuñjako.

⁸ Bm otāraṇam.

¹⁰ Bm k' y' vā.

¹² Ss tam; Bm omits.

kaṭacchunā vā dabbīyā vā anto pavesanto nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pavittṭham pavittṭham koci palāla-santharam¹ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu-vasen' eva tittṭhati. Tṭhitām tṭhitām koci uddhanam katvā aggim jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paccati. Pakkam pakkam koci daṇḍakena vā yaṭṭhiyā vā bahi nīhārako² nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu yeva nīharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vītiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcunneti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca, paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcunneti ca visoseti ca, āpo-dhātu sineheti ca allattañ ca anupāleti, tejo-dhātu anto pavittṭham paripāceti, ākāsa-dhātu añjaso hoti, viññāṇa-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogam anvāya³ ābhūjatīti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca gamanato pariyesanato paribhogato āsayato nidhānato aparipakkato paripakkato phalato nissandato sammak-khaṇato ti evaṃ dasavidha-ṭaṭikkūla-bhāva⁴-paccavekkhaṇato p' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam. Vitthāra-kathā pan' ettha Visuddhi-Magge Āhāra-ṭaṭikkūla-saññā-niddesato gaheṭabbā.

Uccāra-passāva-kamme ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha patta⁵-kāle uccāra-passāvaṃ akarontassa sakala-sarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhīni bhamanti, cittaṃ na ekaggam hoti, aññe ca rogū uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbam taṃ na hotīti ayam ettha attho. Tassa vasena sūttṭhaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Atṭhāne uccāra-passāvaṃ karontassa pana āpatti hoti, āyaso⁶ vaddhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti, patirūpe tṭhāne karontassa sabbam taṃ na hotīti idam ettha sappāyam. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññam kammaṭṭhānāvijahana vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma uccāra-passāva-kammaṃ karonto n' atthi. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana uccāra-

¹ Bm santaram.

³ Scz andhāya.

⁵ Bm pakka.

² Sd Bm nīhārako.

⁴ Bm dasa-vidham ṭaṭikkūla-bhāvaṃ.

⁶ Sd āyaso.

passāva-kammaṃ hoti. Yathā vā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍa-bhedena pubba-lohitaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā¹ udaka-bhājanā udakaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, evaṃ pakkā² saya-mutta-vatthi³ susannicitā uccāra-passāvā vāyu-vega-samuppilīta akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So panāyaṃ evaṃ nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n'eva tassa bhikkhuno⁴ hoti, na parassa. Kevalaṃ sarira-nissando va hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā udaka-tumbato⁵ purāṇa⁶ udakaṃ chaḍḍentassa⁷ n'eva taṃ attano hoti, na paresaṃ. Kevalaṃ paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Gatādisu gate ti gamane; *ṭhite* ti *ṭhāne*, *nisinne* ti *nisajjāya*, *sutte* ti *sayane*, *jāgarite* ti *jāgarāṇe*, *bhāsile* ti *kathane*, *tuñhābhāre* ti *akathane*. Gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmīti' pajānāti, *ṭhito* vā 'Ṭhitomhīti' pajānāti, *nisinno* vā 'Nisinnomhīti' pajānāti, *sayāno* vā. Sayānomhīti' pajānāti.⁷ Imasmiṃ hi sutte addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite sammiñjite pasārite ti imasmiṃ majjhimā. Gate *ṭhite* *nisinne* *sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cuṇṇiyā iriyāpathā kathitā. Tasmā ca tesu pi vutta-nayen' eva sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.

Tipiṭaka-Mahāsīva-tthero pan' āha, 'Yo ciraṃ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā apara-bhāge *ṭhito* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "Caṅka-mana-kale pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ gate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyaṃ vā karonto pañhaṃ vā vissajjento kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikaronto ciraṃ *ṭhatvā* apara-bhāge *nisinno* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "*ṭhita-kāle* pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ *ṭhite* sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-gaṇa⁸ vasen' eva ciraṃ *nisiditvā* apara-bhāge *nipanno*⁹ iti paṭisaṃcikkhati "Nisinna-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā"

¹ Ss atiharitā; St atibhārita; Bm atibhāritāya.

² Ss samutta-vatti; Ss samutta-vatthi.

³ Bm adds attano.

⁵ Ss purāṇa; Bm Yatha . . . purāṇa.

⁶ Bm chaḍḍentassa.

⁸ Ss gaṇha-; Ss gaṇana-; St gaṇhana-; Bm karaṇa.

⁴ St kumbhato.

⁷ Bm pajānāti.

⁹ Bm utthāya.

ti, ayaṃ nisinne sampajāna-kārī nama. Yo pana nippanako¹ sajjhāyaṃ vā karonte kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto niddaṃ okkamitvā apara-bhāge utthāya iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “sayana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ sutte jāgarite ca sampajāna-kārī nāma. Kiriyaṃ mayā cittaṇaṃ² hi appavattaṃ sotānaṃ³ nāma, pavattaṃ jāgaritaṃ nāmāti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, “Ayaṃ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca dante ca paṭicca jivhaṃ ca tāluṃ ca paṭicca cittaṃ ca tad - anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ cittaṃ tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ jāyatīti,” sato sampajāno bhāsatī. Ciraṃ vā pana kulaṃ sajjhāyaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṃ vā kathetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā parivattetvā,⁵ paṇhaṃ vā vissajjetvā, apara-bhāge tuṇhī-bhūto iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “bhāsita-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajāna-kārī nāma. Tuṇhī-bhūto⁶ ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikatvā apara-bhāge iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā,⁷ upādā⁸ rūpa-pavattiyā⁹ sati bhāsatī nāma asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmāti,” ayaṃ tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī nāmāti.’ Tad idaṃ¹⁰ Mahāsivattareṇa vuttaṃ asammoha-dhuraṃ Mahāsati-paṭṭhāna-Sutte adhippetā. Imasmiṃ pana Sāmañña-phale sabbam pi catubbidham sampajānaṃ labbhati. Tasmā vuttanāyena’ ev’ ettha¹¹ catunnaṃ pi¹² sampajānaṃ vasena sampajāna-kārītā veditabbā, sampajāna-kārī ti ca sabba-padesu sati-sampayuttass’ eva sampajānaṃ vasena attho veditabbo.

Sati-sampajānaṃ samannāgato ti, etassa hi padassa ayaṃ vitthāro. Vibhāga-ppakaraṇe pana “sato sampajāno abhikkamatī, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatī” evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattāna’ eva.

Evaṃ kho Mahārājāti, evaṃ sati-sampayuttass’ eva sampa-

¹ Bm nippanako.

² Bm suttaṃ.

³ Bm pavattetvā.

⁴ St Bm add ti.

⁵ Bm pavattiyā hi ; St ppattiyā.

⁶ Bm eva c’ ettha.

² Bm pavattānaṃ.

⁴ Sgst omit.

⁶ Bm yo tuṇhī-bhūto.

⁸ Sgst upādāna-.

¹⁰ Bm tayidaṃ.

¹² Bm omits.

jañña¹ vasena abhikkhamādini pavattento sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato nāma hotīti attho.

66. *Idha Mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hotīti.* Ettha *santuṭṭho* ti itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgato. So pan' esa santoso dvādasa-vidho hoti, seyyathidaṃ cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso, yathā-bala-santoso, yathā-sāruppa-santoso ti tividho. Evaṃ piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabheda-samvaṇṇanā.² Idha bhikkhu cīvaraṃ labhati sundaraṃ vā asundaraṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, anūṇaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.³ Ayam assa cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso.

Atha pana pakati-dubbalo vā hoti āhādha-jarābbibhūto vā, garu-cīvaraṃ pārupanto⁴ kilamati. So sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ parivattetā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo paṇīta-paccaya-sālābhi⁵ hoti. So paṭṭa-cīvarādīnaṃ aṇṇa-taraṃ mahaggha-cīvaraṃ babūni vā pana cīvarāni⁶ labhitvā, 'Idaṃ therānaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ, idaṃ bahussutānaṃ anurūpaṃ, idaṃ gilānānaṃ, idaṃ appalābhīnaṃ hotūti' datvā, tesam purāṇa-cīvaraṃ vā gahetvā saṃkāra-kūṭādīto va pan' anantakāni uccinitvā, tehi saṃghātiṃ katvā dbārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aṇṇaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddhaṃ vā vyādhi-viruddhaṃ vā piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, yen' assa paribhutte na aphāsu hoti, so sabhūgassa bhikkhuno taṃ datvā, tassa hatthato sappāyaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā, samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo bahuṃ paṇītaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati. So taṃ cīvaraṃ viya therā-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānaṃ datvā, tesam vā sesakaṃ piṇḍāya vā

¹ See sampajañña-

² Bm gaṇhāti.

³ T. Bm lābhi.

⁴ Bm vaṇṇanā.

⁵ Bm pārupento.

⁶ Bm patta-cīvarāni.

caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanam labhati manāpam vā amanāpam vā. So ¹ tena n' eva ¹ somaṇassam na paṭigham ² uppādeti, antamaso tiṇa-santhārakenāpi, yathā-laddhen' eva tussati. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhi-viruddham vā senāsanam labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāya-senāsane vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño ³ leṇa-maṇḍapa - kūtāgārādīni bahūni paṇīta-senāsanāni labhati. So tāni cīvaram viya therā-cirapabbajita-bhussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Yo pi ⁴ 'Uttama-senāsanam nāma pamāda-tṭhānam tattha nisinnassa thīna-middham okkamati, niddābhībhūtaṃ puna paṭibujjhato pāpa ⁵-vitakkā pātubhavantīti' paṭisaṃcikkhitvā, tādisam senāsanam pattam pi na sampatiṇṇhati, so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkha-mūlādisu vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam pi senāsane yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjam labhati lūkhā vā paṇitam vā. So yaṃ labhati ten' eva tussati, aññam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. ⁶ Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana telen' atthiko phāṇitam labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā, tassa hatthato telaṃ gahetvā ⁷ vā aññam ⁷ vā pariyesitvā bhesajjam karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño bahum tela-madhu-phāṇitādi-paṇīta-bhesajjam labhati. So taṃ cīvaram viya therā-cirapabbajita-bhussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, tesam ābhatakena ⁸ yena kenaci yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmiṃ bhājane mutta-harīṭa-

¹ Ch Ct ten' eva.

³ Bm adds hoti yo.

⁵ Bm kāma-

^{7,7} Bm annad eva.

² Bm domanassam.

⁴ Bm hi.

⁵ Sedst Bm gaṇhāti.

⁸ Bm ābhataena.

kaṃ ṭhapetvā, ekasmiṃ catumadhuraṃ 'Gaṇha,¹ Bhante, yad icchasīti' vuccamūno, sac' assa tesu aññatareṇa pi rogo vūpasanmati, atha 'Mutta-harītakam nāma Buddhādīhi vaṇṇitan' ti catumadhuraṃ paṭikkhipitvā mutta-harītakena bhesajjaṃ karonto parama-santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Iminā pana dvādasavidhena itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgatassa bhikkhuno atṭha parikkhārā vaṭṭanti: tīhi cīvaraṇi patto dantakaṭṭha-ccchedana-vāsi ekā sūci kāya-bandhanam parissāvanan ti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ

'Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanam

Parissāvanena ²atṭh' ete yutta-yogassa bhikkhuno ti.³

Te sabbe kāya-parihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi. Kathaṃ? ti-cīvaran tāva nivāsetvā pūrupitvā⁴ ca vicaraṇa-kāle kāyaṃ pariharati poṣetiti kāya-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Cīvara-kaṇṇena udakaṃ parissāvetvā pivana-kāle khāditaḥ - phalāphalaṃ gahana-kāle ca kucchiṃ pariharati poṣetiti kucchi-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Patto pi tena udakaṃ uddharitvā nahāna-kāle kuṭi-paribhaṇḍa-kāle ca kāya-parihāriko hoti, āhāraṃ gahetvā bhuñjana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyo. Vāsi pi tāya⁵ dantakaṭṭha-ccchedana-kāle mañcapīṭhānaṃ aṅga-pāda-cīvara-kuṭi-daṇḍaka-sajjana⁶-kāle ca kāya-parihārikā hoti, ucchu-ccchedana-nāḷikerādi-taccchana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Sūci pi cīvara-sibbana-kāle kāya-parihārikā hoti, pūvaṃ vā phalaṃ vā vijjhītvā khādana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā vicaraṇa-kāle kāya-parihārikaṃ, ucchu-ādīni bandhitva gahana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Parissāvaṇam tena udakaṃ parissāvetvā nahāna-kāle senāsana-paribhaṇḍa-kāle ca kāya-parihārikaṃ, pāṇiya-pāṇaka⁷-parissāvana-kāle ten' eva tila-ṭaṇḍula-putthukādīni⁸ gahetvā khādana-kāle ca kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva attha-parikkhārikassa parikkhāra-mattā.

¹ See gaṇhānte; Bm gaṇhāhi.

² Bm parisāv- (always).

³ These verses recur at Jāt. I. 65 and III. 337.

⁴ Se omits; Bm -pavā.

⁵ St hoti. Vāsiyā pitāya; Sd vāsītāya.

⁶ Bm majjana-.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm madhuk^o.

Nava-parikkhārikassa pana seyyaṃ pavasantassa tatr' aṭṭhaka-paccattharaṇaṃ vā kuṇṇikā vā vaṭṭati. Dasa-parikkhārikassa nisīdana-camma-khaṇḍaṃ¹ vaṭṭati. Ekādasa-parikkhārikassa kattara-yaṭṭhiṃ vā tela-nālikā vā vaṭṭati. Dvādasa-parikkhārikassa chattaṃ vā upāhanā vā vaṭṭati. Etesu ca aṭṭha-parikkhāriko va santuṭṭho, itare asantuṭṭhā mahicchā mahābhārā² ti na vattabbā. Ete pi hi appicchā ca santuṭṭhā ca subharā ca sallahuka-vuttino ca. Bhagavā pana na imaṃ³ suttaṃ tesam vasena kathesi, aṭṭha-parikkhārikassa vasena kathesi. So hi khuddaka-vāsiṇ ca suciṇ ca parissāvane pakkhipitvā pattassa anto ṭhapetvā, pattaṃ aṇṣakūṭe laggetvā,⁴ ti cīvaraṃ kāya-baddhaṃ⁵ katvā yen'⁶ icchakaṃ sukhaṃ pakkamati. Paṭinivattetvā gahetabbhaṃ nām' assa na hoti. Iti imassa bhikkhuno sallahuka-vuttiṃ⁷ dassento Bhagavā santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarenāti ādim āha. Tattha kāya-parihārikenāti kāya-pariharaṇa-mattakena, *kucchi - parihāraṇenāti*,⁸ *kucchi - parihāraṇa-mattakena*.

Samādāy' eva pakkamatīti, taṃ⁹ aṭṭha-parikkhāra-mattakaṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā kāya-paṭibaddhaṃ katvā va gacchati. 'Mama vihāro pariveṇaṃ upaṭṭhākā' ti 'ssa saṃgo¹⁰ vā bandho¹¹ vā na hoti. So jiyā mutto saro viya, yūthā apakkanto matta-hatthī¹² viya ca, icchiticehitaṃ senāsaṇaṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ navaṃ¹³ pabbhāraṃ paribhuñjanto eko tiṭṭhati eko¹⁴ nisīdati sabb-iriyāpathesu eko adutiyo

'Cātuddiso appaṭigho va hoti.

Santussamāno itarītareṇa.

Parissayānaṃ sahita achambhī¹⁵

Eko care khagga-visāṇakappo.'¹⁶

ti evaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ khaggavisāṇa-kappataṃ āpajjati.

¹ Bm nisīdanaṃ vā camma-khaṇḍaṃ vā.

² Sd mahāgajā.

³ Sd lagetvā.

⁴ Bm yad.

⁵ Sd omits.

⁶⁻¹⁰ Bm upaṭṭhāko ti āsaṃgo.

¹¹ Bm madda-.

¹² Bm eko va.

¹³ Sutta-Nipāta I. 3, 8.

³ yimam.

⁵ Sd bandhanaṃ.

⁷ Bm vuttitaṇi.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹¹ SS saṃgo vā baddho.

¹³ Bm vana-; SS navaṃ navaṃ.

¹⁵ Sigh achambhī; Bm sahito acchambhito.

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādheṇto *Seyyathāpi* ādim āha. Tattha *pakkhī*¹-*sakuṇi* ti pakkha-yutto sakuṇo. *Deṭṭi* uppatati. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhep-attho. Sakuṇā nāma 'asukasmiṃ padese rukkho paripakka phalo' ti ūatvā nānādisāhi āgantvā nakha-pakkha²-tuṇḍādīhi tassa phalāni vijjhantā vidhūnantā khādanti. 'Idaṃ ajjatanāya idaṃ svātanāya bhavissatīti' tesam na hoti, phale pana khīṇe n' eva rukkhassa ārakkhaṃ ṭhapenti, na tattha pakkhaṇi va nakhaṃ vā tuṇḍaṃ vā ṭhapenti. Atha kho tasmim rukkhe anapekkhā³ hutvā yaṃ⁴ disā-bhāgaṃ icchati so tena sapatta-bhāro uppatitvā⁵ gacchati. Evam evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu nissamgo⁶ nirapekkho yeva⁷ pakkamati, *samādāy' eva pakkamatīti*.

So *iminā cāti* ādinā kiṃ dasseti? Arañña-vāsassa paccaya-sampattiṃ dasseti.⁸ Yassa hi ime cattāro paccayā n' atthi, tassa arañña-vāso na ijjhati. Tiracchāna-gatehi vā vana-carakehi vā saddhiṃ vattabbataṃ āpajjati. Araññe adhi-vatthū devatā, 'Kiṃ evarūpassa pāpa-bhikkhuno arañña-vāsenāti?' bherava-saddaṃ sūventi, hatthehi sīsaṃ paharitvā palāyanākāraṃ⁹ karonti. 'Asuko bhikkhu araññaṃ pavisitvā idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pāpa-kammaṇi akāsi' ayaṃ pattharati. Yassa pana cattāro paccayā atthi, tassa arañña-vāso ijjhati. So attano sīlaṃ paccavekkhanto kiñci kālakaṃ¹⁰ vā tilakaṃ vā apassanto, pītiṃ uppādetvā, taṃ khayato vayato sammāsanto¹¹ ariyabhūmiṃ okkamati. Araññe adhivatthū devatā attamanā vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanti. Iti 'ssa udake pakkhitta-tela-bindu viya yaso vitthūrīto hoti.

Tattha *vivittan* ti suññaṃ, appa-saddaṃ appanigghosaṃ ti attho. Etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: 'Vivittan ti. Santike ce pi senāsanaṃ hoti, taṃ ca anākiṇṇaṃ gahaṭṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittan' ti vuttaṃ.¹²

Seti c' eva āsati ca etthāti *senāsanaṃ*, mañca-pīṭhādīnaṃ etam adhivacanaṃ.¹³ Ten' āha: 'senāsanaṃ ti. Mañco pi

¹ Sht Bm pakkhī.

² Sedgh na pakkha; Bm nakha-mukha.

³ Bm yoyaṃ.

⁴ Bm nisaṅgo.

⁵ Bm omits.

⁶ Sc Bm kālakaṃ.

⁷ Bm ruccatīti.

⁸ Bm anapekkhā.

⁹ Sc Bm uppatitvā.

¹⁰ Bm yena kamaṃ.

¹¹ Bm palāpanākāraṃ.

¹² Sht sammanto.

¹³ Sedgh avacanaṃ; S* vacanaṃ.

senâsanam pi¹tham pi¹ bhisī pi bimbohanam pi vihāro pi addhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi at²to² pi mālo³ pi leṇam pi veḷu-gumbo pi rukkhā-mūlam pi maṇḍapo pi senâsanam. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁴ sabbam etaṃ senâsanān' ti. Api ca vihāro addha-yogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā ti, idaṃ vihāra-senâsanān nāma. Mañico piṭham bhisī bimbohanān ti idaṃ mañica-piṭha-senâsanān nāma. Cilimikū⁵ camma-khaṇḍo tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇa-santhāro ti idaṃ santhata-senâsanān nāma. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti,⁶ idaṃ okāsa-senâsanān nāmāti evaṃ catubbidham senâsanam hoti. Taṃ sabbam pi⁷ senâsana-gaḥaṇena gaḥitam⁸ eva. Imassa pana sakuna-sadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaṃ⁹ dassento araṇṇam rukkhā-mūlan ti ādim āha.

Tattha araṇṇān ti 'nikkhamitvā bahi inda-khīlā sabbam etaṃ araṇṇān' ti idaṃ bhikkhunīnam vasena āgataṃ araṇṇam.¹⁰ 'Āraṇṇakāṇi nāma senâsanam pañca-dhanu-satikāṃ pacchiman' ti idaṃ pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṃ. Tassa lakkhaṇaṃ Visuddhi-Magge dhutaṅga-niddese vuttaṃ.

Rukkhā-mūlan ti, yaṃ kiñci sanda¹¹-cehāyaṃ vivittaṃ rukkhā-mūlam.

Pabbatān ti selam. Tattha hi udaka-sonḍīsu udaka-kicecam katvā, sītāya rukkhā-cehāyāya nisinnassa nūnū-disāsu vāyamaṇāsu¹² sitena vātena vijīyamānassa¹³ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Kandaraṇ ti. Kaṃ vuccati udakaṃ. Tena dāritam. Udakena bhinnam pabbata-padesam, yaṃ nitamban¹⁴ ti pi nadī-kuñjan ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajata-paṭṭa-sadisavālukā honti, matthake¹⁵ maṇi-vitānam viya vana-gaḥaṇam, maṇi-kkhandha-sadisam udakaṃ sandati. Evarūpaṃ kanda-ram oruyha pāṇīyaṃ pīvitvā gattāni sītiṃ¹⁶ katvā vālikā¹⁷

¹ Bm adds cimilikā pi.

³ Bm mālo.

⁵ Bm cimilikā.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm anuccharika-senâsanam.

¹¹ Bm sanda.

¹³ Bm vijīyamānassa.

¹⁵ Bm pabbate.

¹⁷ Bm vālukaṃ.

² SS adho.

⁴ Bm saṇṇipatanti.

⁶ Bm saṇṇipatantīti.

⁸ Bm saṃgaḥitaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Bm khāyamānāsu.

¹⁴ Bm nadī-tumban.

¹⁶ Bm sītiṃ.

ussāpetvā paṇsu kūla-cīvaram paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇa-dhammam karoto cittaṃ ekaggam hoti.

Giri-gūhan ti, dvipṇaṃ pabbatānaṃ antaraṃ ¹ ekasmiṃ yeva vā ummagga ²-sadisam mahā-vivaram.

Susāṇa-lakkhaṇam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

Vana-patthan ³ ti, gāmantam atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāra ⁴-tṭhānaṃ yattha na kasanti na vapanti. Ten' ev' āha : ' *Vana-patthan* ⁵ ti durānaṃ etaṃ senāsānānaṃ adhi-vacanan' ti ādi.

Abbhokāsaṇ ti acchannaṃ. Ākaṅkhamāno pan' ettha cīvara-kuṭim ⁶ katvā vasati.

Palāla-puñjan ti palāla-rāsim.⁷ Mahā palāla-puñjato hi palālaṃ nikkadḍhitvā ⁸ pabbhāra-leṇa-sadise ālaye karonti, gaccha-gumbādīnaṃ pi upari palālaṃ pakkhipitvā hetthā nisinnā samaṇa-dhammam karonti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam.

Pacchābhattan ti, bhattassa pacchato. *Piṇḍapāla-paṭikkanto* ti piṇḍapāta-pariyesanato paṭikkanto.

Pallaṅkan ti samantato ūrubaddhāsaṇaṃ.⁹ *Ābhujitrā* ¹⁰ ti bandhitvā.

Ujum kāyaṃ panidhāyāti, upariṇaṃ sarīraṃ ujukaṃ ¹¹ ṭhapetvā atthārasaa pitṭhi-kaṇṭake ¹² koṭiyā koṭim paṭipādetvā. Evam hi nisinnassa camma-maṇsa-nabārūni na paṇamanti.¹³ Ath' assa yā tesam paṇamana-paccayā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyūṃ tā na uppajjanti. Tāsu na uppajjamānāsu cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ na paripaṭati, vuddhiṃ phātim ¹⁴ upagacchati.

Parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetrā ti, kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṃ satim ṭhapaṇitvā, mukha-samīpe vā katvā ti attho. Ten' eva Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ : 'Ayaṃ sati upaṭṭhitā hoti supaṭṭhitā

¹ Bm antare

² Bm vanapattan.

³ Bm vanapattan.

⁴ Ss Bm rāsi.

⁵ Sd uru^c. Bm urū^c.

⁶ Ss ābhujitrā; Bm ābhujitvā (comp. J. I. 18. = B.V. 2. 92; J. I. 58. 3. 71, 27; S. VII. 1. 10 and below pp. 213. 216).

⁷ Bm ujum.

⁸ Bm panam- (twice).

⁹ Bm umaṅga.

¹⁰ Bm asaṇṇarapa.

¹¹ Sd kutikam.

¹² Ss nikkadḍhitvā; Bm nikkadḍhitvā.

¹³ Ss kanthake; Bm kaṇḍak-aṭṭhike.

¹⁴ Bm adda vepullaṃ.

nāsik-agge vā mukha-nimitte vā, tena vuccati “parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā” ti. Atha vā ‘*Parīti* pariggahattho, *mukha* ti niyyānattho,¹ *satīti* upatṭhānattho. Tena vuttam² “parimukhaṃ satin” ti evaṃ Paṭisambhidāya vutta-nayena p’ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepo pariggahita-niyyānaṃ satim katvā ti.

68. *Abhijjhaṃ loke* ti, ettha lujjan-³ atṭhena-pañcupādāna-kkhandhā loko. Tasmā pañc-upādāna-kkhandesu rāgaṃ pahāya kāma-cchandaṃ vikkhambhetvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Vigatābhijjhenāti, vikkhambhana-vasena pahīnatā vigatā-bhijjhena, cakkhu⁴-viññāṇa-sadisenāti attho.

Abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti, abhijjhāto cittaṃ parimoceti. Yathā naṃ sā muñcati c’ eva, muñcivā ca na puna gaṇhāti, evaṃ karotīti attho.

Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāyāti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo. Vyā-pajjati iminā cittaṃ pūti⁵-kummāsādayo viya⁶ purima-pakatim jahatīti⁷ *vyāpādo*. Vikārā pattiyā padussati paraṃ vā padūseti vinūsetīti *padoso*. Ubhayam etaṃ kodhass’ evā-dhivacanaṃ. Thīnaṃ citta-gelaṇṇaṃ, middhaṃ cetasika-gelaṇṇaṃ, thīnaṃ ca middhaṃ ca *thīna-middhaṃ*.

Āloka-saññīti, rattim pi divā pi diṭṭha-āloka-sañjānana-samatthāya vigata-nīvaraṇāya parisuddhāya saññāya saman-nāgato.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā ca ñāṇena ca samannāgato. Idaṃ ubhayaṃ āloka-saññāya upakārakattā⁸ vuttam.

Uddhaccaṃ ca kukkuccaṃ ca *uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ*.⁹

Tiṇṇa-vicikiecho ti vicikiechaṃ taritvā atikkamitvā ṭhito.

‘Katham idaṃ katham idan’ ti evaṃ na ppavattīti *akathaṃkathī*.

Kusalesu dhammesūti anavajjesu dhammesu. ‘Ime nu kho kusalā, katham ime kusalā?’ ti evaṃ na vicikiechatī na kaṅkhatīti attho.

¹ Sc niyyān° (and so Sdt below) ; Ss niyyān°.

² Bm vuccati.

⁴ Bm na cakkhu-.

⁶ Bm va.

⁸ Bm upakāratā.

³ Bm lujjana-palujjan-.

⁵ Bm pūti-.

⁷ Bm vijahatīti.

⁹ Ss kukkuccaṃ (and so below, pp. 214, 216).

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Imesu pana nīvaraṇesu vaca-
nattha-lakkhaṇādi-bhedato yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbam
Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

69. Yā paṇāyaṃ *Seyyathāpi Mahārājāti* upamā vuttā,
tattha *inaṃ ādāyāti* vaddhiyā dhanam gahetvā.

Vyanti-kareyyāti vigat-antāni¹ kareyya. Yathā tesam kāka-
nika-matto pi pariyante² nāvasissati evaṃ kareyya, sabbaso
paṭiniyyāteyyāti³ attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ānanya⁴-nidānam. So hi 'Anaṇo 'mhīti'
āvajjanto⁵ balava-pāmujaṃ labhati somanassaṃ adhigacchati.
Tena vuttaṃ *Labhe 'tha pāmujaṃ*⁶ *adhigacche*⁷ somanassaṃ ti.

70. Visabhāga-vedan-uppattiyū kakacen' eva catu⁸-iriyā-
patham chindanto ābādhatīti ābādho. Svāssa atthīti *ābādhiko*.
Tam samuṭṭhānena dukkhena *dukkhito*. Adhimatta-gilāno
milāto⁹ ti *bālha-gilāno*.

Na cehādeyyāti adhimatta-vyādhi-paretatāya na ruceyya.

Balamattā ti balam eva, balañ c' assa kāye na bhaveyyāti
attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ārogya-nidānam. Tassa hi 'Ārogo 'mhīti'
āvajjayato tad ubhayaṃ hoti. Tena vuttaṃ *Labhe 'tha*
pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ ti.

71. *Na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo* ti, kākaṇika-mattam pi
bhogānaṃ vayo na bhaveyya.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti, bandhanā-mokkha-nidānam.

Sesaṃ vutta-nayen' eva sabba-padesu yojetabbaṃ.

72. *Anattādhīno*¹⁰ ti na attani adhīno,¹¹ attano ruciyā kiñci
kātuṃ na labhati.

*Parādhīno*¹² ti paresu adhīno,¹³ parass' eva ruciyā pavattati.

Na yena kāmaṇ gamo ti yena disū-bhāgen' assa gantu-
kāmatā¹⁴ hoti, icchā uppajjati gamanāya, tena gantuṃ na
labhati.

¹ Bm antam.

² Bm -deyyāti.

³ Sc 'jento.

⁴ St Bm 'cebeyya.

⁵ St milāno, corrected to gilāno, Bm omits.

⁶ St Bm anattādhīno.

⁷ St Bm parādhīno.

⁸ Bm kāmo.

⁹ Bm pariyanto nāma.

¹⁰ Sdht anānya-.

¹¹ Bm pāmojjaṃ.

¹² Bm sabb-.

¹³ Sc adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

¹⁴ Sc adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

Dāsavyā ti dāsa-bhāvā.

*Bhujisso*¹ ti attano santako.

Tato nidānan ti bhujissa²-nidānam.

73. *Kantār-addhāna-maggan* ti, kantāraṃ addhāna-maggam, nirudakam dīgha-maggan ti attho.

Tato nidānan ti, khemanta-bhūmi-nidānam.

74. *Ime pañca-nīvaraṇe appahīne* ti. Ettha Bhagavā appahinaṃ kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇam iṇa-sadisam sesāni rogādisadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yo hi paresam iṇam gahetvā vināseti, so tehi 'Iṇam dehīti' tujjamāno³ pi pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi kiñci paṭippharitam⁴ na sakkoti, sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇam hi 'ssa tam iṇam hoti. Evam eva yo yamhi kāmaccchandenā rajjati taṇhā-gahaṇena⁵ tam vatthum gaṇhati,⁶ so tena pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇam hi 'ssa so kāmaccchando hoti, ghara-sāmihehi vadhiyamānānam itthīnam viyāti. Evam iṇam viya kāmaccchando daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana pitta-roḡāturo madhu-sakkarādisu pi dinnesu pitta-roḡāturatāya tesam rasam na vindati tittakam tittakam⁷ uggirati yeva, evam eva vyāpanna-citto hita-kāmehi ācariyupajjhāyehi appamattakam pi ovadiyamāno ovādam na gaṇhati,⁸ 'Ativiya me tumhe upaddavethāti'⁹ ādini vatvā vibbhamati, pittāturatāya so puriso madhu-sakkarādi-rasam¹⁰ viya kodhāturatāya jhāna-sukhādi-bhedam sāsana-rasam na vindatīti. Evam rogo viya vyāpādo daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāre baddha¹¹-puriso nakkhattassa n'eva ādim na majjham na pariyosānam passati, so dutiya-divase mutto, 'Aho hīyo nakkhattam manāpam ahosi, aho naccam aho gītan' ti ādini sutvā pi paṭivacanam na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Nakkhattassa ananubhūtattā. Evam

¹ Sedh bhuñjisso; Bm bhūjisso (comp. M.P.S. I. 11, and below, p. 216).

² Sedh bhuñjissa-; Bm bhūjissa-.

⁴ Bm patibāhitum.

⁶ So all six MSS.

⁶ So all MSS. (See p. 232)

¹⁰ Bm ādinam.

³ St Bm vuccamāno.

⁵ Bm sahaḡatena.

⁷ Sh tikkakam; Bm tittakan ti.

⁹ Bm tumhehi uppaddutāti.

¹¹ Bm baddho.

eva thīna-middhābhibhūto bhikkhu vicitta-naye pi dhamma-savane vattamāne n' eva tass' ūdiṃ na majjhaṃ na pariyosūnaṃ jānāti. So uttṛhite dhamma-savane 'Aho dhamma-savanaṃ aho kāraṇaṃ aho upamā' ti dhamma-savanassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānānaṃ sutvā pi paṭivacanaṃ na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Thīna-middha-vasena dhamma-kathāya ananubhū-tattā ti. Evaṃ bandhanāgāraṃ¹ viya thīna-middhaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana nakkhattaṃ² kiṇto pi dāso, 'Imaṃ nāma accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ atthi, sīghaṃ tattha gaccha,³ no ce gacchasi hattha-pādaṃ vā te chindāmi kaṇṇa-nāsaṃ vā' ti⁴ vutte, sīghaṃ⁴ gacchati yeva, nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Parādhīnatāya.⁵ Evaṃ eva vinaye apakataññunā vivekatthaya araṇṇaṃ pavitṭthenāpi kismicid eva antamaso kappiya-maṇse pi akappiya⁶-saññāya uppannāya uppannaṃ vivekaṃ pahāya sila-parisodhanatthaṃ⁷ vinaya-dharassa santikaṃ gantabbaṃ hoti, viveka-sukhaṃ anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Uddhacca-kukkuccābhibhūtātāyāti. Evaṃ dāsavyaṃ viya uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana kantāraddhānamagga-paṭipanno puriso corehi manussānaṃ viluttokāsaṃ gotokāsaṃ⁸ ca disvā daṇḍaka-saddena pi sakunika⁹-saddena pi 'Corā āgatā' ti ussaṃkita-parisaṃkito hoti, gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi nivattati pi, gata-tṭhānato āgata¹⁰-tṭhānaṃ eva bahutaraṃ hoti, so kicchena kasirena khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti vā na vā pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ eva yassa aṭṭhasu tṭhānesu vicikicchā uppannā hoti, so 'Buddho nu kho, no nu kho Buddho' ti ādinā nayena vicikicchanto adhimuccitvā¹¹ saddhāya gaṇhitum na sakkoti, asakkonto Maggaṃ vā Phalaṃ vā na pāpuṇāṭti. Iti¹² yathā kantāraddhānamagge 'corā atthi n' atthāti punappuna āsappana - parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanaṃ chambhitattaṃ

¹ St āgāra-gata-purisaṃ.

² Bm gacchāhi.

³ Bm parādhīnatāya.

⁴ Bm visodhan-.

⁵ Bm sakuna

⁶ Sgt "muccitvā (see p. 316).

⁷ Bm nakkhatte.

⁸ Bm vutto so sīghaṃ tattha.

⁹ Bm akappiya maṇsa-.

¹⁰ Bm viluppanokāsaṃ pahatokāsaṃ.

¹¹ Bm āgata.

¹² Bm omits.

cittassa uppādentō khema¹-ppattiyā antarāyaṃ karoti, evaṃ vicikicchā pi, 'Buddho nu kho na Buddho' ti ādinā nayena punappuna āsappana-parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanam chambhitattam cittassa uppādayamānā ariya-bhūmi-ppattiyā² antarāyaṃ karotīti kantār-addhāna-maggo viya³ dattabbā.

Idāni *Seyyathāpi Mahārāja ānanyan* ti, ettha Bhagavā pahīṇa-kāma-ccchanda-nīvaraṇam ānanya-sadisam sesāni ārogyādi-sadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yathā hi puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojetvā samiddha-kammanto,⁴ 'Idam iṇan nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, savaddhikam iṇam niyyādetvā, paṇṇam phalāpeyya.⁵ Ath' assa tato paṭṭhāya n' eva koci dūtam peseti, na paṇṇam,⁶ te iṇa⁶-sāmike disvā pi sace icchati āsanā utṭhahati no ce na utṭhahati. Kasmā? Tehi saddhim nillopatāya alaggaṭāya. Evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ kāma-ccchando nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, cha dhamme bhāvetvā, kāma-ccchanda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. Te pana cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne vaṇṇayissāma. Tass' evaṃ pahīṇa-kāma-ccchandassa yathā iṇa-muttassa purisassa iṇa-sāmike disvā n' eva bhayaṃ na chambhitattam hoti, evam evaṃ para-vatthumhi n' eva saṅgo na bandho hoti. Dibbāni pi rūpāni passato kilesa na samudācarati. Tasmā Bhagavā ānanyam iva kāma-ccchanda-pahānam āha.

Yathā pana so pitta-rogaṭuro puriso bhesajja-kiriyaṃ taṃ rogaṃ vūpasanetvā tato paṭṭhāya madhu-sakkarādīnaṃ rasam vindati, evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ vyāpādo nāma anatta-karaṇo'⁷ ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vyāpāda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. ⁸ Te pi cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne yeva vaṇṇayissāma, na kevalaṃ ca te ye pi thīna-middhādīnaṃ pahānāya bhāvetabbā te pi sabbe⁸ tatth' eva vaṇṇayissāma. So evaṃ pahīṇa-vyāpādo, yathā pitta-roga-vimutto puriso madhu-sakkarādīni⁹ sampiyāyamāno paṭisevati, evam eva

¹ Bm khemanta- (as SS on pp. 213, 216, 217).

³ Bm adds vicikicchā.

⁵ Bm phalāpeyya.

⁷ Bm karo.

⁹ Bm ādinam rasam.

² Bm ariyā.

⁴ Bm samuddhitam patto.

⁶⁻⁶ St teṇa; Bm so na-.

⁶⁻⁸ Bm sabba-nīvaraṇesu.

ācāra-panṇatti¹-ādini sikkhāpiyamāno² sirasā sampatiṇṇeṭṭvā sampiṇṇamāno sikkhati. Tasmā Bhagavā ārogyam iva vyāpāda-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā so nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāraṃ pavesita³-puriso aparasmim nakkhatta-divase, 'Pubbe pi ahaṃ pamāda-dosena baddho, tena nakkhattaṃ nānubhaviṃ, idāni appamatto bhaviṣṣāmi,' yathā⁴ assa paccatthikā okāsaṃ na labhanti evaṃ appamatto hutvā nakkhattaṃ anubhavivā 'Aho nakkhattaṃ'⁵ ti udānaṃ udāneti. Evam eva bhikkhu, 'Idaṃ thīna-middhaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇaṃ' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-thīna-middho, yathā bandhanā mutto puriso sattāhaṃ pi nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavati, evam eva dhamma-nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavanto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā bandhana-mokkhaṃ iva thīna-middha-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā puna dāso kaṇṇid eva mittam upanissāya sāmikānaṃ dhanam datvā attānaṃ bhujissaṃ⁶ katvā tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ icchati taṃ kareyya,⁷ evam eva bhikkhu—'idaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇaṃ' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-uddhacca-kukkucco, yathā bhujisso⁸ puriso yaṃ icchati taṃ karoti na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, evam eva yathā sukhaṃ nekkhamma-paṭipadā⁹ paṭipajjati na naṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ balakkārena¹⁰ tato nivatteti. Tasmā Bhagavā bhujissaṃ viya uddhacca-kukkucca-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā ca balavā puriso hattha-sāraṃ gaheṭvā sajjāvudho sapaṇivāro kantāraṃ paṭipajjeyya, taṃ corā dūrato va disvā palāyeyyūṃ, so sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharivā khemaṇṇaṃ patto hattha-tuṭṭho assa, evaṃ bhikkhu, 'Ayaṃ vicikicchā nāma anattha-kārikā' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vicikiccham

¹ So all MSS.

² B^m sikkhāpadāni.

³ B^m yathā, and omits assa.

⁴ Sedaḥ bhuñjissam; B^m bhujissam, cp. p. 213.

⁵ B^m karoti.

⁶ B^m paṭipadam.

⁷ B^m pavesito.

⁸ B^m repeats aho nakkhattaṃ.

⁹ Sedaḥ bhuñj^o, and below; B^m bhuj^o.

¹⁰ So all MSS.

pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-vicikicchho, yathā balavā puriso sajjāyudho sapaṇivāro nibbhayo core tiṇaṃ pi¹ agaṇetvā sotthinaṃ nikkhametvā² khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ eva duccarita-kantāraṃ nittharitvā paramaṃ khemanta-bhūmiṃ Amata-Nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā khemanta-bhūmiṃ viya vicicchā-pahānaṃ āha.

75. *Pāmuḍḍhaṃ*³ jāyatīti tuṭṭhākāro jāyati. *Pamuditassa pīṭṭhi* tuṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṃ khobhayamānā pīṭhi jāyati.

Piṭṭhānassa kāyo ti,⁴ pīti-sampayutta-cittassa puggalassa nāma kāyo passambbhāti, vigata-daratho hoti. *Sukhaṃ vedetīti*, kāyikaṃ pi cetasikaṃ pi sukhaṃ⁵ vediyati. *Cittaṃ samādhīyatīti*, iminā nekkhamma-sukhe na sukhitaṃ upacāra-vasena pi appanā-vasena pi cittaṃ samādhīyati.

So vīrice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . *paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti* ādinā pana upacāra-samādhinā⁶ samāhite citte upari-vīsesa-dassanattamaṃ appanā-samādhinā samāhite citte tassa samādhino pabbheda-dassanattamaṃ vuttan ti vedītabbama.

Imaṃ eva kāyaṃ ti imaṃ karaṇa-kāyaṃ. *Abhisandeti*ti temceti, sineheti, sabbattha pavatta-pīti-sukhaṃ karoti. *Parisandeti*ti samantato sandeti. *Paripūreti*ti vāyunaṃ bhastaṃ viya pūreti. *Parippharati*ti, samantato phusati. *Sabbavato*⁷ kāyassāti, assa bhikkhuno sabba-kotṭhāsavato kāyassa kiñci upādiṇṇaka⁸-santati⁹-pavatti-tṭhāne chavi-māsa-lohitānugataṃ anumattamaṃ pi tṭhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-sukheṇa apphutaṃ¹⁰ nāma na hoti.

76. *Dakkho* ti cheko, paṭibalo nahāniya-cuṇṇāni kātuṇ c' eva yojetuṇ ca sannetuṇ ca.¹¹

*Kaṇsa-thāle*¹² ti, yena kena ci lohena kata-bhājane. *Mattika-bhājanaṃ* pana thiraṃ na hoti, samuentassa¹³ bhijjati, tasmā taṃ na dassesi.¹⁴

¹ Bm viya.

² Bm pāmojjam.

³ Bm kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm sabbavato

⁵ Sdt santi.

⁶ Sedht apuṭṭhaṃ; Ss apuṭṭhaṃ; Bm apuṭṭhaṃ.

⁷ Bm payojetuṇ ca sandetuṇ ca.

⁸ Bm sandentassa.

⁹ St Bm °mitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adds passambbhātīti.

¹¹ Ss omit.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ Ss tāle; Sd kāle.

¹⁴ Bm dasseti.

*Parippphosakaṃ parippphosakan ti, siñcivā siñcivā.*¹

*Sanneyyāti,*² vāma - hatthena kaṃsa - thālaṃ³ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena pamāṇa-yuttaṃ udakaṃ siñcivā siñcivā⁴ parimaddanto piṇḍaṃ kareyya. *Snehānugatā* ti udaka-sinehena anugatā. *Sneha*⁵-*parcā* ti udaka-sinehena parigatā.⁶ *Santara-bāhira* ti saddhiṃ anto-padesena ca ca bahi-padesena ca, sabbatthakam eva udaka - sinehena puṭṭhā ti attho.⁷

*Na ca paggharaṇī*⁸ ti, na ca⁹ bindu-binduṃ udakaṃ paggharati. Sakkā hoti hatthena pi dvihi pi¹⁰ aṅgulihi gahetuṃ ovaṭṭikāyam pi kātun ti attho.

78. *Dutiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ ubbhidodako*¹¹ ti ubbhinna-udako. Na hetthā ubbhijjivā uggacchana¹²-udako, anto yeva pana uppajjana¹³-udako ti attho. *Āya-mukhan* ti āgamana-maggo. *Dero* ti meggho. *Kālena kālan* ti kāle kāle, anvaddhamāsaṃ vā anudasāhaṃ vā ti attho. *Dhāraṇ* ti vuṭṭhim. *Nānuparecceyyāti*¹⁴ na paveseyya, na vasseyyāti attho.

*Sita-vāri-dhārā*¹⁵ *ubbhijjitrā* ti, sītaṃ vāri taṃ¹⁶ rahadaṃ pūrayamānaṃ uppajjivā.¹⁷ Hetthā uggacchana¹⁸-udakaṃ hi uggantvā uggantvā bhijjantaṃ udakaṃ khobheti, catūhi disāhi pavisana-udakaṃ purāṇa-paṇṇa-tiṇa-kaṭṭha-daṇḍa-kādīhi udakaṃ khobheti, vuṭṭhi-udaka-dhārāṇi pāta-bubbulahehi udakaṃ khobheti. Sannisinnaṃ eva pana hutvā iddhi-nimittam iva uppajjamānaṃ¹⁹ udakaṃ imaṃ padesaṃ pharati imaṃ na pharatīti n'atthi. Tena apuṭṭh²⁰-okāso nāma na hoti. Tattha rahado viya karaḍa-kāyo, udakaṃ viya dutiyajjhāna-sukhaṃ. Sesam purima-nayen' eva vedibbham.

¹ Bm sañcivā sañcivā.

³ Sd phālaṃ; Sgh tālaṃ.

⁵ Ss sineha.

⁷ Ss Bm puṭṭhā.

⁹ Sdt omit na ca; Sgh omit ca.

¹¹ Bm ubbhidodako.

¹³ Bm ubbhijjana- (so below).

¹⁵ Ss sītaṃ; Bm sītā.

¹⁷ Bm ubbhijjivā.

¹⁹ Sgh uppajjanamānaṃ.

²⁰ Sedht apuṭṭh-; Ss apuṭṭh-; Bm apuṭh- (see pp. 217, 219).

² Bm sandeeyyāti.

⁴ Bm sañcivā sañcivā.

⁶ Bm parigahitā.

⁸ Sedht paggharaṇī.

¹⁰ Bm adds tihi pi.

¹² Bm uggacchanaka-; Sd uggacchatha-.

¹⁴ Sedht eyya ti; Bm anupavacceyyāti.

¹⁶ Bm sītaṃ dhāraṇ uggantvā.

¹⁸ Sdt uggacchana.

80. Tatiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ uppalāni ettha santīti *uppalini*.¹ Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca seta-ratta-nīlesu yaṃ kiñci uppalam *uppalam* eva, ūnaka-sata-pattam *puṇḍarikaṃ*, sata-pattam *padumaṃ*, patta-niyamaṃ vā vinā pi setam *padumaṃ*, rattam *puṇḍarikaṃ* ti ayam ettha vinicchayo. *Udakānuggatānti*, udakato na uggaṭāni. *Anto-nimugga-posintī*, udaka-talassa anto-nimuggāni yeva hutvā pussanti vaḍḍhantīti² attho. Sesam purima-nayen' eva vedittabbaṃ.

82. Catutthajjhāna-upamāyaṃ *parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātenāti*. Ettha nirupakkilesatṭhena³ parisuddham, pabhassaranaṭṭhena pariyodātam veditabbaṃ. *Odātena ratthenāti*, idaṃ utu-pharaṇatṭham vuttam. Kiliṭṭha-vatthena hi utu-pharaṇam na hoti, tam khaṇam dhota-parisuddhena utu-pharaṇam balavaṃ hoti. Imissāya hi upamāyaṃ vattham viya karaja-kāyo, utu-pharaṇam viya catutthajjhāna-sukham. Tasmā yathā sunahātassa⁴ purisassa parisuddham vattham sasīsam pārupitvā nisinnassa sarīrato utu-sabbam eva vattham pharati, na koci vatthassa apphutokāso⁵ hoti, evaṃ catutthajjhāna-sukhena bhikkuno karaja-kāyassa na koci okāso apphuto⁶ hotīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Imesaṃ pana catunnam jhānānaṃ anupada-vaṇṇanā ca bhāvanā-nayo ca Visuddhi-Magge vutto ti⁷ idha na vitthārito. Ettāvata c' esa⁸ rūpa-jjhānā-lābhī yeva na arūpa-jjhānā-lābhīti na⁹ veditabbo. Na hi aṭṭhasu samāpāttisu cuddasah' ākārehi vasi¹⁰-bhāvaṃ vinā upari-abhiññādhigamo hoti. Pāliyaṃ pana rūpa-jjhānān' eva¹¹ āgaṭāni, arūpa-jjhānāni āharitvā kathetabbāni.

83. *So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . ānejja*¹²-patte ti.¹³ Cuddasah' ākārehi aṭṭhasu samāpāttisu ciṇṇa-vasi-bhāvo¹⁴

¹ SS uppalāni.

² Bm phussini vaḍḍhantīti.

³ Sc sunahātakassa.

⁴ Sdt apput; Bm apuṭh.

⁵ Bm adds na.

⁶ Sc vasi; Bm ciṇṇavasi.

⁷ Bm aneṇja.

⁸ Sc vasi-bhāve; Sd vasi-bhāve; Sh Bm vasi-bhāvo.

⁹ All MSS kk.

¹⁰ Sdt apput-; Bm aphuth-.

¹¹ Sc ca (see below on § 57).

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm rūpa-jhānāni yeva.

¹⁴ Bm adds so.

bhikkhūti dasseti. Sesam ettha Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

*Ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharatīti.*¹ Ettha ñāṇa-dassanan ti Magga-ñāṇam pi vuccati Phala-ñāṇam pi sabbaññuta-ñāṇam pi paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam pi vipassanā-ñāṇam pi. 'Kin nu kho āvuso ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati² brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti?'³ hi⁴ ettha Magga-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttaṃ. 'Ayam aṇño uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso adhigato phāsu-vihāro' ti ettha Phala-ñāṇam. 'Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇam⁵ udapādi "Sattāha-kālakato Ājāro Kālāmo"⁶ ti ettha sabbaññuta-ñāṇam. 'Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi, "akuppā me ceto-vimuti, ayam antimā jātīti"⁷ ettha paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam. Idha pana *ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ* ti idaṃ vipassanā-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttaṃ.⁸

*Abhiniharatīti,*⁹ vipassanā-ñāṇassa nibbattanatthāya taninnaṃ tapponaṃ tappabbhāraṃ karoti.

Rūpi ti ādīnaṃ attho vutto yeva.¹⁰

Odana-kummāsūpacayo ti, odanena c' eva kummāsena ca' upacito vaḍḍhito.

Anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo ti.¹¹ Itutvā abhiāvattṭhena anicca-dhammo, duggandha-vighātattṭhāya tanu-vilepanena ucchādana-dhammo, aṅga-paccaṅgābādhana¹²-viṇodanattṭhāya khuddaka-sambāhanena parimaddana-dhammo, dahara-kāle ūrusu sayāpetvā gabbhāvāsena¹³ dussanṭhitānaṃ tesam¹⁴ tesam aṅgānaṃ sanṭhāna-sampādanattṭhaṃ añjana-pīḷanādi-vasena parimajjana-dhammo, evaṃ pariharato pi ca¹⁵ bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, bhijjati c' eva vikirati¹⁶ ca evaṃ sabhāvo ti¹⁷ attho.

¹ Bm abhiniharatīti.

² St vuccatīti; Bm vusatīti.

³ Bm ñāṇa-dassanaṃ.

⁴ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

⁵ Sedt abhiniharatīti; Bm abhiniharatīti.

⁶ Above, on I. 3. 10.

⁷ Sedt paccāṅgādi-b°.

⁸ St sambāhana-vasena; Bm gabbhāvāsena.

⁹ Bm mitam.

¹⁰ Sedt vicarati.

¹¹ Sgh Bhagaratī; St Bhagavati.

¹² St Bm omit; Sg ha.

¹³ Mahāvagga I. 6. 2.

¹⁴ Bm vuttan ti.

¹⁵ J. 1. 146. 10.

¹⁶ Bm omits.

¹⁷ Sch omit.

Tattha rūpī cātummahābhūtika ādisu hi¹ chahi padehi samu-
dayo kathito, anicca - padena saddhiṃ pacchimehi dvihi
atthagamo.²

Ettha sītaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti, ettha cātummahābhūtike
kāye nissitaṃ ca paṭibaddhaṃ ca.

84. Subho ti sundaro. Jātimā ti parisuddha-ākāra³-samu-
tṭhito. Suparikamma-kato ti suṭṭhu-kata-parikammo, apanīta-
pāsūna-sakkharo. Accho ti tanu-ccavi. Vippassanno ti
suṭṭhu-pasanno. Sabbākārā-sampanno ti dhovana-vedhanādihi
sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.

Nīlan ti ādihi vaṇṇa-sampattiṃ dasseti, tūdisaṃ hi āvutam
pākataṃ⁴ hoti.

Etam eva kho ti. Ettha evaṃ upamā-samsandanaṃ⁵
veditabbaṃ. Maṇi viya hi karaja-kāyo, āvutasuttaṃ viya
vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ, cakkhumā puriso viya vipassanā-lābhi
bhikkhu, hatthe karitrā paccavekkhato 'ayaṃ kho maṇi' ti
maṇino āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinīharitvā
nisinnassa bhikkhuno cātummahābhūtika-kāyassa āvibhūta-
kālo, 'Tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ' ti suttassa āvibhūta-kālo
viya vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno
tadārammaṇānaṃ phassa-pañcamakānaṃ vā sabba-citta-
cetasikānaṃ vā vipassanā-ñāṇassa' eva vā āvibhūta-kālo. Idaṃ
ca vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ Maggassa anantaraṃ. Evaṃ sante pi
yasmā abhiññā-vāre āraddhe⁶ etassa antara⁷-vāro n' atthi,
tasmā idh' eva dassitaṃ. Yasmā va aniccādi-vasena akata-
sammasanassa dibbāya sota-dhātuyā bheravaṃ saddaṃ suṇato,
pubbe nivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato dibbena
cakkhunā bheravaṃ rūpaṃ passato, bhaya-santūso uppajjati,
na aniccādi-vasena kata-sammasanassa, tasmā abhiññā-
pattassa bhaya-vinodaka⁸ -hetusampādanattam pi idaṃ⁹
idh' eva dassitaṃ. Api ca yasmā vipassanā-sukhaṃ nān'
etaṃ Magga-Phala-sukha-sadisāṃ¹⁰ paṭiyeccaṃ sandittikaṃ

¹ Sdt add ca.

² Sdt Bm ākara.

³ Bm sampādanāṃ.

⁴ Sdt Bm antarā.

⁵ Sc idha; Sd ida; Bm omits.

⁶ Bm atthaṅgamo.

⁷ Sdt apākatam.

⁸ Sdt āratthe.

⁹ Bm vinodana.

¹⁰ Bm sampādakam.

sāmañña-phalaṃ, tasmā pi ādito va idaṃ¹ idha dassitan ti veditabbam.

85. *Manomayan* ti, manena nibbattitaṃ. *Sabbaṅga-paccaṅgin*² ti sabbehi aṅgehi ca paccāṅgehi ca samannāgataṃ. *Abhinindriyan*³ ti saṅthāna-vasena avikal-indriyaṃ. Iddhi-matā nimitta-rūpaṃ hi sace iddhiṃ odāto tam pi odātaṃ, sace aviddha-kaṇṇo tam pi aviddha-kaṇṇan ti evaṃ sabbā-kārehi tena sadisaṃ eva hoti.

86. *Muñjamhā isikan*⁴ ti ādi upamā-ttayaṃ⁵ pi hi sadisa-bhāva-dassanattam eva vuttaṃ. Muñja-sadisū eva hi tassa anto isikā⁶ hoti, *kosiya*-sadiso yeva⁷ *asi*. Vaṭṭāya kosiyaṃ vattaṃ⁸ asim eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭṭāya patthaṭṭaṃ.

Karaṇḍā ti idaṃ pi ahi-kaṇcukassa nāmaṃ na vilīva-⁹ karaṇḍakassa nāmaṃ¹⁰ ahi-kaṇcuko hi ahinā sadiso va hoti. Tattha kiñcāpi *puriso ahim karaṇḍā uddhareyyāti* hatthena uddharamāno viya dassito, atha kho citten' ev' assa uddharaṇaṃ veditabbam. Ayaṃ hi ahi nāma sañjātiyaṃ¹¹ ṭhito kaṭṭh-antaraṃ vā rukkh-antaraṃ vā nissūya tacato¹² sarīraṃ nikkadḍhana-payoga-saṃkhātena thāmena sarīraṃ khādamānaṃ¹³ viya purāṇa-tacaṃ jigucchanto ti imehi catūhi kārāṇehi sayam eva kaṇcukaṃ jahati,¹⁴ na sakkā tato aññena uddharituṃ. Tasmā¹⁵ cittena uddharaṇaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ ti veditabbam. Iti muñjādi-sadisam hi imassa bhikkhuno sarīraṃ, isikādi¹⁶-sadisaṃ nimitta-rūpaṃ ti idaṃ ettha opamma-saṃsandanaṃ.

87. Nimmāna-vidhānaṃ pan' ettha parato ca *iddhividhādi-paṇca-abhiññā-kathā* sabbākārena Visuddhi-Magge vitthāritā ti tattha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam. Upamā-mattam eva hi idha adhikaṃ.

88. Tattha cheka¹⁷-*kumbha - kārādayo* viya iddhividha-

¹ Bm omits.

³ St Bm ahinindr°.

⁵ Sg upamattayam; Bm upamā-mattam. Yam.

⁶ St isikā; Bm isikā.

⁸ SS vaddhāya, va ddham.

⁹ Sdnt Bm vilīva (see C. VI. 2. 3 and X. 10. 1).

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Sg tacaso; St yasato.

¹³ Bm pajahati.

¹⁵ Sg isik°; Bm isik°.

² Sg paccāṅgan.

⁴ Sg isikan; Bm isikan.

⁷ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm sañjātiyaṃ,

¹³ Bm khādiyamānaṃ.

¹⁵ SS Kasmā.

¹⁷ St c' eva (text dakkha).

ñāṇa-lābhi bhikkhu datṭhabbo. *Suparikamma-katamattikādayo* viya iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Iecchit-icchita-bhājana-vikati-ādi-karaṇaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbaṇaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

90. Dibba-sota-dhātu-upamāyaṃ yasmā kantāraddhāna-maggo sāsaṃko hoti sappatibhaya tattha ussaṃkita-parisaṃkitaena 'Ayaṃ bheri-saddo, ayaṃ mutiṅga¹-saddo' ti na sakka vavattāpetum, tasmā kantāra-gaṇhaṃ² akatvā khemaṃ maggaṃ dassento *adilhāna-magga-paṭipanno* ti āha. Appaṭibhayaṃ hi khemaṃ maggaṃ sīse sātakaṃ katvā saṇikaṃ paṭipanno vutta-ppakāre sadde sukhaṃ vavattāpeti.³ Tassa tesam⁴ saddānaṃ āvibhūta⁵ -kālo viya yogino dūra-santika-bhedānaṃ dibbānaṃ c' eva mānusakānaṃ⁶ ca saddāuaṃ āvibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo.

92. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ *daharo* ti taruṇo. *Yurā* ti yobbanena samannūgato. *Maṇḍanaka-jātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo na⁷ kiliṭṭha-vattha-sariro, atha kho maṇḍanapakatiko.⁸ Divasassa dve tayo vāre nahāyitvā suddha-vattha-paridahana-alaṅkāra-karaṇa-sīlo ti attho.

*Sakaṇikan*⁹ ti, kūtilaka-vaṅga-mukhadūsi¹⁰-piḷakādīnaṃ aṇṇatarena sadosaṃ. Tattha yathā tassa mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhato mukha-doso pākaṭo hoti, evaṃ cetopariya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresam soḷasa-vidhaṃ cittaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti ti veditaṃ.

94. Pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ pākaṭā hoti ti¹¹ taṃ divasaṃ gata-gūma-ttayaṃ eva gahitaṃ. Tattha gāma-ttayaṃ gata-puriso viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-lābhi datṭhabbo. Tayo gāmā viya tayo bhavā datṭhabbā. Tassa purisassa tīsu gāmesu taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo-viya pubbe-nivāsaṃ cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tīsu bhavesu kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo¹² datṭhabbo.

¹ Bm mudiṅga; S lbt Bm -thap.

³ Bm -thap.

⁵ Bm āvī (always).

⁷ SS omit.

⁸ Seghd maṇḍanapakatiko; St maṇḍanaka-jātiko.

⁹ Segd sakaṇikan.

¹¹ Seg hoti.

² Sg gahaṇaṃ.

⁴ Bm savanena tesam tesam.

⁶ Bm mānussakānaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm kāla-tilaka-vaṅka-nukha-rāpi.

¹² Bm pākaṭa-bhāvo.

96. Dibba-cakkhu-upamāyaṃ vītisañcarante¹ ti aparā-paramaṃ carante.² Vidisañcarante ti pi pāṭho. Ayam eva attho. Tattha nagara-majjhe siṅghātakamhi pāsādo viya imassa bhikkhuno karaja-kāyo daṭṭhabbo. Pāsāde ṭhito cakkhumā puriso viya ayam eva dibba-cakkhuṃ patvā ṭhito bhikkhu, gehaṃ pavisantā³ viya paṭisandhi-vasena mātukucchiṃ pavisantā, gehā nikkhamantā viya mātukucchito nikkhamantā, rathikāya vītisanacarantā⁴ viya aparāparamaṃ samsaraṇaka-sattā,⁵ purato⁶ abbhokāsa-tṭhāne majjhe siṅghātake nisinnā viya tisu bhavesu tattha tattha nibbatta-sattā, pāsāda-tale ṭhita-purissassa tesam manussānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo viya dibba-cakkhu - nāṇāya cittaṃ niharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu nibbatta-sattānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo. Idañ ca desanā-sukhattham eva vuttaṃ, āruppe pana dibba-cakkhussa gocaro n'atthīti.

97. *So evaṃ samāhite citte* ti, idha vipassanā - pādaka-catutthajjhāna-cittaṃ⁷ veditabbaṃ.

Āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇāyāti, āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇa⁸ nibbattanatthāya. Ettha ca āsavānaṃ khayō nāma Maggo pi Phalam pi Nibbānaṃ pi bhaṅgo pi vuccati. 'Khaye nāṇaṃ anuppāde nāṇaṃ' ti ettha hi Maggo āsava-kkhayo⁹ ti vutto. 'Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotīti,' ettha Phalaṃ.

Paravajjānupasissa niccam ujjhāna-saṇṇino

Āsavā tassa vaḍḍhanti, ārā so āsava-kkhayā¹⁰

ti ettha Nibbānaṃ. 'Āsavānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo aniecatā antaradhānaṃ' ti ettha bhaṅgo. Idha pana Nibbānaṃ adhippetam, Arahatta-Maggo pi vaṭṭati yeva.

Cittaṃ abhinīharatīti,¹¹ vipassanā cittaṃ tanninnaṃ tappo-ṇaṃ karoti.

So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādisu 'ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ na ito

¹ Sg vīti-samcaranto; Sh vītisañcarante; St vīthi-samcarante, and so Sd corrected from vītisañcā; Bm rathim sañcarante.

² Sc omits; Sg vīthi-samcarante; Bm vīthim sañcā.

³ All six MSS °to.

⁴ Bm sañcaranākā.

⁵ SS parato.

⁶ Sdgt vīthi; Bm vīthim.

⁷ Sg -jjhānaṃ iva; Sdh -jjhānañci.

⁸ Bm āsavānaṃ khayō.

⁹ Sg nāṇā.

¹⁰ Bm °ni° (as always).

¹¹ Dhammapada, 253.

bhiyyo'¹ ti sabbam pi dukkha-saccam sarasa²-lakkhaṇa-paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikam³ taṇhaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo*' ti, tad ubhayam pi yaṃ tñānaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam appavattiṃ Nibbānaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho*' ti, tassa ca sampāpakam Ariya-Maggaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmiṇī paṭipadā*' ti, sarasa lakkhaṇa - paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātīti attho.

Evam sarūpato saccāni dassetvā puna kilesa - vasena pavīyāyato dassento *Ime āsarā* ti ādin āba.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuno evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa.⁴ Saha - vipassanāya koṭipattam Maggaṃ katheti. *Kāmāsavā* ti kāmāsavato.

Vimuccatīti iminā Magga-kkhaṇaṃ dasseti, *vimuttasmin*⁵ ti iminā Phala-kkhaṇaṃ *vimutt' ambhīti*⁶ *ñānaṃ hotīti* iminā paccavekkhana-ñānaṃ, *khīṇā jātīti* ādīhi tassa bhūmiṃ. Tena hi ñāṇena khīṇāsavo paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādīni pajānāti.

Kathamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathaṃ ea naṃ pajānātīti? Na tav' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na anāgatā, anāgate v' āyāmābhāvato; na paccuppannā, vijjamānattā. Yā pana Maggassa abbāvitattā uppajjeyya eka - catu - pañca - vokāra - bhavesu eka - catu - pañca - kkhandha - ppabhedā jāti, sā Maggassa bhāvitattā⁷ anuppāda-dhammatam⁸ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so Magga-bhāvanāya pahīṇa-kilesa paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve⁹ vijjamānaṃ pi kammaṃ āyatīṃ appaṭisandhikaṃ hotīti pajānanto¹⁰ pajānāti.

Vusitaṃ ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ. *Brahmacariyaṃ* ti Magga-brahmacariyaṃ. Putthujjana-kalyāṇakena hi saddhīm satta sekhā brahmacariya-vāsaṃ vasanti nāma, khīṇāsavo vuttha-vāso. Tasmā so attano brahmacariya vāsaṃ paccavekkhanto *rusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ* ti pajānāti.

¹ Ss bhiyo.

² Bm nibbattanakam.

³ Bm vimutt' ambhīti.

⁴ Bm adds āyatīṃ.

⁵ Ss kilesa-bhāve.

⁶ Ss sarasalaṃsa; Sdht saralaṃsa.

⁷ Ss passantassāti.

⁸ Ss vimuttam iti.

⁹ Ss dhammanam; St dhammānam.

¹⁰ Bm jānanto.

¹ *Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti*,¹ catusu Saccesu catūhi Maggehi pariññā-pahāṇa-sacchikiriya-bhāvanā-vasena soḷasa-vidhaṃ kiccaṃ tiṭṭhāpitāṃ. Tena tena maggena pahātabba kilesā pahūṇā, dukkha-mūlaṃ samuccchinnā ti attho. Puthujjana-kalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo kata-karaṇīyo. Tasmiṃ so attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto *kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti pajānāti*.

Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti, 'idāni puna ittham²-bhāvāya evaṃ soḷasa-kicca-bhāvāya kilesa-khayaāya vā³ Magga-bhāvanā kiccaṃ me n'atthāti' pajānāti. Atha vā *itthattāyāti* ima-bhāvato,⁴ imasmā evaṃ pakārā. 'Idāni vattamāna-kkhandha-santānā aparāṃ khaudha-santānaṃ mayhaṃ n'atthi.⁵ Ime pana pañca-kkhandhā pariññātā⁶ tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā rukkhā viya, te carimaka-citta-nirodhena⁷ anupādāno viya jātavedo nibbāyissanti apaṇṇatti-bhāvaṃ⁸ gamissanti' pajānāti.

98. *Pabbata-saṅkhepe* ti pabbata-matthake.⁹ *Anāriḷo* ti nikkaddamo.¹⁰

Sippiyo ca sambukā ca *sippi-sambukā*,¹¹ sakkharā ca kaṭṭhālāni¹² ca *sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ*.¹³

Macchānaṃ gumbaṃ¹⁴ ghatā ti *maccha-gumbaṃ*.

Tiṭṭhantaṃ pi carantaṃ pi. Ettha sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ yeva, itarāni caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pi.

Yathā pana antaranāraṇā tūṭṭāsu pi nisinnāsu pi¹⁶ vajamānāsu¹⁷ pi 'Etā gāvo carantīti' carantiyo upādāya itarā pi ca carantīti vuccanti, evaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ eva sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ upādāya itaraṃ pi dvayaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ti vuttaṃ, itaraṃ ca

¹ Sc karaṇīyaṃ ti attho; Sc karaṇīyātinti attho.

² Bm ittha.

³ Bm kilesa-kkhaya-bhāvāya vā kātabham.

⁴ Sc imambhāvato, with bhā (? hy mistake for m) erased; Sc imambhāvato, uncorrected; Sc ittham bhāvato; Bm ittha-bhāvato (? idha).

⁵ Sc natthīti.

⁶ Sc pariññāta; Sc pariññā.

⁷ Sc gū nirodho na.

⁸ Sc bhāva; Bm bhāvāni ca.

⁹ Bm mattake.

¹⁰ Bm nikaddamo.

¹¹ Bm Sippiko ca sambuko ca sippika-sambukaṃ.

¹² Bm kaṭṭhālā.

¹³ Comp. Abguttara I. 5. 6.

¹⁴ Bm gumbā.

¹⁵ tiṭṭhāti.

¹⁶ Bm omitti; Sc omit last pi.

¹⁷ Sc vajj°; Sc picch°; Bm vijj°.

dvayaṃ carantam upādāya sakkhara-kāṭhalaṃ pi carantan ti vuttaṃ.

Tattha cakkhumato purisassa tīre tathā passato sippi¹-sambukādīnaṃ vibhūta²-kālo viya āsavānaṃ khayāya cittaṃ nīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno catunnaṃ Saccānaṃ vibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo ti.

Ettāvata vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ dibba-sota-ñāṇaṃ ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇaṃ dibba-cakkhu-vasena nipphannaṃ³ anāgataṃ⁴ yathā-kammūpaga - ñāṇa - dvayaṃ dibba - cakkhu - ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhaya-ñāṇaṃ ti dasa-ñāṇāni nidditṭhā honti. Tesāṃ ārammaṇa-vibhāgo jānitabbo. Tattha vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atitānāgata-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhā-vasena satta-vidhārammaṇaṃ. Manomaya-ñāṇaṃ nimmittabbarūpāyatana-mattam eva ārammaṇaṃ karotīti paritta-paccuppanna - bahiddhārammaṇaṃ. Āsavakkhaya - ñāṇaṃ appamaṇa-bahiddhā navattabbārammaṇaṃ. Avasesānaṃ ārammaṇa-bhedo pi Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Uttaritarāṇ ca pañītataraṇ cāti, yena kenaci pariyāyena ito seṭṭhataraṃ Sāmañña-phalaṃ nāma n' atthiti Bhagavā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.⁵

99. Rājā tattha tattha sādhu-kāraṃ pavattento ādi-majjha-pariyosūnaṃ sakkaccaṃ sutvā, 'Cira vat' amhi ime paṇhe puthu-Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchanto. Thuse koṭṭento viya kiñci saraṃ nālatthaṃ. Aho Bhagavato guṇa-sampadā yo me dīpa-sahassaṃ jālento viya mahantaṃ ālokaṃ katvā ime paṇhe vissajjesi. Suciraṃ vat' amhi Dasabalassa guṇānubhāvaṃ ajānanto vañcito' ti cintetva, Buddha-guṇānussaraṇa-sambhūtāya pañcavidhāya pīṭiyā phuṭa-sarīro attano pasādaṃ āvikaronto upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Taṃ dassetuṃ *evam rutte Rājā* ti ādi āraddhaṃ.

Tattha *abhikkantaṃ Bhante* ti. Ayaṃ abhikkanta-saddo khaya - sundarābhirūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati.⁶ 'Abhik-

¹ Bm sippika-.

² Sc Bm nippannaṃ; St nipphannaṃ.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So all six MSS. twice.

⁵ Sedh add sa; Bm sañña.

⁶ Cullavagga IX. I. 1.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinno bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītataro cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasasū jalam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan disā ti ¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu ab-
bhanumodane. Idhāpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmā ca
abbhanumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hotīti
veditabbam.²

Bhaye kodhe paṣaṃsāyam turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke pa-āde ca kare āmenḍitaṃ ³ budho

ti imina calanena ⁴ idha pasāda-vasena paṣaṃsa-vasena cāyaṃ
dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantan ti
abhikantaṃ ati-itṭhaṃ atīmanāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ
hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi
ekena attano ca ⁵ pasādaṃ. Ayam h' etthādhippāyo: Abhik-
kantam Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhik-
kantam yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgama
mama pasādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe
sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ
dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhū-jananato paññā-jananato, sātthato savyañja-
nato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃ-
gamato, anatt-ukkaṇsanato apara-vambhanato, karuṇā-sītalato
paññāvadātato, āpūtha-ramaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, sūya-
māna-sukhato vimaṇsiyamāna-hitato ti evaṃ ādihi yojetabbam.
Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitan* ⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-
jātaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭie-
channaṃ* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditam. *Vicareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya.
Mūḷhassāti disā-mūḷhassa. *Maggam* ācikkheyyāti hatthe
gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kālā-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² Bm āmeditaṃ.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm veditabbo.

⁵ Bm ca lakkhaṇena.

⁶ Bm nikkijjitan.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapatalehi caturange tame. Ayan tāva anuttāna-padattbo.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuttāpentena; yathā paṭicchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-antaradhānā pabhūti³ micchā-ditṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kāre telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappaṭicchādaka-mohandhakāra-viddhaṇṣaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bhagavatā etehi pariṇāyeyhi pakāsitattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito*⁶ ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya ratanattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi*, 'Bhagavā me saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā⁷ hitassa ca vidhātā⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantam gacchāmi, bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ⁹ jānāmi bujjhāmi.' Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesam attho. Tasmā *gacchāmi* imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayaṃ attho vutto.

Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰ magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusitṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato Ariya-Maggo e' eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ, 'Yāvata Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo tesam aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-Maggo e' eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhim

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

⁴ Ss desaka-desanāya.

⁶ Ss omit.

⁷ So all six MSS. (St possibly tānā for tātā).

⁸ Sd viyāyā; S^h viyātā; St viyā.

⁹ Bm adds vā.

¹¹ Bm ca.

¹² Sc apatanamāno; Ss apatamāno.

³ Bm pabhūti.

⁵ Bm dhārakena.

¹⁰ St adhigatte.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisiṇṇo bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītaro cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasaṃ jalam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā ti ¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu abbhānumodane. Idhāpi abbhānumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhānumodane tasmi 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hoti veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe paṃsaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke pa-āde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ³ budho

ti imiṃ calanena⁴ idha paṣāda-vasena paṃsaṃsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantaṃ ti abhikantaṃ ati-iṭṭhaṃ atimaṇāpaṃ atisundaraṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca⁵ paṣādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthādhippāyo : Abhikkantaṃ Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamma mama paṣādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-nāsaṇato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamaṇato.

Tathā saddhā-jānaṇato paññā-jānaṇato, sātthato savyāñjanaṇato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃgamato, anatt-ukkaṇsaṇato apara-vambhaṇato, karuṇā-sīlato paññāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇiyo vimaddakkhamato, sūyamāna-sukhato vimaṇsiyamāna-hīto ti evaṃ ādhiyojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitan*⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-jātaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭicchanna* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditam. *Virareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya. *Mūlhassāti* disū-mūlhassa. *Maggam* ācikkheyyāti hatthe gaheva 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kāla-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² B^m āmeḍitaṃ.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m veditabbo.

⁵ B^m ca lakkaṇena.

⁶ B^m nikkijjitan.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapatalehi caturāṅge tame. Ayan tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme paṭi-
tṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭi-
cchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-
antaradhānā pabhūti³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ
sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhasa maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-
mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kāre tela-
pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me
Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappāṭicchādaka-mohandha-
kāra-viddhaṇṣaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bha-
gavatā etchi pariyāyehi pakāsitattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo*
*pakāsito*⁶ ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya rata-
nattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti
ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi*,
'Bhagavā me saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā⁷ hitassa ca
vidhātā⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantam gacchāmi,
bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ⁹ jānāmi bujjhāmi.
Yesam hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesam attho. Tasmā
gacchāmi imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayaṃ attho vutto.

Dhammaṇ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṇ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰-
magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne
catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretiti dhammo. So atthato
Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṇ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yāvata
Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo
tesam aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṇ ca Ariya-
Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṇ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhim

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

⁴ Ss desaka-desanāya.

⁶ Ss omit.

⁷ So all six MSS. (S^t possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁸ S^d viyāyā; S^b viyātā; S^t viyā.

⁹ Bm adds vā.

¹¹ Bm ca.

¹² S^c apatanamāno; S^s apatamāno.

³ Bm pabhūti.

⁵ Bm dhāraṇena.

¹⁰ S^t adhigatte.

pariyatti Dhammo pi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavaka-vimāne,

Rāga-virāgam anejam asokaṃ
Dhammam asaṃkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ
Madhuram imaṃ paṇaṇaṃ suvivhattaṃ
Dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.¹

Ettha hi rāga-virāgo ti Maggo kathito, anejam asokaṃ ti Phalaṃ, dhammam asaṃkhatan ti Nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ suvivhattan ti Piṭakattayena vibhattā sabba-dhamma-kkhandhā ti.

Diṭṭhi-sīla-saṃghātena saṃghāto² ti *saṃgho*. So atthato aṭṭha-ariya-puggala-saṃūho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmīṃ yeva Vimāne,

Yattha ca dinna-mahapphalaṃ āhu
Catūsu sucīsu purisa-yugesu
Aṭṭha ca puggala-dhammadasā te
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.³

Bikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Ettāvata rūjā tīṇi saraṇāgamanāni⁴ paṭivedesi.

Idāni tesu saraṇāgamanesu kosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ, saraṇā-gamaṇaṃ, yo⁵ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saraṇāgamaṇappabhedo, saraṇāgamaṇa-phalaṃ, saṃkilesa, bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi-bhedo⁶ veditabbo. Seyyathīdaṃ padatthato⁷ tāva hīnsatīti⁸ saraṇaṃ. Saraṇa-gatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇāgamaṇena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggati parikilesaṃ hanti vināsetīti attho. Ratanat-tayass' ev' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ. Atha vā hite pavattanena ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ hīnsatīti⁹ Buddhō, bhava-kantārā uttāraṇa ca assāsa-dānena ca dhammo, appakāṇaṃ pi kāṇānaṃ vipula - phala - paṭilābha - kāraṇa

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 2.

² Bm saṃghato.

³ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 3.

⁴ Bm throughout saraṇa-gam' (Sc at first ā, then ā. The rest of the SS ā, except pp. 233, 4, 6 at the places where we print a).

⁵ Sd so; Bm yo ca.

⁶ Bm omits bhedo.

⁷ Bm saraṇatthato.

⁸ S: timsatīti.

⁹ Bm hīnsati.

sangho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasāda-taggarukatāhi vihata-kilesa tapparāyanatākārap-pavatto cittuppādo saraṇāgamanam. Taṃ samaṅgī satto saraṇaṃ gacchati. Vutta-ppakāreṇa cittuppādena ‘Etāni me tīpi ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyanaṃ’ ti evaṃ upeti attho. Evan’ tva saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamanam, yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idaṃ nayaṃ vedītabbam.

Saraṇāgamaṇa-ppabhede pana duvidham saraṇāgamanam, lokuttaram lokiyaṃ ca. Tattha lokuttaram diṭṭha-saccānaṃ Magga-kkhaṇe saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-samucchedena ārammaṇato Nibbānārammanam hutvā kiccato sakale pi ratana-ttaye ijjhati. Lokaṃ puthujjanānaṃ saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhādi-guṇārammanam hutvā ijjhati. Taṃ atthato Buddhādisu vatthūsu saddhā-paṭilābho, saddhā-mūlikā ca sammā-diṭṭhi dasasu puñña-kiriya-vatthūsu diṭṭhijjakamman¹ ti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati² atta-sanniyyātanena, tapparāyanatāya, sissa-bhāvūpagamanena, paṇipātenāti.³ Tattha atta-sanniyyātanam nāma, ‘Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi Dhammassa Saṃghassāti’ evaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ atta-pariccajanam. Tapparāyanatā nāma, ‘Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddha-parāyano Dhamma-parāyano Saṃgha-parāyano, iti maṃ dhārethāti’ evaṃ tapparāyanabhāvo. Sissa-bhāvūpagamanam nāma ‘ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko Dhammassa Saṃghassa,⁴ iti maṃ dhārethāti,’ evaṃ sissa-bhāvūpagamo. Paṇipāto⁵ nāma, ‘Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivādana-paccupphānaṃ⁶ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ yeva tiṇṇaṃ vatthūnaṃ karoni, iti maṃ dhārethāti’ evaṃ Buddhādisu parama-nipaccākāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākāraṇaṃ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇaṃ.

Api ca ‘Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa Saṃghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ ca pariccajāmi,

¹ Bm diṭṭhiḥ.

² Bm paṇipātenāti.

³ Bm paṇipāto.

⁴ Bm vattati.

⁵ Bm adds antevāsiko.

⁶ Sch paccupphānaṃ.

pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattam yeva me jīvitam, jīvita-pariyantikam Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Buddhō me saraṇaṃ tūṇaṃ leṇaṃ ' ti evaṃ pi attā-saṇuiyyātaṇaṃ vedittabbaṃ.—' Satthhāraṇi ca vatāhaṃ passāmi¹ Bhagavantam eva passāmi, Sugataṇi ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi, sammā-Sambuddhaṇi ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagāvantam eva passāmīti ' evaṃ pi Mahākassapa-therassa² saraṇā-gamane viya sissa-bhāvāpagamaṇaṃ vedittabbaṃ.

' So aham vicarissāmi gāmaṃ gāmaṃ purā purā.

Namassamāno Sambuddhaṃ Dhammassa ca sudhammatan³

ti evaṃ pi Āḷavakādīnaṃ saraṇāgamaṇaṃ viya tapparāyana-tā vedittabā. ' Atha kho Brahmāyu Brahmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṇsaṃ uttarāsangaṃ katvā, Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā, Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmaṇi ca sūveti " Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo " ti, evaṃ pi paṇipāto⁴ datthabbo.

So paṇi' esa ñāti - bhayācariya - dakkhiṇeyya - vasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyya-paṇipātena saraṇā-gamaṇaṃ hoti, na itarehi. Setthā-vasen' eva hi saraṇaṃ gayhati,⁵ setthā-vasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo⁶ vā ' Buddhō ambhākaṃ nātako ' ti vandati, agahitaṃ eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo vā ' Samaṇo Gotamo rāja-pūjito mahā-nubhāvo avandiyamāno anattam pi kareyyāti ' bhayena vandati, agahitaṃ eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pi Bodhisatta-kāle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitaṃ saramāṇo Buddhakāle vā

' Catudhā vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ⁷

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvihi kammaṃ payojaye

Cattutthaṇi ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatīti

evarūpaṃ anusāsaniṃ uggahetvā ' Ācariyo me ' ti vandati,

¹ Bm throughout passeyyaṃ.

² Bm kassapassa.

⁴ Bm paṇipato (as at p. 231).

⁶ Bm Koliyo.

³ S. IV. I. 10. 12.

⁵ Bm gaphāti (as SS at pp. 213, 236).

⁷ SS omit this line.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pana 'Ayaṃ loke agga-dakkhiṇeyyo' ti vandati, ten' eva gahitam hoti.¹ Evaṃ gahita-saraṇassa ca upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā añña-titthiyesu pabbajitam pi nātiṃ 'Ñātako me ayaṃ' ti vandato saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ na bhijjati pag eva apabbajitam. Tathā rūjānaṃ bhaya-vasena vandato, 'So hi raṭṭha-pūjitattā avandiyamāno anattam pi kareyyāti.' Tathā yaṃ kiñci sippa-sikkhāpakam titthiyam pi 'Ācariyo me ayaṃ' ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-pabbhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇa-gamaṇassa cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni vipāka-phalaṃ, sabba-dukkha-kkhayo ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

Yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato
Cattāri Ariya-Saccāni samma-ppaññāya passati
Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyaṃ c' Atthaṅgikaṃ Muggaṃ dukkhūpasama-gāmiṇaṃ
Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ
Etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabba-dukkhā pamuccatīti.

Api ca niccato anupagamaṇādi-vasena p' etassa ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kiṃ ci samkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya,² sukhato upagaccheyya,² kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya, pitaraṃ arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya, duttha-citto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, Saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.'

Lokiyassa pana saraṇāgamaṇassa bhava-sampadā pi bhoga-sampadā pi phalaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse
Na te gamissantī apāya-bhūmiṃ³
Pabāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
Deva-kāyaṃ paripūressanīti.'⁴

¹ Bm adds saraṇaṃ.

² Bm kiñci samkhāraṃ sukhato.

³ All six MSS. apāyaṃ (comp. S. I. 4. 7). ⁴ Bm paripūressantīti.

Aparam pi vuttam : 'Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ Indo asītiyā devatā-sahassemi saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasamkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānaṃ Indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca, "Sādhu kho devānaṃ Inda Buddhaṃ saraṇa-gamanaṃ hoti. Buddhaṃ saraṇa-gamana-hetu kho devānaṃ Inda evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti.¹ Te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti : dibbena āyuaṃ, dibbena vaṇṇena sukhena² yasena² ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi saddhehi gandhehi rasehi potṭhabbehi³. Es' eva nayo Dhamme Saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāma-suttādi - vasaṇāpi saraṇāgamanā-sa phala - viseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamana-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ca lokiya-saraṇāgamanam tisu vatthūsu aññāna-samsaya-micchā-ñāṇādihi saṃkilissati na mahā-jutikaṃ hoti na mahā-vipphāraṃ, lokuttarassa n' atthi saṃkilesa. Lokiyassa ca saraṇāgamanassa duvidho bhedo, sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo añña-sattārādisu atta-niyyātanādīhi³ hoti, so⁴ aniṭṭha-phalo. Anavajjo kāla-kiriyāya,⁵ so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi ariya-sūvako aññaṃ satthāraṃ na uddisatīti. Evaṃ saraṇāgamanassa saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhante Bhagavā dhāretūti, 'maṃ Bhagavā "Upāsako ayaṃ" ti evaṃ dhāretu jānātūti' attho. Upāsaka-vidhi-kosallatthaṃ paṇ' ettha 'Ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuceati? Kim assa sīlaṃ? Ko ājīvo? kā vipatti? kā sampattitī?' idaṃ pakiṇṇakam veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ko upāsako ti? yo koci saraṇa-gato gahaṭṭho. Vuttam h' etaṃ : 'Yato kho Mahā-nāma Buddhaṃ saraṇam gato hoti Dhammaṃ . . . Saṃghaṃ saraṇam gato hoti, ettāvataṃ kho Mahā-nāma upāsako hotīti.'

'Kasmā upāsako' ti? Ratana-ttayaṃ upāsanaṃ, so hi Buddhaṃ upāsati upāsako, 'Dhammaṃ . . . , Saṃghaṃ upāsati upāsako.'⁶

¹ Bm upapajjanti.

² Bm attā sanniyy' (see below, p. 156).

³ Bm adds hoti.

⁴ Bm repeats dibbena each time.

⁵ Bm so ca.

⁶ Bm tathā dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ.

‘Kim assa silan’ ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath’ āha : ‘Yato kho Mahā-nāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatā kho Mahā-nūna upāsako silavā hotīti.’

Ko ājīvo ti? Pañca micchā-vaṇijjā¹ palāya dhammena samena jīvika-kappanam.² Vuttam h’ etaṃ : ‘Pañc’ imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā. Katamā pañca? Sattha-vaṇijjā satta-vaṇijjā maṇsa-vaṇijjā majja-vaṇijjā visa-vaṇijjā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā’ ti.

Kā vipattīti? Yā tass’ eva silassa ca ājīvassa ca vipattīti ayam assa vipattīti. Api ca yāya esa Caṇḍālo c’ eva hoti malaṇ ca patikiṭṭho ca sū pi’ssa vipattīti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyādayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath’ āha : Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-Caṇḍālo ca hoti upāsaka-malaṇ ca upāsaka-patikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalam pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati,⁴ tattha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Kā sampattīti? yā c’ assa sila-sampadā ca ājīva-sampadā ca, sū sampattīti, ye c’ assa ratana-bhāvādi-karā saddhādayo pañca dhammā. Yath’ āha : ‘Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-ratanaṇ ca hoti upāsaka-padumaṇ ca upāsaka-puṇḍarikaṇ ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, na kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Ajjatagge ti, ettha ayaṃ agga-saddo ādi-koṭi-kotthāsa-setṭhesu dissati. ‘Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi⁵ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānam Nigaṇṭhīnam’ ti ādisu hi ādinhi dissati. ‘Ten’ eva āṅgul-aggena taṃ āṅgul-aggaṃ parāma-

¹ Bm vaṇijjā throughout.

² Ss jivikakappanam; Bm jivita-kappanam (see I. 1. 21).

³ Sst Bm ime.

⁴ Sst āvarārika.

⁵ Bm pariyesati (below gavesati).

seyya uecch-aggam veḷ-aggan' ti ādisu koṭṭiyam. 'Ambil-aggam vā¹ madhur-aggam vā¹ tittak-aggam vā anujānāmi Bhikkhave vihār-aggena vā pariveṇ-aggena vā bhājetun' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse. 'Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyatīti' ādisu setthe. Idha panāyam ādimhi daṭṭhabbo. Tasma² *ajjatagge* ti ajjatanā ādim katvā ti³ evam ettha attaho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ajja-bhāvam. Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Da-kāro pada-sandhi-karo. Ajja aggam katvā⁴ ti attho.

Pāṇupetan ti pāṇehi upetaṃ, 'Yāva me jīvitaṃ pavattati tāva upetaṃ anañña-satthukaṃ tihi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataṃ upāsakaṃ kappiya-kārakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu jānātu. Aham hi sace pi me tikkhiṇena asinā sīsaṃ chindeyyum,⁵ n'eva Buddhaṃ "na Buddha" ti vā Dhammaṃ "na Dhammo" ti vā Saṃghaṃ "na Saṃgho" ti vā vadeyyan' ti.

Evam atta-sanniyyātanena saraṇam-gantvā attanā kataṃ aparādhaṃ pakāsento, '*Accayo maṃ Bhante*' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *accayo* ti aparādho. *Maṃ accagamā* ti maṃ atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto. *Dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ* ti. Ettha dhammaṃ caratīti dhammiko, dhammen' eva rājā jāto na piti⁶-ghātanādinā adhammenāti dhamma-rājā. *Jīvitaṃ voropesin* ti jīvitaṃ viyojesiṃ. *Paṭiyaṇhatūti*,⁷ khamatu. *Āyatinaṃ saṃvarāyāti* anāgate saṃvaraṇatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraṇatthāya.

Tagghā ti ekaṃsena.⁸

Yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosīti, yathā dhamme⁹ ṭhito tath' eva karosī, khamāpesīti¹⁰ vuttaṃ hoti. *Tan te mayaṃ pati-gaṇhāmāti*, taṃ tava aparādhaṃ mayaṃ khamāma.

Vuddhi h' esā, *Mahārāja*, *ariyassa vinaye* ti, esā Mahārāja ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamā? *Accayaṃ*¹¹ *accayato* disvā, yathā dhammaṃ paṭi-

¹ Bm omits.

² Sd Bm omit.

³ Bm chindeyya.

⁴ Bm patigg^o. (See pp. 213, 232.)

⁵ Bm ekaṃse nipāto.

⁶ Seg^o pesiṃ ti.

⁷ Seg tasmāt.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm pitu.

¹⁰ Bm dhammo.

¹¹ Sd yayam; Bm yāyam accayam.

karitvā, āyatim samvarāpajjanā.¹ Desanam pana puggalā-ditthānam karonto *Yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaraṃ āpajjattī āha.*

101. *Evam rutte ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte.*

Handa ca dāni mayaṃ Bhante ti. Ettha hanlāti vavasā-yatthe² nipāto, so hi gamana-vava-āyaṃ katvā evaṃ āha. Bahu-kiccā ti balava-kiccā. Bahu-karaṇīyā ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Yassa dāni tvam ti, yassa idāni tvam Mahārāja gamanassa kālaṃ maññasi jānāsi, tassa kālaṃ tvam eva jānāhīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti, tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṃ aṇjaliṃ sirasi patiṭṭhāpetvā yāva dassana-visayā³ Bhagavato abhimukho va paṭikkamitvā dassana-vijābanatṭhāne bhūmiyaṃ pañca-patiṭṭhitena vanditvā pakkāmi.

102. *Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā ti khato ayaṃ bhikkhave rājā. Upakātāyaṃ⁴ ti upahato⁵ ayaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti, 'Ayaṃ bhikkhave rājā khato upahato⁶ bhinna-patiṭṭho jāto, tathā nena attanā va attā khato yathā attano va patiṭṭhā na jātā' ti.*

Virājan ti rāga-rajādi-virahitaṃ.⁷ Rāga-malādīnaṃ⁸ yeva vigatattā vīta-malaṃ. Dhamma-cakkhuṃ ti dhammesu vā cakkhuṃ, dhamma-mayaṃ vā cakkhuṃ. Aññesu ṭhānesu tiṇṇaṃ Maggāyaṃ etam adhivacanaṃ, idha pana Sotāpatti-Maggass' eva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: 'Sace iminā pitā glātito nābhavissa⁹ idāni idh' eva nisinnu Sotā-patti-maggaṃ patto abhavissa.¹⁰ Pāpamitta-samsaggena paṇ' assa antarāyo jāto. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā ayaṃ Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamaṇitvā ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, tasmā mama sāsana-mahanta-tāya yathā nāma koci purisa-vadhaṃ katvā puppha-muṭṭhi-mattena daṇḍena mucceyya, evaṃ evāyaṃ loha-kumbhiyaṃ

¹ Bm adds ti.

³ Sd visesa; Bm visayaṃ.

⁵ St upagato.

⁷ So viravitaṃ; Ss the same, corrected from 'hitam.

⁹ Set n' abhavissa.

² Bm vacasāya (twice).

⁴ Sdh upagatāyaṃ.

⁶ Sed upagato.

⁸ So mul-

¹⁰ SS abhavissāti.

nibbattetvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni adho patanto hetṭhima-talaṃ patvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni uddhaṃ uggacchanto¹ puna uparima²-talaṃ pāpunītvā muccissatīti.³ Idam pi kira Bhagavatū vuttam eva, Pāliyaṃ pana na ārūlhaṃ.

Imam³ pana suttaṃ sutvā rañño ko⁴ ānisaṃso laddho? Mahā ānisaṃso laddho. Ayaṃ hi pitu-mārīta-kālato paṭṭhāya n' eva rattiṃ na divā niddaṃ labhati. Satthāraṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā imāya madhurāya ojavantiyā⁶ Dhamma-desanāya suta-kālato paṭṭhāya niddaṃ labhi.⁷ Tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ mahā-sakkāraṃ akāsi. Pothujjanikāya saddhāya samannāgato nāma iminā raññā sadiso nāma nāhosi.⁸ Anāgate pana Vidita-viseso⁹ nāma Pacceka-Buddho hutvā parinibbāyissatīti.

*Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te Bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.*¹⁰

Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atṭhakathāya
Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nīṭṭhitā.

¹ Bm gacchanto.

³ Bm idam.

⁵ Bm adds ti.

⁷ Sc Bm labhati.

⁹ Bm Vijitavi.

² Sth upari.

⁴ Bm koci.

⁶ Sc oবাদantiyā; Bm ojavantiyā.

⁸ Sc n' ahosi.

¹⁰ Bm adds iti.

III.

AMBATṬHA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

1.

1. *Evaṃ me suttaṃ . . . Kosalesūti* Ambatṭha-suttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā. *Kosalesūti*, Kosalā nāma janapadiṇo rāja-kumārā. Tesaṃ nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhī-saddena Kosalā ti vuccati. Tasmim̐ Kosalesu janapade. Porāṇā pan' āhu: 'Yasmā pubbe Mahā-panādaṃ rājā-kumāraṃ nānā-nāṭikādīni¹ disvā sitamattam pi akarontam̐ sutvā rājā āha: "Yo mama puttam̐ hasāpeti sabbālaṅkārena nam̐ alaṅkarom̐iti." Tato naṅgalāni pi chaḍḍetvā mahājānakāye² sannipatite manussā atirekāni satta-vassāni nānā kilāyo dassetvā pi tam̐ hasāpetum̐ nāsakkhimsu. Tato Śakko deva-rājā nāṭakam̐ pesesi. So dibba-nāṭakam̐ dassetvā va hasāpesi. Atha te manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamimsu. Te paṭipathe mitta-suhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāraṃ karonto: "Kacci bho kusalam̐, kacci bho kusalan" ti āhamsu. Tasinā tam̐ kusalam̐ kusalan ti vacanam̐ upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatīti.'

Cārikam̐ caramāno ti addhāna-gamanam̐ gacchanto. Cārikā ca nam' esā Bhagavato duvidhā hoti, turita-cārikā ca aturita-cārikā ca. Tattha dñre pi bodhaneyya-puggalam̐ disvā tassa bodhanatthāya sahasā gamanam̐ turita-cārikā nāma. Sū Mahākassapa-thera-paccuggamanādisu daṭṭhabbā. Bhagavā hi Mahākassapa-theram̐ paccuggacchanto muhuttena tigāvuta-maggaṃ agamāsi, Ālavakass' atthāya tiṇsa-yojanam̐,

¹ So Bm nāṭak?.

² Sedth 'kāyo.

tathā Aṅgulimālassa, Pukkusādissa¹ pana pañca-cattālīsa-yojanaṃ, Mahākappinassa viṣaṃ yojana-sataṃ, Dhaniyass' atthāya satta yojana-satāni agamāsi, Dhammasenāpatino saddhivihārikassa vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa tigāvutādhikaṃ viṣaṃ yojana-sataṃ.

Eka-divasaṃ kira thero 'Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikaṃ bhante gacchāmi' āha. Bhagavā 'aham pi āgamissāmi' vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ānanda viṣati-sahassānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ ārocehi, "Bhagavā vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikaṃ gamissatīti." 'Tato dutiya-divase viṣati-sahassa-khīṇāsava-parivāro ākāse uppatitvā viṣaṃ yojana-sata-mattake² tassa gocara-gāma-dvāre otaritvā cīvaraṃ pārupi.

Kammaṇṭhaṃ gacchamānū manussā disvā, 'Satthā no āgato, mā kammaṇṭhaṃ agamitthāti' vatvā, āsanāni paṭṭhāpetvā, yāgum datvā, pāḍavattaṃ³ karontā, 'Kūhiṃ bhante Bhagavā gacchatīti' dahara-bhikkhū pucchimsu. Upāsakā 'Na Bhagavā aṇṇattha gacchati, idh'eva Tissa-sāmaṇerassa dassanattāya āgato' ti. Te 'Ambhakaṃ kirakulūpagatherassa dassanattāya Satthā āgato, no⁴ vata bho thero na oramattako' ti somanassa-jātū ahesuṃ.

Atha Bhagavato bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne sāmaṇero gāme piṇḍāya caritvā, upāsakā 'mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti pucchi. Ath'assa te, 'Satthā bhante āgato' ti ārocesuṃ. So Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā piṇḍapātena āpucchi. Satthā tassa pattāṃ hatthena gahetvā: 'Alaṃ Tissa niṭṭhitāṃ bhatta-kiccan' ti āha. 'Tato upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā attano pattāsane nisīditvā bhatta-kiccaṃ akāsi. Ath'assa bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne Satthā maṅgalaṃ vatvā nikkhamitvā gāma-dvāre thatvā, 'Katara te Tissa vaṇauṭṭhāna-gamana-maggo?'⁵ ti āha. 'Ayaṃ Bhagavā' ti maggaṃ desayamāno, 'Purato yāhi Tissāti.' Bhagavā kira Sadevakassa lokassa magga-desako samāno pi, 'Sakale tigāvute magge sāmaṇeraṃ

¹ Bm Pukkusātissa.

² Bm pātarasa-bhattaṃ.

³ SS omit; Bm no vata no thero oramattiko.

⁴ Bm -ṭhānaṃ gata-maggo.

⁵ Selt matthake.

datṭhum lacehāmīti' taṃ magga-desikaṃ akāsi. So attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā Bhagavato vattaṃ akāsi.

Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Kataro te Tissa caṅkamo?' ti pucchitvā tattha gantvā sūmaṇerassa nisīdana-pāsāṇe nisīdīva, 'Tissa imasmiṃ ṭhāne sukhaṃ vasasīti' pucchi. So āha, 'Āma bhante imasmiṃ me ṭhāne vasantassa sīha-vyaggha-hatthi-miga-morādīnaṃ saddaṃ suṇato araṇṇa-saṇṇā uppajjati, tīya sukhaṃ vasāmīti.' Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Tissa bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipāṭchi, buddha-dāyajjaṃ te dassāmīti' vatvā, sannipatīte bhikkhusaṃghe taṃ upasampādetvā,¹ attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ yeva ugamaṣīti. Ayaṃ turita-cārikā² nāma.

Yaṃ pana gāma-nigama-paṭipāṭiyā devasikaṃ yojana-aḍḍhayaṇa³-vasena piṇḍapāta-cariyādihi lokaṃ anugaṇhantassa gāmaṇaṃ, ayaṃ aturita-cārikā nāma. Imaṃ pana cārikaṃ caranto Bhagavā mahā-maṇḍalaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti imesaṃ tīṇaṃ maṇḍalānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ carati. Tattha mahā-maṇḍalaṃ nava-yojana-satikaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ cha-yojana-satikaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti-yojana-satikaṃ. Yadā mahā-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo hoti mahā-pavāraṇāya pavāretvā paṭipada-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Samantā yojana-sataṃ eka-kolāhalaṃ hoti purimaṃ purimaṃ āgatā⁴ nīman-tetum labhanti. Itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro mahā-maṇḍale osarati. Tatra Bhagavā tesu tesu gāma-nigamesu ekāha-dvīha-tīhaṃ⁵ vasanto mahājanaṃ āmisa-pariggahena⁶ anugaṇhanto dhamma-dānena c' assa vivatṭūpanissitaṃ⁷ kusalaṃ vaddhento navahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace paṇ' assa anto-vasse bhikkhūnaṃ samatha-vīpassanā tarunā hoti,⁸ mahā-pavāraṇāya apavāretvā, pavāraṇa-saṃgahaṃ datvā, Kattika-puṇṇamāya pavāretvā, Maggasirassa⁹ paṭhama-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamitvā, majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ otarati.

¹ Bm -saṃghaṃ upasampadetva.

³ Bm dviyojana.

⁵ Bm ekāhaṃ dvīhaṃ.

⁷ Bm vivatṭa-sannissitaṃ.

⁹ Bm Migasirassa.

² Sedht cārikaṃ, and omit nāma.

⁴ SS āgatā ti; Bm āgantvā.

⁶ Bm paṭiggahena.

⁸ Bm honti.

Aññena pi kāraṇena majjhima-maṇḍale cārikam caritukāmo cātumāsam vasitvā va nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen'eva itaresu dvisu maṇḍalesu sakkāro majjhima-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen'eva lokam anugaṇhanto aṭṭhahi māsehi cārikam pariyosāpeti.

Sace pana cātumāsam vuttha-vassassāpi Bhagavato veneyya-sattā aparipakkindriyā honti tesam indriya-paripākam āgama-yamāno aparam pi eka-māsam vā dvi-ti-catu-māsam vā tatth'eva vasitvā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen'eva itareṣu dvisu maṇḍalesu sakkāro antomaṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen'eva lokam anugaṇhanto sattahi vā chahi vā pañcahi vā catuhi vā māsehi cārikam pariyosāpeti.

Iti imesu tīsu maṇḍalesu yattha kattha ei cārikam caranto na cīvarādi-hetuṃ¹ carati. Atha kho: 'Ye duggata-bāla²-jinṇa-vyādhitā te kadā Tathāgataṃ āgantvā passissanti, mayi pana cārikam carante mahājano Tathāgata-dassanam labhissati, tattha keci cittāni pasādessanti, keci malādihi pūjessanti, keci kaṭacchu-bhikkham dassanti, keci micchā-dassanam pabāya sammādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti, taṃ tesam bhavissati dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.' Evaṃ lokānukampakāya cārikam carati.

Api ca catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: jaṅghā³-vibāra-vasena sarīra-phāsukatthāya, aṭṭhupatti-kālam⁴ abhikaṅkhanatāya, bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññāpanatthāya, tattha tattha paripāka-gat-indriye bodhaneyya-satte bodhanatthayāti.

Aparehi pi catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Buddham saraṇam gacchissantiti' vā, 'dhammam saraṇam gacchissantiti' vā, 'saṃgham saraṇam gacchissantiti' vā, 'mahatā dhamma-vassena⁵ catasso parisā santappessamāti⁶ vā.

Aparehi pi pañcahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: 'Pāṇātipātā viramissantiti' vā,

¹ Bm hetu.

³ Bm jaṅgha.

⁵ Bm dhamma-desanāya.

² Bm bāla.

⁴ Sedh kalam; Bm kāla.

⁶ Bm 'miti vā.

‘adinnādānā, kāmesu micchâcārā, musā-vādū, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā viramissantīti’ vā.

Apārehi pi aṭṭhahi kārāṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: ‘Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilabhissantīti vā, ‘dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-samūpattim paṭilabhissantīti’ vā ti.

Apārehi pi aṭṭhahi kārāṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: ‘Sotāpatti-maggaṃ adhigamissantīti’ vā, ‘sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ sacchikarissantīti’ vā cāti.

Ayaṃ aturita-cārikā idha cārikā¹ ti adhippetā. Sā pan’ esā duvidhā hoti, anibaddha²-cārikā nibaddha cārikā cāti. Tattha yaṃ gāmanigama-nagara-paṭipāṭi-vasen’ eva carati, ayaṃ anibaddha-cārikā nāma. Yaṃ pana ekass’ eva bodhaneyya-sattassa atthāya gacchati ayaṃ nibaddha-cārikā nāma. Esā idha adhippetā. Tadā kira Bhagavato paccima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne dasa-sahassinhi loka-dhātuyā ūṇa-jālaṃ pattharivā bodhaneyya-bandhavam olokentassa Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo sabbaṇṇuta-ṇāṇa-jālassa anto pavitṭho. Atha Bhagavā: ‘Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ ṇāṇa-jāle paṇṇāyati, atthi nu khvassa upanissayo’ ti vīmaṇsanto, sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā, ‘Esa mayi etaṃ janapadaṃ gate lakkhaṇa-pariyesanattamaṃ Ambaṭṭha-antevāsīṃ paṇiṇissati, so mayā saddhiṃ vāda-paṭivādaṃ katvā nānappakāraṃ asabha-vākyam³ vakkhati, taṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevanam karissāmi, so ācariyassa kathessati, ath’ assa ācariyo taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āgamaṃ mama lakkhaṇāni pariyesissati, tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ desissāmi, so desanā-pariyosāne sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhahissati, desanā mahā-janassa saphalā bhavissatīti,’ paṇca-bhikkhu-sata-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ *Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ paṇca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti*.

Yena *Icehānaṅgalan* ti yena disā-bhāgena *Icehānaṅgalam* avasaritabbam, yaṃmim vā padese *Icehānaṅgalam*. *Icehānaṅkalan*⁴ ti pi pāṭho.

¹ Bm aturita-cārikā.

² Bm -bandh- throughout.

³ Sh abhaya-vākyam; Bm asabbi-vākyam.

⁴ Bm Ijjhānaṅgalan.

Tad avasarīti tena avasari, taṃ vā avasari. Tena disā-bhāgena gato, taṃ vā padesaṃ gato ti attho.

Icchānaṅgale viharati *Icchānaṅgala-rana-saṇḍe* ti, Icchānaṅ-galaṃ upanissāya Icchānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe silakkhandāvaram bandhitvā samādhī-kontaṃ ussāpetvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-saram¹ parivattayamāno dhamma-rājā yathābhirucitena vihārena viharati.

Tena kho pana samayenāti, yena samayena Bhagavā tattha viharati tena samayena. Tasmim samaye ti attho.

Brahmaṃ aṇatīti *Brāhmaṇo*, mante sajjhāyatīti attho. Idam eva hi jāti-brāhmaṇaṃ nirutti-vacanam. Ariyā pana bāhita-pāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Pokkharasādīti idam tassa nāmaṃ, Pokkharasātīti pi vuccati.² Tassa kira kāyo seta-pokkhara-sadiso deva-nagare ussāpita-rajata-toraṇaṃ viya sobhati, sīsaṃ pan' assa kāla-vaṇṇaṃ indanīla-mañimaṃ viya, massu pi canda-maṇḍale kālā-megha-rājī viya khāyati, akkhini niluppala-sadisāni, nāsā rajata-panālakā³ viya suvaṭṭitā suparisuddhā, hattha-pāda-talāni c' eva mukhaṃ ca kata-lākha-parikammaṃ⁴ viya sobhati, atisobhagga-ppatto brāhmaṇassa attabhāvo, arāja-katṭhāne rājānaṃ kātuṃ yuttam imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evam esa sassirīko, iti tam pokkhara-sadisattā Pokkharasādīti sañjānanti.

Ayaṃ pana Kassapa-sammāsaṃbuddha-kāle pi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū Dasabalassa dānaṃ datvā dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā deva-loke nibbatti. So tato manussa-lokaṃ āgacchanto mātu-kucchi-vāsaṃ jigucchitvā Himavanta-padese mahā-sare paduma-gabbhe nibbatti. Tassa ca sarassa avidūre tāpaso paṇṇa-sālāya vasati. So tire tṭhito taṃ padumaṃ disvā: 'Idaṃ padumaṃ avasesa-padumehi mahantataraṃ, pupphita-kāle naṃ gahessamīti' cintesi. Taṃ sattāhena pi na pupphati. Tāpaso: 'Kasmā nu kho idaṃ sattāhenāpi na pupphati? banda nam gahessāmīti' otaritvā gaṇhi. Taṃ tena nālato⁵

¹ Bm -ñāṇa-padaṃ.

² Bm Pokkharasātīti, idam tassa nāmaṃ. Kasma Pokkharasāti vuccati?

³ Se panāla; Bm panālīkā.

⁴ Bm mukha-dvāraṃ ca kata-lākha-rasa-p'.

⁵ Sed kālato.

chinna-mattam yeva pupphitam. Ath' assa abbhantare suvaṇṇa-cuṇṇa-piṇjaram viya rajata-bimbakam paduma-reṇu-piṇjaram seta-vaṇṇam dārakam addasa. So 'Mahā-puṇṇo esa bhavissati, handa nam jaggissamīti' paṇṇa-sālam netvā paṭi-jaggitvā, satta-vassika-kālato paṭṭhāya tayo vede¹ uggaṇhāpesi. Dārako tiṇṇam vedānam pāram gantvā paṇḍito vyatto Jambudīpe agga-brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. So aparena samayena raṇṇo Kosalassa sippam dassesi. Ath' assa sippe passanno rājā Ukkatṭham nāma mahā-nagaram brahma-deyyam adāsi. Iti nam pokkhare sayitattā² Pokkharasātīti pi saṇjānanti.

Ukkatṭham aṇḍhārasātīti Ukkatṭha-nāmake nagare vasati, abhibhavitvā vā āvasati. Tassa nagarassa sāmiko hutvā yāya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbam tāya mariyādāya vasati.³ Tassa kira nagarassa vatthum ukkā t̐bapetvā ukkāsu jalamānāsu aggahesum. Tasmā tam Ukkatṭhan ti vuccati. Okkatṭhan ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho. Upasagga-vasen' ettha bhummatthe upayoga-vacanam veditabbam. Tassa anupayogattā ca sesa-padesu tath' eva lakkhaṇa-saddatthato⁴ pariyesitabbam.

Satt-ussadan ti sattehi ussam, ussannaṃ bahujaṇam ākiṇṇa - manussam posāvaniya - hatthi - assa - mora - migādi aneka-satta-samākiṇṇaṃ cāti attho. Yasmā pan' etaṃ nagaram bahi āvijjhivā jātena hatthi-assādīnaṃ ghāsa-tiṇena c' eva geha-chadana-tiṇena ca sampanṇam, tatthā dārukatṭhehi c' eva geha sambhāra-katṭhehi ca, yasmā c' assa abbhantare vaṭṭa-caturassādi-saṇṭhānā bahū pokkharāṇiyo jalaja-kusuma-vicittāni ca bahi anekāni talākāni udakassa nicca-bharitūn' eva honti, tasmā *satīnakatṭhodakan* ti vuttam.

Saha dhañṇena *sadhañṇam*, pubbaṇṇaparaṇṇa-bhedam bahu-dhañṇa-sannicayan ti attho. Ettāvata yasmīṃ nagare brāhmaṇo setacchattam ussāpetvā rāja-līlāya⁵ vasati tassa samiddhi-sampatti dīpitā hoti.

Rāja laddham bhoggaṃ⁶ *rāja-bhoggaṃ*.

¹ Bm bede, bedānam (and so below, p. 247).

² S^c saddhitattā; S^d saddhittattā; S^h saddhinantā; S^t saditattā.

³ Bm vasi. (Comp. p. 258.)

⁴ Bm tattva lakkaṇam sadda-satthato.

⁵ Bm līlāya.

⁶ Bm bhoggaṃ.

‘Kena dinnan’ ti ce, *Raṇṇā Pasenadinā*¹ *Kosalēna dinnam*. *Rāja-dāyan* ti raṇṇo dāya-bhūtaṃ, dāyajjan ti attho. *Brahma-deyyan* ti seṭṭha-deyyam, chattam ussūpetvā rāja-saṃkhepe² bhuñjitabban ti attho.

Atha vā rāja-bhoggan ti sabbam chejja-bhejjam anusāsantena³ nadī-tittha-pabbatādisu⁴ suṅke gaṇhantena seta-chattam ussūpetvā raṇṇā⁵ hutvā bhuñjitabbam. *Raṇṇā Pasenadinā*⁶ *Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyan* ti. Ettha taṃ nagaram raṇṇā dinnattā rāja-dāyam, dāyakarāpi⁷ dipanattam pan’ assa raṇṇā Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnan ti idaṃ vuttam. *Brahma-deyyan* ti seṭṭha-deyyam, yathā dinnam na puna gaṇhetabbam hoti nissatṭham pariccattam evam dinnan ti attho.

2. *Assositi* suni, upalabhi, sota-dvāra-sampatta-vacana-nigghosānusūrena aññasi.

Kho ti avadhāraṇatthe pada-pūraṇa-matte vā niāpto. Tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosī eva, na tassa koci savaṇ-antarāyo ahoṣīti ayam attho veditabbo, pada-pūraṇena pada-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā mattam eva. Idāni yam attham brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti assosī taṃ pakāsento *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādim āha. Tattha samita-pāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo. Vuttam h’ etaṃ: ‘Samitā assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā’ ti ādi. Bhagavā ca anuttarena ariya-maggena samita-pāpo. Ten’ assa yathā bhūta⁸-guṇādhiḡatam etaṃ nāmaṃ yadidaṃ samaṇo ti. *Khalūti* anussavatthe nipāto. *Bho* ti brāhmaṇassa jāti-samudāgatam ālapana-mattam. Vuttam pi h’ etaṃ:

‘Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakiṇcano’ ti.

Gotamo ti Bhagavantam gotta-vasena parikitteti. Tasmā *samaṇo-khalū bho Gotamo* ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotama-gotto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Sakya-putto*⁹ ti, idaṃ puna Bhagavato uccū-kula-paridi-

¹ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

² Se Bm saṃkhepena.

³ Bm anu-sāntena.

⁴ SS omīti nadī.

⁵ Sdh raṇṇo.

⁶ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenad.nā.

⁷ Sdh -pīdi-; Sdh dāyakarapī; Bm dayaka-rājā; Sd dāyakarapi, corrected to kārāpi.

⁸ Bm bhucca (but bhūta below, p. 247).

⁹ SS Sakkyā- (here only).

panaṃ. *Sakya-kulā pabbajito* ti saddhā pabbajita-bhāva-paridipanaṃ. Kece pārijuṇṇena anadhibhūto¹ aparikkhīṇaṃ yeva taṃ kulāṃ pahāya saddhā pabbajito ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tato paraṃ vuttatthaṃ eva.

Taṃ kho paṇāti ādi Sāmaññaphale vuttaṃ eva.²

Sādhu kho paṇāti sundaraṃ kho pana, atthāvahaṃ sukhāvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ* ti, yathārūpo so bhavaṃ Gotamo evarūpānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ guṇādhigha-mena loke arahanto ti laddha-saddānaṃ arahataṃ. *Dassanaṃ hotīti* pasāda-sommāni akkhīni ummiletvā³ dassana-mattam pi sādhu hotīti evaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ katvā.

3. *Ajjhāyako* ti, idaṃ 'Na dānime jhāyanti na dānime jhayantīti kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyakā, ajjhāyakā⁴ tveva dutiyaṃ⁵ akkharāṃ upanibbattaṃ' ti evaṃ paṭhama-kappika-kāle jhāna-virahitānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ garaha-vacanaṃ uppannaṃ.⁶ *Ajjhāyatīti* ajjhāyako, mante parivattetīti iminā atthena pasasīsā-vacanaṃ katvā voharanti. Mante dhāretīti *manta-dhāro*.

*Tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ*⁷ ti Irubbeda-Yajubbeda-Sāma vedānaṃ.⁸

Oṭṭha-pahata-karaṇa-vasena pāraṃ gato ti *pārāgū*.

Sanighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ*. *Nighaṇḍūti* nāma nighaṇḍu-rukkhādīnaṃ vevacana-pakā-sakaṃ satthaṃ. *Keṭubhan* ti kiriyā-kappa-vikappo, kavinaṃ upakārāya⁸ satthaṃ.

Saha akkhara-ppabhedena *sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ*. Akkhara-ppabhedo ti sikkhā ca nirutti ca.

Itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ ti. Athabbaṇa-Vedaṃ⁹ eatutthaṃ katvā itihāsa itihāsa-āsāti¹⁰ idisa-vacana-patisaṃyutto purāṇa-kathā-samkhiṇo itihāso pañcamo etesaṃ ti itihāsa-pañcamā. Tesāṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ vedānaṃ.

Paḍaṃ tadavasesaṃ ea vyākaraṇaṃ adhīyati vedeti eāti *paḍako veyyākaraṇo*.

Lokāyataṃ vuceati vittaṇḍa-vāda-satthaṃ.¹¹

¹ Bm anabhibhūto.

² Bm ummiletvā.

³ Bm tatiyaṃ.

⁴ Bm vedānaṃ (see p. 245).

⁵ Bm ātabbana-vedam.

⁶ See above, p. 91. The word recurs C. 5. 33. 2, and A. 3. 58. 1.

⁷ See pp. 173-179.

⁸ Sc līn omit.

⁹ Bm Idāni pana taṃ

¹⁰ Bm upakārāvahaṃ.

¹¹ Bm asa . . . asāti.

Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa ti mahāpurisānaṃ Buddhādinaṃ lakkhaṇa - dīpakam dvādasa - saḥassa - gandha¹ - ppamāṇam sattham. Yattha soḷasa-saḥassa - gāthā - pada - parimāṇā Buddha-mantā nāma ahesum yesam vasena iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā Buddhā nāma honti iminā Pucceka-Buddhā dve agga-sāvaka asīti mahā-sāvaka Buddha-mātā Buddha - pitā aggūpaṭṭhāko aggūpaṭṭhāyikā rājā cakkavattīti ayaṃ viseso paṇṇāyati.

Anavayo ti imesu lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anūno paripūra-kārī, avayo na hotīti vuttam hoti. Avayo nāma yo tāni atthato ca ganthato² ca santānetum³ na sakkoti.

Anuññāta-paṭiññāto ti anuññāto c' eva paṭiññāto ca. Ācariyena assa: 'Yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ taṃ jānāsi' ādinā nayena anuññāto, 'Āma ācariyāti' attanā tassa paṭivacana-dāna-paṭiññāya paṭiññāto ti attho. Katarasmim adhikāre? *Sake*⁴ ācariyake terijjake pāracone.

4. *Ayaṃ tātāti*. Esa kira brāhmaṇo eintesi: 'Imasmim loke "ahaṃ Buddho ahaṃ Buddho" ti uggaṭassa nāmaṃ gahetvā bahujaṇā vicaranti. Tasmā na me anussavamatten' eva upasaṃkamtum yuttam, ekaccaṃ hi upasaṃkamantassa⁵ apakkamanam pi garu⁶ hoti anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāhaṃ mama antevāsikaṃ pesetvā, Buddho vā no vā ti jānitvā va upasaṃkameyyan' ti. Tasmā māṇavaṃ āmantetvā 'Ayaṃ tātāti' ādim āha.

Tam bhavantam ti tassa bhavato.⁷

Tathā santam yerāti tathā sato yeva. Etthāpi hi ittham-bhūtākkhyānattha-vasen' eva upayoga-vacanam.

5. *Yathā kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ* ti. Ettha *kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ jānissāmi*, yathā sakkā so jānātum tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā* ti vā nipāta-mattam eva etaṃ. *Kathan* ti ayaṃ ākāra-pucchā, 'Ken' ākārenāhaṃ taṃ Bhavantam Gotamaṃ jānissāmi' attho.

Evam vutte kira naṃ upajjhāyo: 'Kiṃ tvam tāta paṭha-

¹ St gantha.

² Bm sandhāretum.

³ Sct - kantassa.

⁴ Bm tassa bhoto Gotamassa.

⁵ Sc hatthato; Bm gandhato.

⁶ SS sace.

⁷ Bm garum.

viyaṃ ʒhito "paṭhaviṃ na passāmiti" viya candima-suriyā-
naṃ obhāse ʒhito "candima-suriye na passāmiti" viya vada-
sīti?' ādini vatvā jānanākāraṃ dassento *āgatāni kho tātāti*
ādim āha.

Tattha *mantasūti* vedesu.¹

'Tathāgato kira uppajjissatīti' paṭigacc' eva Suddhāvāsā devā
vedesu lakkhaṇāni pakkhipitvā 'Buddha-mantā² nāma ete'
ti brāhmaṇa-vesena vede³ vūcenti. Tad anusārena mahe-
sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jānissantīti. Tena pubbe vedesu
mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathā-
gate anukkamena antarabhūyanti. Tena etaṃ etarahi u'atthi.⁴

Mahāpurisassatīti paṇidhi-samādāna - nāṇa - karuṇādi-guṇa-
mahato purisassa.

Dve va gatiyo ti dve eva niṭṭhā. Kāmañ cāyaṃ gati-saddo
'Pañca kho pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo' ti ādisu bhava-bhede
vattati, 'Gati migānaṃ pavanan' ti ādisu nivāsana-tṭhāne,
'Evaṃ adhimatta-gatimante'⁵ ti ādisu paññāya, 'Gati-gatan'
ti ādisu viśaṭa-bhāve. Idha pana niṭṭhāya vattatīti veditabbo.
Tattha kiñcāpi yehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī
hoti na teh' eva Buddho hoti jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva
tānīti vuccanti. Tena vuttaṃ *yehi samannāgatassatīti*.

Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatīti yadi agāre vasati.

Rājā hoti cakkavattīti. Catuhi acchariya-dhammehi saṃga-
havatthūhi ca lokam rañjanato rājā. Cakka-ratanam vatteti
catuhi sampatti-cakkehi vattati tehi ca parivatteti parahitāya
ca iriyāpatha-cakkānam vatto etasmiṃ atthīti *cakkavattī*.
Ettha ca rājāti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattīti visesaṇam. Dham-
mena caratīti *dhammiko*, nāyena samena pavattatīti attho.
Dhammena rājāṃ labhitvā rājā jāto ti *dhamma-rājā*. Para-
hita-dhamma-karaṇena vā dhammiko, attahita-dhamma-
karaṇena dhamma-rājā.

Caturantāya issaro ti *cāturato*, catusamuddantāya catub-
bidha-dīpa-bhūsitantāya⁶ ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho.

¹ Bm tisū bedesu.

² Set māta; Sh matā; Sā mahā (but see p. 248).

³ Bm nāmeteti brahmaṇavesen eva bede.

⁴ Bm natthīti.

⁵ Bm gati manto ti.

⁶ Bm bhūsitāya ca pathaviyā.

Ajjhattaṃ kodhādi-paccatthike bahiddhā ca sabba-rājāno vijetīti *vijitāri*. *Janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto* ti janapadesu dhuva-bhāvaṃ thāvara-bhāvaṃ vā patto na sakkū kena ci cāletuṃ, janapado vā tamhi thāvariya-ppatto anussukko¹ sakamma-nirato² acalo asampavedhīti janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto.

Seyyathīdan ti nipāto. Tassīdha tāni katamānīti attho.

Cakka-ratanā ti ādisu cakkaṃ ca taṃ rati-jananatṭhena ratanaṃ cāti *cakka-ratanaṃ*. Esa nayo sabbattha. Imesu pana ratanesu ayaṃ cakkavatti-rājā cakka-ratanena ajitaṃ jināti, hatthi-assa-ratanehi vijite yathā sukhaṃ anuvarati, pariṇāyaka-ratanena vijitaṃ anurakkhati, sesehi upabhoga-sukhaṃ anubhavati. Paṭhamena c' assa ussāha-satti-yogo, pacchimena manta-satti-yogo, hatthi-assa-gahapati-ratanehi pabhu-satti-yogo suparipuṇṇo hoti. Itthi-maṇi-ratanehi tividha-satti-yoga-phalaṃ. So itthi-maṇi-ratanehi bhoga-sukhaṃ anubhavati, sesehi issariya-sukhaṃ. Visesato c' assa purimāni tīṇi adosa-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobha-kusala-mūla-janita kammānubhāvena, pacchimāṃ ekaṃ amoha-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvenāti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅga-saṃyutte Ratana-suttassa upadesato gahetabbo.

Paro sahaṣṣaṃ ti atireka-sahaṣṣaṃ. *Sūrā* ti abhīruka-jātikā. *Vīraṅga-rūpā* ti deva-putta-sadisa-kāyā. Evaṃ tāv' eke vaṇṇayanti, ayaṃ paṇ' ettha sabbhāvo.³ *Vīrā*⁴ ti uttama-sūrā vuceanti. *Vīraṇaṃ* aṅgaṃ *vīraṅgaṃ*.⁵ *Vīra-kāraṇaṃ* viriyan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vīraṅga-rūpaṃ* etesaṃ ti *vīraṅga-rūpā*. viriyamaya-sarīrā viyāti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parasena-ppamaddanā* ti, sace paṭimukhaṃ tiṭṭheyya parasenā taṃ maddituṃ samatthā ti adhippāyo.

Dhammenāti pāṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā pañca-sīla-dhammena.

Arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke viratta-ccardo ti. Ettha

¹ Bm anuyutto.

² Sc sakamma-nirato; Bm sakamma-niyato.

³ Bm sabbhāvo.

⁴ Bm Sūrā.

⁵ Bm Dhīraṇaṃ aṅgaṃ dhīraṅgaṃ. Dhīra-.

rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-avijjā-duccarita-chadanehi sattahi paṭicchanne kilesandhakāre loka tam chadanam vivattetvā¹ samantato sañjātāloko hutvā tñito ti vivatta-cchado. Tattha paṭhamena padena pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu yasmā sammāsambuddho ti, tatiyena buddhatta-hetu bhūtā-vivatta-cchadatā vuttā ti veditabbā. Attha vā vivatto ca vicchado cāti vivattacchado, vaṭṭa-rahito chadana-rahito cāti vuttam hoti. Tena araham vaṭṭābhāvena, samnāsambuddho chadanābhāvenāti evam purima-pada-dvayass' eva hetu-dvayam vuttam hoti. Dutiya-vesārajjena c' ettha purima-siddhi, paṭhamena dutiya-siddhi tatiya-catutthehi tatiya-siddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhamma-cakkhum dutiyam buddha-cakkhum tatiyam samanta-cakkhum sādhetiti veditabbam.

*Tvam mantanam patiggahetā*² ti, iminā 'ssa mantesu sūra-bhāvam janeti.

6. So pi tāya ācariya-kathāya lakkhaṇesu vigata-sammoho ekobhāsa-jāto viya buddha-mante sampassamāno *evam bho ti āha*.³ Tass' attho yathā bho tvam vadasi evam harissāmīti.

Valavā-ratham āruyhati valavā-yuttam ratham abhiruhitvā.⁴ Brāhmaṇo kira yena rathena sayam vicarati tam eva datvā mānavam pesesi. *Mānavakā* ti Pokkharasādis's' eva antevāsikā. So kira tesam 'Ambaṭṭhena saddhim gacchatthāti' saññam adāsi.

Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmiti yattakam sakkā hoti yānena gantum.

Yānā paccorohitvā ti ayāna-bhūmim⁵ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-samipam gantvā, yānato paṭi-orohitvā.

7. *Tena kho pana samayenāti* yasmim samaye Ambaṭṭho āramam pāvisi tasmim pana samaye, tñita-majjhantika-samaye. Kasmā pana tasmim samaye cankamantiti? paṇita-bhojana-paccayassa thīna-middhassa vinodanattam. Divā padhānikā vā te. Tādisānam hi pacchā-bhattam cankamitvā

¹ Bm vivattetvā (Chil. s v. nivattetvā).

² Sc patiggahitā; Sd patiggahitā; St patiggahitā.

³ Bm ādim āha.

⁴ St āruhitvā; Bm abhiruhitvā.

⁵ SS abhūmim.

nahāyitvā sarīraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpetvā nisajja samaṇa-dhammaṃ karontanaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Yena te bhikkhū ti. So kira 'Kuhim samaṇo Gotamo ti parivenato parivenaṃ anāgantvā¹ pucchitvā va pavississā-mīti' vilokento, araṇṇe hatthi viya mahā-caṅkame caṅka-mamāne paṇsu-kūlake² bhikkhū disvā, tesam santikam agamāsi. Taṃ sandhāya idaṃ³ *yena te bhikkhū* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

*Dussanāyāti*⁴ datthum, passitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho.

8. *Abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo* ti pākāṭa-kulajo. Tadā kira Jambudīpe Ambaṭṭha-kulaṃ nāma pākāṭaṃ kulam ahoṣi.

Abhiññātassāti rūpa-jāti-manta-kula-padesehi pākāṭassa.

Agarūti abhāriko.⁵ 'Yo hi Ambaṭṭhaṃ ñāpetuṃ na sakku-neyya, tassa tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo garu bhaveyya. Bhagavato pana tūdisānaṃ māṇavānaṃ satenāpi sahasseṇāpi pañhaṃ puṭṭhassa vissajjane dandhāyitattan n'atthi' mañña-mānā *agaru kho paṇāti* cintayimsu.

Vihāro ti gandhakuṭiṃ sandhāya āhamsu.

Ataramāno ti ataranto,⁶ saṇikaṃ pada-pamāṇaṭṭhāne padaṃ nikkhipanto vattaṃ katvā susammaṭṭhaṃ muttā dala⁷-sindu-vāra-santhara⁸-sadisam vālikam avināseṇa ti attho.

*Ālindan*⁹ ti panukhaṃ.

Ukkāsitrā ti ukkāṣita-saddaṃ katvā.

*Aggaḷan*¹⁰ ti kavūṭaṃ.¹¹

Ākotehīti agga-nakhena īsakam¹² kuñcika-chidda-samīpe ākotehīti vuttaṃ hoti. Dvāraṃ kira atī-upari amanussā atihetthā¹³ dīgha-jātikā koṭenti, tathā anākoṭetvā majjhe chidda-samīpe koṭetabban ti idaṃ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-vattan ti dipentā vadanti.

9. *Vivari Bhagarā dvāraṇ* ti, na Bhagavā uṭṭhāya¹⁴ dvāraṃ vivari, 'vivariyātūti' pana hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tato Bhagavā

¹ SS āgantvā.

² Bm omits.

³ S⁴ āgariko.

⁴ S⁴ muttāda; S¹ muttāla.

⁵ S⁴ ālindan.

⁶ Bm dvāra-kavūṭaṃ.

⁷ S¹ adds ti.

⁸ S¹ Bm kūlike.

⁹ S¹ S¹ dassanā ti.

¹⁰ Bm aturito.

¹¹ Bm sindhavāra-santhāra.

¹² S¹ S¹ aggaḷa-aggalaṃ; S¹ aggaḷan.

¹³ Bm saṇikaṃ.

¹⁴ S¹ S¹ ussāya; S¹ S¹ upāya.

‘Tumhehi anekāsukappa-koṭṭisudānaṃ dadamānehi nasahatthā dvāra-vivaraṇa-kammaṃ katan’ ti sayam eva dvāraṃ vivaṭṭam. Taṃ pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivaṭṭam tasmā *vivari Bhagavā dvāraṇ* ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsūti. Yathā khamanīyādini pucehanto Bhagavā tehi evaṃ te pi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ samappavattamodā ahesum, sītodakam viya uṇhodakena sammoditam ekibhāvaṃ agamaṃsu, yāya ca ‘kacci bho Gotama khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ’ ‘kacci bho te ca Gotamassa Gotama-sāvakaṇaṃ ca appābādhaṃ vā appātanaṃ labhūṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāro’ ti ādikāya kathāya sammodimsu. Taṃ pīti-pāmojja-samkhāta-sammoda-jananato sammoditum yutta-bhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ, attha-vyañjana-madhuratāya suciram pi kalaṃ sāretum nirantaram pavattetum araha-rūpato¹ saritabba-bhāvato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, sūyamāna-sukhato sammodanīyaṃ, anussariyamāna-sukhato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā vyañjana-parisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ, attha-parisuddhatāya sārāṇīyaṃ ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretrā* pariyosāpetvā *niṭṭhapetva ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu.*

Ambattho pana mānaro ti. So kira Bhagavato rūpa-sampattiyaṃ citta-ppasādamattam pi akaritvā ‘Dasabalaṃ apasādessāmīti’ udare baddha-sūṭakam muñcitvā, kaṇṭhe olambetvā, ckena hatthena dasā-kaṇṇaṃ gahetvā, caṇṭhakam abhirūhitvā, kālena uraṃ kālena bāhaṃ kālena piṭṭhiṃ dassento, kālena hattha-vikāraṃ kālena bhamuka-vikāraṃ karonto, ‘kacci vo² bho Gotama dhātu-samatā, kacci bhikkhāhārena na kilamatha, akilamanākāro yeva ca pana vo paññāyati, thūlāni hi vo aṅga-paccaṅgāni, pāsādikatthaṃ gata-gata-tṭhāne vo bahujanā “rāja-pabbajito” tica “buddho” ti ca uppanna-bahumānā paṇītaṃ ojavantaṃ āhāraṃ denti, passatha bho geḥaṃ eitta-sālā viya dibba-pāsādo viya, imaṃ mañcaṃ passatha, bimbohanam passatha, kiṃ evarūpe tṭhāne vasantassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ kātum dukkaraṃ?’ ti evarūpaṃ uppaṇḍana-kathaṃ³ anācāra-bhāvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ katheti.

¹ Bm bhāvato.

² Bm te.

³ Sed uppañcana-kathaṃ.

Tena vuttam *Ambatṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāreti tṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretīti.*

10. *Atha kho Bhagavā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ māṇavo hattham pasāretvā bhavaggaṃ gahetu-kāmo viya, pādam pasāretvā avicim vicaritu-kāmo viya, mahā-samuddam taritu-kāmo viya, Sineruṃ ārohitu-kāmo viya ca, atṭhāne vāyamaṭi, handa tena saddhiṃ mantemīti' Ambatṭham māṇavam etad avoca.*

Ācariya-pācariyehīti ācariyehi ca tesam ācariyehi ca. Gacchanto vā ti. Ettha kāmam tisu iriyāpathesu brāhmaṇo ācariyena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitum arahati. Ayaṃ pana māṇavo mānatthaddhatāya kathā-sallāpam¹ karonto, 'Cattāro pi iriyāpathe yojessamīti' sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānenāti' āha. Tato kira taṃ Bhagavā 'Ambatṭha gacchantassa vā gacchantena, tṭhitaṃ vā tṭhiteṃ, nisinassa vā nisinnena ācariyena saddhiṃ kathā nāma sabbācariyesu labbhati, tvaṃ pana sayāno sayānena ācariyena saddhiṃ kathesi. Kin te ācariyo gorūpam udāhu tuvaṃ²?' ti āha. So kujjhivā ye ca kho bho Gotama muṇḍakā ti ādim āha. Tattha muṇḍe muṇḍā ti samaṇe ca samaṇāti ca vattum vaṭṭeyya, ayaṃ pana hīlento muṇḍakā samaṇakā ti āha.

Ubbhā ti gahapatikā.

Kiṇhā³ ti kaṇhā, kālakā ti attho.

Bandhupādāpaccā ti. Ettha bandhūti Brahmā adhippeto, taṃ hi brāhmaṇā pitāmaho ti voharanti. Pādānaṃ apaccā pādāpaccā, Brahmaṇo piṭṭhi-pādato jātā ti adhippāyo. Tassa kira ayaṃ laddhi: 'brāhmaṇā Brahmaṇo mukhato nikkhantā, khattiyā urato, vessā nābhito, suddā jānuto, samaṇā⁴ piṭṭhi-pādato' ti. Evaṃ kathento ca pan' esa kiñcāpi aniyametvā katheti atha kho 'Bhagavantam eva vadāmi' katheti.

11. *Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambatṭho āgata-kālato patṭhāya mayā saddhiṃ kathayamāno mānaṃ eva nissāya katheti,*

¹ Sed palāsam.

³ Bm kaṇhā.

² St Bm tran.

⁴ Sc samaṇa.

āsivisaṃ gīvāya gaṇhanto viya aggikkhandham ālīnganto viya matta-vaṇa-vāraṇaṃ¹ soṇḍāya parāmasanto viya attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmīti' cintetvā, *atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha āgantvā kattabba-kicca-saṃkhāto attho etassa atthāti atthikam. Tassa māṇavassa eittam Atthikam assa atthāti atthikavā. Tassa atthikavato *tva idha āgamaṇaṃ ahoṣīti* attho. *Kho paṇāti* nipātamattaṃ.

Yāy' eva kho pan' atthāyāti yen' eva kho pana atthena.

Āgaccheyyāthāti mamam vā aṇṇassa vā santikaṃ yadā kadāci āgaccheyyātha.

Tam eva atthan ti idaṃ purisa-liṅga-vasena vuttaṃ.

Manasikareyyāthāti citte kareyyātha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Tvaṃ ācariyena attano karaṇiyena pesito na ambhākaṃ paribhavanatthāya, tasmā tam eva kiccaṃ manasi-karohīti' evam assa aṇṇesaṃ santikaṃ āgatānam vattaṃ dassetvā māna-niggaṇhanatthaṃ *avusitavā yeva kho paṇāti* ādim āha. Tass' attho 'Passatha bho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ācariya-kule avusitavā asikkhito appassuto ca² samāno ca³ vusitavā-mānī,⁴ 'ahaṃ vusitavā sikkhito bahussuto' ti attānaṃ maññāti. Etassa⁵ hi evaṃ pharusa-vacana-samudābhāre⁶ kāraṇaṃ *kim aṇṇatra avusitattā.*⁷ Ācariya-kule asaṃvuddhā⁸ asikkhitā appassutā yeva hi evaṃ vadantīti.'

12. *Kupito* ti kuddho. *Anattamano* ti asakamano. Kim pana Bhagavā tassa kujjhana-bhāvaṃ ñatvā evam āha, udāhu aṇṇatvā⁹ ti? Ñatvā.¹⁰ Kasmā ñatvā āhāti? Tassa¹¹ māna-nimmaddanatthaṃ. Bhagavā hi aṇṇāsi: 'Ayaṃ¹² mayā evaṃ¹² vutte kujjhivā mama ñātake akkosissati, ath' assāhaṃ yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko dosam ukkile-detvā¹³ niharati evam eva gottena gottam kula-padesena

¹ Bm madda-vāraṇaṃ.

² Sc omits; St Bm va.

⁴ Bm Vusitamānīti; SS vusitava-mānī.

⁶ Bm samudācārena.

⁸ Bm asambuddhā.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹²⁻¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Sc ukkile-detvā; Bm ugglitvā niharati.

³ Bm omits.

⁵ SS pan' assa.

⁷ Bm adds ti.

⁹ SS aṇṇathā.

¹¹ SS omit.

kulapadesaṃ utṭhāpetvā bhavaggappamāṇena viya vutṭhi-
taṃ¹ mānaddhajam mūle chetvū nipāteṣṣāmīti.'

Khumṣento ti ghaṭṭento. *Vambhento* ti hiṇento.

Pāpiko bhavissatīti, caṇḍa-bhāvādi-dosaṃ pāpito² bha-
vissati.

Caṇḍā ti māna-nissita-kopa-yuttā.³ *Pharusā* ti kharā.
Lahusā ti lahukā, appaken' eva tussanti vā russanti⁴ vā
udaka-piṭṭhe lābu-kaṭāhaṃ viya appakena pi uppilavanti.⁵
*Rabhasā*⁶ ti bahu-bhāṇino, Sakyānaṃ mukhe vivaṇe aññassa
vacan-okāso vā n' atthīti adhippāyen' eva vadati.

Samānā ti, idam santā ti purima-padass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Na sakkarontīti na brāhmaṇānaṃ sundare kāre⁷ karonti.
*Na garuṇkarontīti*⁸ brāhmaṇesu gāravaṃ na karonti. *Na mān-
entīti* na manena piyāyanti. *Na pūjentīti* mālādihi nesam
pūjaṃ na karonti. *Na apacāyantīti* abhivādanādihi nesam
apacāyana⁹-kammaṃ nīca-vuttiṃ na dassenti.

Tayidan ti taṃ idaṃ.

Yad ime Sakyā ti, yaṃ ime Sakyā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti
. . . pe . . . apacāyanti, taṃ tesam asakkarāṇādi-sabbam
na yuttaṃ nānuloman ti attho.

13. *Aparadḍhun* ti aparajjhimsu.

Ekam idāhan ti. Ettha idan ti nipāta-mattam,¹⁰ ekam aban
ti attho. *Santhāgāran* ti rajjaṃ anusāsana-sālā.

Sakyā ti abhisitta-rājāno. *Sakya-kumārā* ti anabhisittā.

Uccesūti yathānūrūpesu pallaṅka-piṭhaka-vettāsana-pha-
laka-cittattharakādi-bhedeṣu.

Sañjagghantā ti uppaṇḍana-vasena mahā-hasitaṃ hasantā.
Samkūlantā ti sitamattakarāṇa-aṅguḷisaṃghaṭṭana-pūṇippa-
hārādīni karontā.

Mamaṃ yeva maññe ti evaṃ ahaṃ maññāmi: 'maṃ yeva¹¹
anuhasantā¹² na aññan' ti. Kasmā pana te evaṃ akāṃsūti?

¹ Sc Bm utṭhitam.

³ Bm -kodha-.

⁵ Sc upari lavanti (comp. p. 53).

⁷ Bm sundarena karena; Sc omitt kare.

⁹ Sc apacāya-; Bm apacite.

¹¹ Sc Bm maññe va; Sc mama deva.

¹² Sc anūhasantā; Sc anuvahasantā; Bm anubhasanti.

² Sc vāpito; Sc vāpi.

⁴ Bm dussanti.

⁶ Sc rabhāsā; Bm bhassā.

⁸ Bm garuṇ karontīti.

¹⁰ Bm hasika-matta.

Te kira Ambaṭṭhassa kula-vaṇsaṃ jānanti. Ayañ ea tasmim samaye yāva pādantā¹ olambetvā nivattha-sāṭakassa ekena hatthena dasā-kappaṃ² gahetvā khandhaṭṭhikaṃ³ nāmetvā māna-madena matto viya āgacchati. Tato 'Passatha bho amhākaṃ dāsassa Kaṇhāyana-gottassa Ambaṭṭhassa āgamanā-kāraṇ'⁴ ti vadantā evaṃ akappaṃsu. So pi attano kula-vaṇsaṃ jānāti, tasmā mamaṃ yeva maññe ti takkayittha.

Asanenāti. 'Idaṃ āsanaṃ ettha nisidābhīti' evaṃ āsanaṇa nimantanā nāma hoti. Tathā na koci akāsi.

14. *Laṭukikā*⁵ ti khetta-leḍḍūnaṃ antare nivāsiniṃ khudda-ka-sakunikaṃ. *Kulāvake* ti nivāsaṭṭhāne. *Kāma-lāpinī* ti yad-icchaka-bhāṇiniṃ.⁶ Yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ lapati, na taṃ koci haṇso vā koṇco vā moro vā āgantvā 'kiṃ tvam lapasīti?' nisedheti.

Abhisajjitaṃ ti kodha-vasena laggitaṃ. Evaṃ vutte māṇavo 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo attano nātake laṭukikā⁷-sadise katvā amhe haṇsa-koṇca-mora-same karoti nimmāno dāni jāto' ti maññamāno uttariṃ⁸ cattāro vaṇṇe dasseti.

16. *Nimmādetīti* nimmadati,⁹ *nimmāne*¹⁰ karoti.

Yan nūndhan ti yadi panāhaṃ.

Kaṇhāyano 'ham asmi bho Gotamāti. Idaṃ kira vacanaṃ Ambaṭṭho tikkhattaṃ mahāsaddena avoca. Kasmā avoca? Kiṃ asuddha-bhāvaṃ na jānātīti? Ama jānāti. Jānanto pi: 'Bhava-paṭicchannaṃ etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ anena na diṭṭhaṃ, apassanto mahāsamaṇo kiṃ vakkhatīti?' maññamāno māna-tthaddhatāya avoca.

Mātāpettikaṇ ti matā-pitunnaṃ santakaṃ. *Nāma-gottaṇ* ti, paññatti¹¹-vasena nāmaṃ, paveni-vasena gottam. *Anussarato* ti sarantassa, kula-koṭiṃ sodhentassa.

Ayya-puttā ti sāmīno.¹² *Dāsi-putto* ti ghara-dāsiyā va putto. Tasmā yathā dāsena sāmīno upasaṃkamitabbā, evaṃ

¹ Sd padantā.

² Sd bandhitthikaṃ; Sd bandhaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ Bm Leḍḍukikā (below la).

⁴ Bm laḍḍukikā.

⁵ Bm nimmadeṭi.

⁶ Sd pannatti; St Bm paṇṇatti.

⁷ Bm dussa-kappaṃ.

⁸ Bm āgamaṇa-kāraṇaṃ.

⁹ Sd bhāsini.

¹⁰ Bm uttari.

¹¹ Sd nimmade; St nimmāṇe.

¹² Bm sāmīno puttā.

anupasaṃkantam tam disvā Sakyā anujagghimsūti dasseti. Ito param tassa dāsa-bhāvaṃ Sakyānañ ca sāmi-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā, attano ca Ambatṭhassa ca kula-vaṇsaṃ āharanto *Sakyā kho paṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *dahantīti* ṭhapenti. Okkāko no pubba-puriso ti evaṃ kathentīti¹ attho. Tassa kira rañño kathana-kāle ukkā² viya mukhato pabbhā niccharati, tasmā naṃ Okkāko ti sañjānissu.

Pabbājesīti nīhari. Idāni te nāma-vasena dassento *Okkā-mukhaṇ* ti ādim āha. Tatrayam anupubba-kathā.³ Paṭṭhama-kappiyānaṃ kira rañño Mahā-sammatassa Rojo nāma putto ahoṣi. Rojassa Vara-rojo, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Vara-kalyāṇo, Vara-kalyāṇassa Mandhātā, Mandhātussa Varamandhātā, Vara-mandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro, Upocarassa Makkhā-devo.⁴ Makkhādeva-paramparāya caturāsīti khattiya-sahasāni ahesuṃ. Tesam pacchato tayo Okkāka-vaṇsā ahesuṃ.

Tesu tatiya-Okkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ : Bhattā,⁵ Cittā, Jantu, Jālīnī, Visākhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthi-satāni parivāro. Sabba-jettṭhāya cattāro puttā : Okkā-mukho Karakaṇḍu⁶ Hatthiniko Sinisūro⁷ ti, pañca dhitaro : Piya Suppiyā Ānandā Vijātā Vijitasenā ti. Iti sū nava putte vijāyitvā kalam akāsi. Atha rājā aūṇaṃ dahariṃ abhirūpaṃ rāja-dhitarāṃ ānetvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā Jantu-nāma-puttaṃ vijāyi. Atha naṃ pañcama-divase alaṅkaritvā rañño dassesi. Rājā tuṭṭho tassā varaṃ adāsi. Sā nātakehi saddhiṃ mantetvā puttassa rajjaṃ yāci. Rājā : ‘Nassā⁸ vasali ! mama puttānaṃ antarāyaṃ icchasīti’ tajjesi. Sā punappuna raho rājānaṃ paritosetvā ‘Mahā-rāja musā-vādo nāma na vaṭṭatīti’ ādini vatvā yācati yeva.

Atha rājā putte āmantetvā : ‘Ahaṃ tātā tumbhākaṃ ka-niṭṭhaṃ Jantu-kumāraṃ disvā tassa mātuyā sahasā varaṃ

¹ Sdh kapentīti ; Bm karontīti.

² SS okkā (but see p. 245).

³ Bm anupubbi-kathā.

⁴ Bm Maggha-devo (omitted in the Mahāvaṇsa II. 2-3, but see J. 1. 137).

⁵ Bm Hatthā.

⁶ Sdh Kīrakaṇḍu.

⁷ SS Hatthinikāsiniपुरो.

⁸ So all MSS. Comp. Fausboll's note at Dasaratha, p. 23.

adāsim. Sā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetum icchati. Tumhe ṭhapetvā maṅgala-hatthim maṅgala-assaṃ maṅgala-rathaṃ ca yattake icchatha tattake hatthi-assa-rathe gahetvā gacchatha, mam' accayena āgantvā rajjam kareyyāthāti,' atṭhahi amaccehi saddhim uyyojesi.

Te nānappakāraṃ kanditvā roditvā 'Tāta ambhakaṃ dosaṃ khamathāti' rājānaṃ c'eva rājorodhe ca khamāpetvā, 'Mayam pi bhātūhi saddhim gacchāmāti' rājānaṃ apucchitvā nikkhantā bhaginiyo ādāya, caturaṅginiyā senāya parivutā nagarā nikkhamiṃsu.

'Kumārā pitu accayena āgantvā rajjam kāressanti, gacchāna te upatṭhabhāmāti' cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhiṃsu. Paṭhama-divase yojana-mattā senā ahosi, dutiye dvi-yojana-mattā, tatiye ti-yojana-mattā. Kumārā mantayimṃsu 'Mahā ayaṃ bala-kāyo, sace mayam kauṇi sāmantarājānaṃ madditvā janapadaṃ gaṇheyyāma so pi no nappahēyya,¹ kiṃ paresaṃ pīlāya katāya, mahā Jambudīpo, araṇṇe nagaraṃ māpessāmāti?' Himavantābhīmukhā gantvā nagara-vatthum pariyesimṃsu.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye ambhakaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa-mahāsūra² - kule nibbattitvā, Kapila - brāhmaṇo nūma hutvā, nikkhamma isi - pabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavanta - passe pokkharaniyā tīre sākasaṇḍe³ paṇṇa-sūlaṃ māpētvā vasati. So kira bhūmicālaṃ⁴ nāma vijjam jūnāti yāya uddham asīti hatthe ākāse heṭṭhā ca bhūmiyaṃ guṇa-dosaṃ passati. Ekasmiṃ ca padese tiṇagumba-latā dakkhiṇāvattā⁵ pācīnamukhā⁶ jāyanti. Sīha-vyagghādayo miga-sūkara-bīlālā⁷ ca maṇḍūka-mūsike anubandhamānā taṃ padesaṃ patvā na sakkonti te anubandhitum, aññadatthu tehi te santajjitā nivattanti yeva. So 'Ayaṃ paṭhaviyā agga-padeso' ti ñatvā tathha attano paṇṇa-sūlaṃ māpesi.

Atha te kumāre nagara-vatthum pariyesamāne attano

¹ Bm nappasaheyya.

² Bm sāka-vanasande (as at D. 3. 1. 16).

³ So all MSS. (Childers tt).

⁴ Bm sūkare sappā-bīlārā.

⁵ Bm mahāsāla.

⁶ Bm bhūmi-jālaṃ.

⁷ Bm ābhīmukhā.

vasanokāsaṃ āgate disvā, pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim ñatvā, tesu anukampaṃ janetvā avoca, 'Imasmiṃ paṇṇasālatṭhāne māpita-nagaraṃ Jambudīpe agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati, ettha jātupurisesu ekeko¹ purisa-satam pi purisa-sahassam pi abhibhavitum sakkhissati, ettha nagaraṃ māpettha, paṇṇasālatṭhāne rañño gharaṃ karotha, imasmiṃ hi okāse tathavā Caṇḍāla-putto pi cakkavattim balena atiseyyāti,' 'Nanu bhante ayyassa vasanokāso' ti. 'Mama vasanokāso' ti mā cintayittha, mayhaṃ eka-passe paṇṇa-sālaṃ katvā nagaraṃ māpetvā "Kapila-vatthun" ti nāmaṃ karothāti.' Te tathā katvā tattha nivasaṃ kappesum.

Athāmaccā: 'Ime dārakā vayappattā, yadi² nesaṃ pitā santike bhavessa, so ca āvāha vivāhaṃ kareyya idāni pana ambhakaṃ bhāro' ti ciutetvā, kumārehi saddhim manta-yimsu, 'Kumārā ambhakaṃ sadisū Khattiya-dhītaro nāma na passūma, nāpi bhaginīnaṃ sadise khattiya-kumāre, asadisa-sampayogena³ ca no uppannā puttā mātito vā pitito vā aparisuddhā jāti-sambhedaṃ pāpuṇissanti, tasmā mayhaṃ bhaginīhi yeva saddhim saṃvāsaṃ karomāti.'⁴ Te jāti-sambheda-bhayena jeṭṭhaṃ bhaginim mātittṭhāne tṭhapetvā avasesābhi saṃvāsaṃ kappesum.

Tesaṃ puttehi ca dhītāhi ca vaddhamānānaṃ aparena samayena jeṭṭha-bhaginiyā kuṭṭha-rogo udapādi, kovilāra-puppha-sadisāni gattāni ahesum. Rāja-kumārā: 'Imāya saddhim ekato nisajjaṭṭhānabhōjanādāni karontūnaṃ pi upari ayaṃ rogo saṃkamatīti' ciutetvā, ekadivasam uyyāna-kīlaṃ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā bhūmi-ghara-saṃkhepena⁵ pokkharaniṃ khaṇāpetvā, tattha khādaniya-bhōjaniyena saddhim taṃ pakkhipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṇisaṃ datvā pakkamimsu. Tena samayena Rāmo nāma Bārāṇasi-rāja kuṭṭha-rogi orodhehi⁶ ca nātakehi ca jigucchiamāno, tena saṃvegena jeṭṭha-puttassa rajjaṃ datvā, araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā, tattha [paṇṇa-sālaṃ

¹ Bm ekekaṃ . . . na sakkhissati.

³ Bm kumārake, asadisa-payoge.

⁵ Bm bhūmiyam.

⁶ Bm -rogo nātikkṭhihi ca orodhehi ca.

² Bm sace.

⁴ Bm rocemāti, Sd karocemāti.

māpetvā]¹ vana-patta-phalāphalāni² paribhuñjanto na cirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hutvā ito e' ito ca vicaranto mahantaṃ susira-rukkhaṃ disvā, tass' abbhantaro soḷasa-hattha-ppamāṇaṃ okāsaṃ sodhetvā, dvāraṃ ca vātapānaṃ ca yojetvā, nisseṇim bandhitvā, tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So aṅgāra-kaṭāhe aggim katvā rattiṃ miga-sakuṇādīnaṃ³ sare³ suṇanto sayati. So 'asukasmiṃ padese sīho saddaṃ akāsi asukasmiṃ vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabbhāte tattha gantvā vighāsa-māsaṃ ādāya paeitvā khādati.

Ath' ekadivasam tasmim paccūsa-samaye aggim jāletvā nisinne, rāja-dhitāya sarīra-gandhena āgantvā vyaggho tasmim padese paṇsum viyūhanto padare vivaraṃ akāsi. Tena ea vivarena sū vyagghaṃ disvā bhītā vissaraṃ akāsi. So taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'Itthi-saddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā, pāto va tattha gantvā 'ko etthāti?' āha. 'Mātugāmo sāmīti.' 'Kim jātikā'sīti?' 'Okkāka-mahārājassa dhītā sāmīti.'⁴ 'Nikkamāti.' 'Na sakkā sāmīti.' 'Kim kāraṇā' ti? 'Chavi-rogo me atthāti.'

So sabbaṃ pavattiṃ pucchitvā khattiya-mānena anikkhamantiṃ 'Ahaṃ pi khattiyo' ti attano khattiya-bhāvaṃ jānāpetvā, nisseṇim datvā uddharitvā, attano vasanokāsaṃ netvā, sayam paribhutta-bhesajjāni yeva dassetvā,⁵ na cirass' eva arogaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ katvā, tūya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā pathama-saṃvāsen' eva gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi. Puna pi dve ti. Evaṃ soḷasakkhattuṃ vijāyi. Evaṃ te dvattiṃsa bhātaro ahesuṃ. Te anupubbena vuddhipatte⁶ pitā sabba-sippāni sikkhāpesi.

Ath' ekadivasam eko Rāma-raṇṇo nagara-vāsī vana-carako⁷ pabbate ratanāni gavesanto rājānaṃ disvā sañjāni, 'Jānāma' ahaṃ deva tumhe' ti cāha.⁸ Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattiṃ pucchi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe te dārakā āgamimsu. So te disvā, 'ko ime?' ti āha, 'Puttā me' ti ca vutte, tesam

¹ SS omit.³ Bm sūkarādīnaṃ sadde.⁵ Bm datvā.⁷ SS omit.⁸ Bm sañjānitvā āha : 'Janāma deva tumhe' ti.² Bm mūla-phalāni.⁴ Bm dhitāmhiti.⁶ Bm vuddhippattē.

mātivaṁsaṃ pucchitvā, 'laddhaṃ dāni me pābhatan' ti nagaraṃ gantvā rañño ārocesi. So 'Pitaraṃ ānessāmiti' caturaṅginīyā senāya saddhiṃ tattha gantvā, pitaraṃ vanditvā, 'Rajjaṃ deva paṭicchāti' yāci. So 'Alaṃ tāta, na tattha gacchāmi, idh' eva me imaṃ rukkhaṃ apanetvā nagaraṃ māpehīti' āha.

So tathā katvā tassa nagarassa kola²-rukkhaṃ apanetvā katattā Kola-nagaraṃ ti ca, vyaggha-pathe katattā Vyaggha-pajjaṃ³ ti cāti dve nāmāni āropetvā pitaraṃ vanditvā attano nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āha, 'Tāta tumbhakaṃ Kapila-vatthu-vāsino Sakyā mātulā hontī, mātula-dhītānaṃ pana vo evarūpaṃ nāma kesa-gaḥaṇaṃ hotī evarūpaṃ dussa-gaḥaṇaṃ, yadā tā nahānatitthaṃ āgacchanti, tadā gantvā, yassa yā ruceati, so taṃ gaṇhatīti.' Te tath' eva gantvā, tāsū nahātvā⁴ sīsaṃ sukkhūpayaṃānāsu, yaṃ yaṃ icchīmsu taṃ taṃ gahetvā nāmaṃ sāvetvā agamaṃsu.⁵ Śakya-rājāno sutvā 'Hotu bhāṇe ambhakaṃ nātakaṃ eva te' ti tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Ayaṃ Sakya-Koliyānaṃ⁶ uppatti. Evaṃ tesāṃ Sākiya⁷-koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvāha-vivāhaṃ karontānaṃ yāva Buddha-kālā anupacchinno va vaṁso āgato. Tattha Bhagavā Sākiya-vaṁsaṃ dassetuṃ *te ratthasmā pabbājītā Himavanta-passe pokkharāṇiyā tīre* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *sammantīti* vasanti.

Sakyā rata lho ti ratthambhā pabbājītā araṇṇe vasantā pi jāti-sambhedaṃ akatvā kula-vaṁsaṃ anurakkhituṃ sakyā,⁸ samatthā paṭibalā ti attho.

Tadagge ti taṃ aggaṃ katvā, tato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

So ca nesaṃ pubba-puriso ti. So Okkāko rājā etesaṃ pubba-puriso, n' atthi etesaṃ gahapati-vaṁsena sambheda-mattam pīti evaṃ Sakya-vaṁsaṃ pakāsetvā, idāni Ambatṭha-vaṁsaṃ pakāseto *rañño kho paṇāti* ādim āha.

¹ Bm sampaticchāti.

² Bm Vyagghapathan.

³ Sd āgamaṃsu; Bm āgamiṃsu.

⁴ Bm Sakya.

⁵ Sd kola (twice).

⁶ Bm nhatvā; SS nahāntva.

⁷ SS Koliyānaṃ (omitting Sakya).

⁸ Bm sakkā.

*Kaṇham nama*¹ *janestī* kāḷa-vaṇṇam anto kucchiyaṃ yeva saṇjāta-dantaṃ parūḷha-massu-dāṭhikaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi.

Paccābhāsī.² 'Yakkho jāto' ti bhayena palāyitvā dvāraṃ pidhāya ṭhitesu ghara-mānusakesu ito e'ito ca vicaranto 'dhopetha'³ man' ti ādini vadanto, uccā-saddam akāsi.

17. *Te māṇavakā Bhagavantaṃ etad arocun* ti, attano upārambhe mocanattāya, etaṃ *Mā-bharan*-ti-ādi-vacanāṃ avocun. Tesāṃ kira etad ahosi, 'Ambaṭṭho amhākaṃ ācariyassa jetṭhantevāsī, sace mayaṃ evarūpe ṭhāne eka-dve-vacana-mattam pi na vakkhāma, ayaṃ no acariyassa santike paribhindissatī' upārambha-mocanattam etaṃ avocun. Cittaṇa pan'assa nimmada-bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhanti. Ayaṃ kira māna-nissitattā tesāṃ pi appiyo va.

Kalyāṇa-rākkaraṇo ti madhura-vacano.

Asmiṃ vacane ti attanā uggahite vedattaya-vacane. *Patimantetun* ti pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ paṭikathetun, vissajjetun ti attho. Etasmiṃ vā dāsi-putta-vacane *paṭimantetun* ti uttaraṃ kathetun.

18. *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha Bhagavā 'Sace ime māṇavakā ettha nisiṇṇā evaṃ uccā-saddam karissanti, ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa ne nissadde katvā Ambaṭṭhen'eva saddhiṃ kathemīti,' te māṇavake etad avoca.

Tattha mantarho ti mantayatha. *Mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti* mayā saha kathetu.

19. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā cintayimso 'Ambaṭṭho tāva "Dāsi-putto" sīti" vutto puna sīsaṃ ukkhipitum nāsakkhi. Ayaṃ kho pana jāti nāma dujjānā, sace aññaṃ pi kañci samaṇo Gotamo "Tvam dāso" ti vakkhati, ko pana tena saddhiṃ aṭṭam karissati. Ambaṭṭho attanā bandham⁴ puṭakaṃ attanā va mocetūti' attānaṃ parimocetvā tass'eva upari khipantā *Sujāto va bho Gotamāti* ādim āhaṃsu.

20. *Sahadhammiko* ti sahetuko sakāraṇo.

Akāmā vyākātabbo ti attanā aniechantena pi vyākāritabbo, avassaṃ vissajjetabbo ti attho.

¹ So kaṇhama; Sdt kaṇhamañ: Sh kaṇha.

² Sdt pacyābhāsīti; Bm pabyāhāsīti.

³ Bm dhovatha.

⁴ Bm bandha-.

Aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasīti aññena vā vacanena aññaṃ vacanaṃ paṭicarissasi, ajjhottharissasi paṭicchādessasīti attho. Yo hi ‘Kiṃ gotto tvaṃ?’ ti evaṃ puttḥo, ‘Ahaṃ tayo vede jānāmīti ādini vadati, ayaṃ aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati nāma.

Pakkamissasi rāti, pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ jānanto va akathetu-kāmatāya utthāyāsanaṃ gamissasi vā.

Tuṇhī ahoṣīti. ‘Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ sūmaṃ yeva dāsi-putta-bhāvaṃ kathāpetu-kāmo sūmaṃ yeva kathite dāso nāma jāto yeva hoti, ayaṃ pana dvattikkhattuṃ codetvā tuṇhī bhavissati, tato ahaṃ parivattetvā pakkamissāmīti’ cintetvā, tuṇhī ahosi.

21. Vajiram pañimhi assāti *Vajirapāṇi*. *Yakkho* ti na yo vā so vā yakko Sakko devarājā ti veditabbo.

Ādittan ti aggivannaṃ. *Sampajjalitan ti suṭṭhu pajjalitaṃ*. *Sajotibhūtan ti samantato joti-bhūtaṃ*, ekaggi-jāla-bhūtan ti attho.

Ṭhito hotīti, mahantaṃ sīsaṃ kandaḷa-makula-sadisā dāṭhā bhayānakāni akkhi-nāsādīnīti evaṃ virūpa-rūpaṃ māpetvā ṭhito. Kasmā paṇ’es’ āgato ti? Diṭṭhi-vissajjāpanatthaṃ. Api ca: ‘Ahañ c’eva kḷo pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūn’ ti evaṃ dhamma-desanāya apposukka-bhāvaṃ āpanne Bhagavati Sakko Mahā-Brahmunā saddhīm āgantvā: “Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetha,¹ tumhākaṃ āṇāya avattamāne pana mayaṃ vattāpessāma, tumhākaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ hotu amhākaṃ āṇā-cakkaṃ” ti patiṭṭhaṃ akāsi. Tasmā ‘Ajja Ambaṭṭhaṃ nāsetva pañhaṃ vissajjāpessāmīti’ āgato.

Bhagavā c’eva passati Ambaṭṭho cāti. Yadi hi taṃ aññe pi passeyyuṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ agaru assa. ‘Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Ambaṭṭhaṃ attano vāde anotarantaṃ ūatvā yakkhaṃ āvahetvā dassesi.² Tato Ambaṭṭho bhayena kathesīti’ vadeyyuṃ, tasmā Bhagavā c’eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca. Tassa taṃ disvā va sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu. Antokucchi viparivattamānā³ mahāravaṃ ravi.⁴ So ‘Anne pi nu

¹ Sc Bm desetu.

³ Bm parivattamāno

² Bm āvahetvā dasseti.

⁴ Bm viravi.

kho passantīti' olokeno kassa ci lomahaṇsa-mattam pi na addasa. Tato 'Idam bhayaṃ mam eva uppannam, sacāhaṃ "Yakkho" ti vakkhāmi, "Kiṃ tvaṃ" eva¹ akkhāmi atthi? tvam eva yakkham passasi, paṭhamam yakkham adisvā Samanena Gotamena vāda-samghāte pakkhitte² va yakkham passasīti" vadeyyun' eintetva, 'Na dāni me idha aññaṃ paṭisaraṇam atthi aññatra Samanā Gotamā' ti maññaṃāno, *Atha kho Ambaṭṭho mānaro . . . pe . . . Bhagarantaṃ etad avoca.*

*Taṇa*³-*gavesīti* tāṇan ti⁴ gavesamāno. *Leṇa*⁵-*gavesīti* leṇan ti⁶ gavesamāno. *Saraṇa-gavesīti* saraṇan ti gavesamāno. Ettha va tāyati rakkhatīti taṇam, uiliyanti etthāti leṇam, sariṇātīti⁷ saraṇam bhayaṃ hiṇsati viddhaṇsetīti attho. *Upanisiditvā* ti upagamma hetthāsane nisiditvā. *Brūmetūti* vadatu.

23. *Dakkhiṇa-janapadan* ti, dakkhiṇa-patho ti pākataṃ Gaṅgāya dakkhiṇato pākata⁸ - janapadam. Tadā kira dakkhiṇāpathe bahū tāpasā⁹ honti. So tattha gantvā ekaṃ tāpasam vattapaṭivattiyā ārādhesi. So tassa upakāraṃ disvā āha 'Ambho purisa mantam te demi, yaṃ icchasi tam mantam gaṇhāti.' So āha 'Na me ācariya aññena mantena kiccaṃ atthi, yass' ānubhāvena āvudham na parivattati tam me mantam dehīti.' So 'bhaddam bho' ti tassa dhanu-agamanīyaṃ Ambaṭṭham nāma vijjaṃ adāsi. So tam vijjaṃ uggahetvā tatthi eva vīmaṇsitvā 'Idāni mama manoratham pūressāmīti,' isi-vesam gahetvā Okkākassa santikaṃ āgato. Tena vuttam *dakkhiṇa-janapadam gantrā brahme mante adhiyitrā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasamkamitrā* ti.

Ettha ca *brahme mante* ti ānubhāva-sampannatāya seṭṭha-mante.

Ko n' eva re māyaṃ dāsi-putto ti, ko nu eva are ayaṃ mama dāsi-putto.

¹ See tumhe va; Bm tavam eva.

² St Bm taṇam.

³ Bm leṇam; SS lena (thrice).

⁴ Sc pariṇātīti; Bm saratīti.

⁵ Bm Brahmaṇa-tāpasā.

⁶ Bm samghatte pakkhitto.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm omits.

So taṃ khurappan ti, So taṃ rājū māretu-kāmatāya sannihitaṃ¹ saraṃ tassa mantānubhāvena n'eva khipitum na apanetum asakkhi. Tāvad eva sakala-sarīre sañjūta-sedo bhayena vedhamāno aṭṭhāsi.

*Amaccā ti mahā-amaccā. Pārisajjā ti itare parisāvaccarā.*²

Etad arocun ti. 'Daṇḍaki-rañño Kisavaccha³ - tapase aparaddhassa āvudha-vutṭhiyā sakala-ratṭhaṃ vinaṭṭhaṃ, Nālikīro⁴ pañcasu tāpasesu Ajjuno ca Aṅgirase aparaddho paṭhavim bhinditvā nirayaṃ pavitṭho' ti cintayantā bhayena etaṃ sotthi bhadante ti ādi-vacanaṃ avocum.

Sotthi bhavissati rañño ti. Idaṃ vacanaṃ Kaṇho ciraṃ tuṇhī hutvā tato aneka-ppakāraṃ yāciyamāno 'Tumbhakaṃ rañña amhādisassa⁵ isino khurappaṃ sandahantena⁶ bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ katan' ti ādini ca vatvā pacchā abhāsi.

*Udayissatī*⁷ bhijjhissati, bhusa⁸-muṭṭhi viya vippakirīyissatī.⁹ Idaṃ so 'Janaṃ tūsessāmiti' musū bhaṇati, sara-tthambhana¹⁰ -matte yeva hi' ssa vijjāya ānubhāvo nāññatra. Ito paresu pi vacanesu es' eva nayo.

Pallomo ti panna-lomo, loma-haṇsa-mattam pi' ssa na bhavissatī. Idaṃ kira so 'Sace me rājū taṃ dārikaṃ dassatī' paṭiññaṃ kāretvā avaca.

Kumāre khurappaṃ patitṭhāpesāti. Tena 'saro otaratūti' mante parivatti, te kumārassa nābhayaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Dhītaraṃ adāsīti, sīsaṃ dhovitvā adāsaṃ bhujiṣsaṃ¹¹ katvā dhītaraṃ adāsi, ulāre ca naṃ ṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Mā kho tunhe māṇavakā ti. Idaṃ Bhagavā 'Ekena pakkhena Ambaṭṭho Sakyānaṃ ūati hotīti' pakāsento tassa samassāsanatṭhaṃ aha. Tato Ambaṭṭho ghaṭi - satena abhisitto viya passaddha-daratho hutvā samassāsītva 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ "na nāsessāmiti"¹² ekena pakkhena ūatim karoti, khattiyo kirāham asmīti' cintesi.

¹ Bm sannahitaṃ (see below, note 6).

² Bm parisā janā.

³ SS Nālikī-rañño; Bm nālikero.

⁴ Bm sannayhantena (see above, note 1).

⁵ Bm thusa.

⁶ St 'tthamba; Sc sārattṭhaṃ bhanā; Bm sāra-saṇṭhambhana.

⁷ Sedh bhujiṣsaṃ; Bm bhūjiṣsaṃ.

⁸ Bm Kisavaccha.

⁹ Bm mādisassa.

¹⁰ Bm Undriyissatīti.

¹¹ Bm vippakarissatīti.

¹² Bm maṃ tosessāmiti.

24. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho "Khattiyo 'smīti" saññaṃ karoti, attano akhattiya-bhāvāṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessamīti,'¹ Khattiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ uttarim desanaṃ vaddhento *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭho* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *idhāti* imasmiṃ loke.

Brāhmaṇesūti Brāhmaṇānaṃ antare.

Āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti aggāsanaṃ va aggodakaṃ vā.

Saddhe ti matake uddissa kata-bhatte. *Thālipāke* ti maṅgalādi-bhatte. *Yaññe* ti yañña-bhatte. *Pāhuṇe* ti pāhuṇakānaṃ kata-bhatte, paṇṇākāra-bhatte vā.²

Api nu' ssāti api nu assa khattiya-puttassa.

Āraṇaṃ vā assa anāraṇaṃ vā ti Brāhmaṇa-kaññāsu nivāraṇaṃ bhavēyya vā no vā, Brāhmaṇa-dārikāṃ labheyya vā na vā labheyyāti attho.

Anuppanno ti khattiya-bhāvāṃ appatto, aparisuddho ti attho.

26. *Itthiyā vā itthiṃ karitrā* ti itthiyā vā itthiṃ pariyesitvā.

Kismicid eva pakaraṇe ti kismicid eva dose, Brāhmaṇānaṃ ayutte akatabba-karaṇe.

*Assa*³ *puṭenāti* bhasma-putena, sīse chārikāṃ okiritvā ti attho.

28. *Jane tasmin* ti janatasmim,⁴ pajāyāti attho.

Ye gotta-paṭisārino ti ye jane tasmiṃ gottaṃ paṭisaranti 'Ahaṃ Gotamo, ahaṃ Kassapo' ti, tesu loke gotta-paṭisārisu khattiyo seṭṭho.

Anumatā mayā ti mama sabbaññuta-ñāṇena saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā⁵ desitā, mayā anuññatā.

2.

1. Imāya pana gāthāya *vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno* ti idaṃ padaṃ sutvā, Ambaṭṭho cintesi: 'Vijjā nāma tayo Vedā, caraṇaṃ pañca sīlāni, tayidaṃ amhākaṃ yeva atthi, vijjā-

¹ Sh jānāpemiṭi.

³ Bm bhassa.

⁵ Bm saṃsanditvā.

² SS omit.

⁴ Bm janitasmiṃ.

carāṇa-sampanno ce settho, mayam eva setthā' ti niṭṭham gantvā vijjā-carāṇam pucchanto, *Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama carāṇam katamā sa vijjā* ti āha. Ath' assa Bhagavā taṃ Brāhmaṇa-samaya-siddham jāti-vūdādi-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ vijjā-carāṇam paṭikkhipitvā anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇam desetu¹-kāmo *Na kho Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *jāti-rādo* ti jātiṃ ārabha vādo. Brāhmaṇass' eva idaṃ vattati na Suddassāti ādi-vacanan ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Jāti-rāda-rinibaddhā*² ti jāti-vāde vinibaddhā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

2. Tato Ambaṭṭho: 'Yattha dāni "mayam laggissāmāti" cintayimha tato no Samaṇo Gotamo mahā-vāte bhusam punanto³ viya dūram eva avakkhipi,⁴ yattha pana mayam alaggā⁵ [tattha no niyojesi,] ayaṃ no vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā nātum vattatiti' cintetvā, puna vijjā-carāṇam⁶ pucchi. Ath' assa Bhagavā samudāgamato pabhuti vijjā-carāṇam dassetuṃ *Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato* ti ādim āha.

Ettā Bhagavā carāṇa-pariyāpannam pi tividham silam vibhajanto 'idam assa hoti carāṇasmīn' ti aniyātetvā.⁷ *Idam pi'ssa hoti silasmīn* ti sila-vasen' eva niyātesi. Kasmā? Tassa pi hi kiñci silam atthi, tasmā 'Carāṇa-vasena-niyyātiyamāne⁸ te mayam pi carāṇa-sampannā' ti tattha tatth' eva laggeyya. Yaṃ pana tena supinena pi na diṭṭha-pubbaṃ, tass' eva vasena niyyātento *paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmīn . . . pe . . . cattajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmīn* ti āha. Ettāvata attha pi samāpattiyo carāṇan ti niyyātita honti. Vipassanā-nānato paṭṭhāya atthavidhā pi paññā vijjā ti niyyātita.

3. *Apāya-mukhāniti* vināsa-mukhāni.

Anabhisambhūṇamāno ti asampāpuṇanto, avisahamāno vā.

¹ St Bm dassetu- (see below on III. 2. 2).

² Bm bhūsam dhananto.

³ na laggāma; SS omit t.n.n.

⁴ Bm amiyād² (thrice).

⁵ Bm -bandhā (twice).

⁶ Lm avakkhasi.

⁷ Bm carāṇa-sampadam.

⁸ Sc -yamāno; Sh -yamāṃ no.

*Khāriṃ vidham*¹ *ādāyāti*. Ettha khārīti araṇi-kamaṇḍalu-sūcādayo² tāpasa-parikkhārā. Vidho³ ti kāco,⁴ tasmā khārī-bharitaṃ kācam ādāyāti attho. Ye pana khārī-vividhan ti paṭhanti te khārīti kājassa nāmaṃ, vividhan ti bahum⁵ kamaṇḍalu-ādi-parikkhāraṇaṃ ti vaṇṇayanti.

Paratta-phala-bhojano ti patita-phala-bhojano.

Paricārako ti kappiyakaraṇa-pattapaṭiggahana-pādadhovanādi vatta-karaṇa-vasena paricārako, kāmaṃ ca guṇādhiko pi khīnāsava-sāmaṇero puthujjana-bhikkhussa vuttanayen'eva paricārako hoti. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, guṇavasena pi veyyāvacca-karaṇa-vasena pi lāmaṃ yeva. Kasmā pana tāpasa - pabbajjā sāsanaṃ vināsa - mukhaṃ ti vuttā ti? Yasmā gacchantam gacchantam sāsanaṃ tāpasa - pabbajjā-vasena osakkissati. Imasmim hi sāsane pabbajjivā tisso sikkhā pūreṭum asakkontaṃ⁶ lajjī⁷ sikkhā-kāmā 'N' atthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā va saṃgha-kammaṃ vā ' ti jigucchitvā parivajjenti.⁸ So: 'Dukkaraṃ khuradhārūpamaṃ sāsane paṭipatti-pūraṇaṃ, tāpasa-pabbajjā pana sukarā c'eva bahujana-sammata cāti' vibbhanitvā tāpaso hoti. Añño taṃ disvā 'Kiṃ tayā katan?' ti pucchati. So: 'Bhāriyaṃ tumhākaṃ sāsane kammaṃ, idha pana sacchanda-cārino mayan' ti vadati. So pi: 'Yadi evaṃ, aham pi etth'eva pabbajjāmāmi' etassa anusikkhanto tāpaso hoti. Evaṃ añño pi añño pīti kamena tāpasā bahukā honti. Tesam uppanna-kāle sāsanaṃ osakkitaṃ nāma bhavissati. 'Loke evarūpo Buddhō nāma uppajji, tassa īdisaṃ nāma sāsanaṃ ahoṣīti' suti - mattam eva bhavissati. Idaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā tāpasa-pabbajjā-sāsanaṃ vināsa-mukhaṃ ti āha.

Kuddāla-piṭakaṇ ti kanda - mūla - phala - gahaṇattham kuddālaṃ c'eva piṭakaṇ ca. Gāma-sāmaṇaṃ vā ti-vijjā-caraṇa-sampadādiṃ anabhisambhuṇanto, kasi-kammādihi ca jīvitam nippādetum dukkhaṃ ti maññamāno, bahujana-

¹ SS khāriṃ vividham (see Udāna VI. 2).

² Bm -suja-cāmar-.

³ SS vividho (but see C. 5. 11. 2. and the O C. at Pāc. 86. 2. 2).

⁴ St Bm kājo, kājam.

⁵ Bm bahukam.

⁶ St Bm asakkantā.

⁷ Sd lajjī-; Bm lajjino.

⁸ Bm parivajjanti.

kuhāpanattham gāma-sāmaṇṭe vā nigama-sāmaṇṭe vā aggisālam katvā sappi-tela-dadhi-madhu-tila-taṇḍulādīhi c'eva nānā-dārūhi ca homa-karaṇa-vasena aggiṃ paricaranto acchati.

Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā ti catumukham dānāgāraṃ karitvā.¹ Tassa dvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā, tattha pāṇiyam upaṭṭhapetvā āgatāgate pāṇiyena āpucchati. Yam pi'ssa addhikā kilantā pāṇiyam pivitvā parituṭṭhā bhatta-putaṃ vā taṇḍulādīni vā denti, taṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā ambila-yāgu-ādīni katvā babutaraṃ āmisa-gaḥaṇattham kesaṃ ci tāni deti, kesaṃ ci bhatta-pacana-bhājanādīni deti, tehi pi diṇṇaṃ āmisaṃ vā pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni² vā gaṇhāti. Tani vaḍḍhiyā payojeti. Evāṃ vaḍḍhamāna-vibhavo go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-pariggahaṃ karoti, mahantaṃ kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapeti. Imaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ *catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā acchatīti*.

Tam ahaṃ yathā sattiṃ yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmīti idaṃ paṇ'assa paṭipatti-mukhaṃ, iminā hi mukhena so evaṃ paṭipajjatīti.

Ettāvata ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tūpasa-pabbajjā niddiṭṭhā honti. Kathaṃ? Aṭṭhavidhā hi tūpasā: saputtabhariyā unchā-cariyā³ anaggapakkhikā⁴ asāmapākā asamamuṭṭhikā⁵ dantavakkalikā pavatta-phala-bhojino⁶ paṇḍupalāsikā ti. Tattha ye Keniya-jaṭilo viya kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā vasanti, te saputta-bhariyā nāma. Ye pana 'Sakalattabhāvo'⁷ nāma pabbajitassa ayutto' ti lāyana-maddanattāhesu vihi-mugga-māsa-tilādīni saṃkaḍḍhitvā pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te unchā-cariyā⁸ nāma. Ye 'Khalena khalam vicaritvā vihiṃ āharitvā koṭṭetva pūribhuñjanan nāma ayuttan' ti gāma-nigamesu taṇḍula-bhikkhaṃ gahetva pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te anaggapakkhika⁹ nāma. Ye pana 'Kiṃ pabbajitassa sāmāpākenāti?' gāmaṃ pavisitvā pakka-bhikkham eva

¹ Bm pānāgaram katvā.

² Sc pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni; Bm pubbaṇṇādīni.

³ Sed' ucchā- (below S^{dh} lañjā-)

⁴ Bm pakkikā; MSS. anaggi (but SS all have a at p. 270, n. 9, and 271, n. 7)

⁵ Bm ayamuṭṭhikā (SS below asammuṭṭhikā).

⁶ Bm bhojanā (but below p. 271 note 9 -bhojī).

⁷ Bm saputtadāra-bhāvo.

⁸ Sc ujja; S^t ucchā; S^{dh} lañjā.

⁹ Bm anaggipakkikā (see note 4).

gaṇhanti, te asūmapākā nāma. Ye 'Divase divase bhikkhū-pariyetthi nāma dukkhā pabbajitassāti' mutthi - pāsāṇena ambātakādīnaṃ rukkhānaṃ taçaṃ koṭṭetvā khādanti, te asamamutthikā¹ nāma. Ye pana 'pāsāṇena taçaṃ koṭṭetvā vicaraṇaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ' ti danteh' eva uppāṭetvā khādanti, te dantavakkalikā nāma. Ye 'Dantehi taçaṃ uppāṭetvā khādanaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ pabbajitassāti' leḍḍu-daṇḍādīhi paharivā patitāni phalāni paribhuñjanti, te pavatta-phala-bhojino² nāma. Ye pana 'Leḍḍhu - daṇḍādīhi pāṭetvā paribhogo nāma asāruppo pabbajitassāti' sayam patitān' eva puppha-phala-palāsāni³ khādantā yāpentī, te paṇḍupalāsikā nāma. Te tividhā ukkaṭṭha - majjhima - muduka - vasena. Tattha ye nisinnatthānato anutthāya hatthena pāpuṇatthāne⁴ yeva patitaṃ gaḥetvā khādanti te nukkaṭṭhā. Ye eka-rukkhato aññāṃ rukkhāṃ na gacchanti te majjhimā. Ye taṃ taṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ gantvā pariyesitvā khādanti te mudukā.

Imā pana aṭṭha pi tāpasa-pabbajjā imāhi catuhi yeva saṃgahaṃ gacchanti. Kathaṃ? Etāsu hi saputtabhariyā ca uñchā-cariyā⁵ ca dānāgāraṃ⁶ bhajanti, anaggapakkhika⁷ ca asūmapākikā ca agyāgāraṃ bhajanti, asammutthikā⁸ ca danta-vakkalikā ca kanda-mūla-phala-bhojanaṃ bhajanti, paṇḍu - palāso⁹ pavatta - phala - bhojanaṃ bhajati. Tena vuttam¹⁰ 'Ettavatā ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā nidditthā hontitī.'

4. Idāni Bhagavā saccariyakassa Ambaṭṭhassa vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya apāya-mukhaṃ pi apatta-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭhāti ādim āha. Taṃ uttānatthaṃ eva.

5. Attanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno ti¹¹ attanā vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya āpāyikenāpi aparipūriyamānena.¹²

6. Dattikaṃ¹³ dinnakaṃ. Sammukhībhāvaṃ pi na dadātīti. Kasmā pana na dadāti? So kira sammukhā-āvajjanin¹⁴ nāma

¹ Bm ayamutthikā.

³ Bm puppha-phala-paṇḍu-palāsādini.

⁵ Sd uccā-

⁷ Bm anaggipakkikā.

⁹ Sd adds ca; Bm pavatta-phala bhoji ca paṇḍu-palāsiko ca . . . bhajanti.

¹⁰ Above p. 270.

¹² Bm aparipūramānena; SS - māno.

¹⁴ Bm āvattanin; Sdh āvajjanaṃ ('niṃ below, comp p. 265).

² Bm bhojanā.

⁴ Sdh papuṇana-tthāne.

⁶ Bm āgāraṃ.

⁸ Bm ayamutthikā.

¹¹ SS pi.

¹³ Sd yattinadan; Sdht nadan.

vijjam jānāti. Yadā rājā mahārahena alaṅkārena alaṅkato hoti, tadā rañño samīpe thatvā tassa alaṅkāraṇassa nāmaṃ gaṇhāti. Rājā nāme gaṇhite 'Na demīti' vattum na sakkoti. Datvā puna chaṇa-divase 'Alaṅkāraṃ āharathāti' vatvā, 'N'atthi deva, tumhehi brāhmaṇassa dinno' ti vutte, 'Kasmā me dinno?' ti pucchi. Te amaccā 'So Brāhmaṇo sammukkhā āvajjanim¹ māyam² jānāti, tāya tumhe āvaṭṭetvā gahetvā gacchatīti' āhaṃsu. Apare raññā saba tassa atisaḥāya-bhāvaṃ asahantā āhaṃsu: 'Deva etassa Brāhmaṇassa sarīre saṅkha-palita-kutṭhaṃ nāma, tumhe etaṃ disvā va ālīngatha parāmasatha, idaṃ ca kutṭhaṃ nāma kāya-saṃsagga-vasena anugacchati, mā evaṃ karoṭhāti.' Tato paṭṭhāya tassa rājā sammukhībhāvaṃ na deti.

Yasmā pana so Brāhmaṇo paṇḍito khatta-vijjāya³ kusalo tena saha mantetvā kata-kammaṃ nāma na virujjhati, tasmā sāṇi-pākāraṇassa auto thatvā bhi tithena tena saddhim manteti. Tam sandhāya vuttam tiro-dussan tena mantetīti.⁴ Tattha tiro dussam tenāti tiro-dussan tena. Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

*Dhammika*ṇa ti anavajjam. *Payātan*⁵ ti abhiharitvā dinnam.

Kathan tassa rājā ti. Yassa rañño Brāhmaṇo idisaṃ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya kathan tassa Brāhmaṇassa so rājā sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Ayam pana adinnakam māyāya gaṇhāti, ten' assa sammukhībhāvaṃ rājā na dadātīti niṭṭham eva gantabban ti ayam ettha adhīppāyo. "Idaṃ paṇa kāraṇaṃ thatetvā rājānaṃ c'eva Brāhmaṇaṇa ca na añño koci jānāti, tad etaṃ evaṃ rahassaṃ paticchannam pi jānāti, a lldhā sabbaññu samaṇo Gotamo" ti niṭṭham gaṇissatīti' Bhagavā pakāsesi.

7. Idāni ayaṃ ca Ambaṭṭho ācariyo c'assa mante nissāya atimānino, tena nesaṃ manta-nissita-māna-nimmaddana-tthaṃ uttarim desanaṃ vaddhento, *Tam kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha. Idha rājā* ti ādim āha.

¹ Bm āvaṭṭanim.

² St māsam; Scd mā; Bm āyam (see below, line 23).

³ Bm khatta-vijjāya (see above, p. 93).

⁴ SS tiro-dussanena mante tiṇṇi.

⁵ Bm payātan.

Tattha *rathūpatthare* ti rathamhi rañño *ṭhānattham* attharivā sajjita-padese.

*Uggahi cāti*¹ uggat-uggatehi vā amaccehi.

Rājaññehīti anabbhisitta-kumārehi.

Kaṇḍid eva mantāṇaṇ ti 'Asukasmim padese taḷākam vā mātikam vā kātum vaṭṭati, asukasmim gāmaṇ vā nigamaṇ vā nagaraṇ vā nivesetun' ti evarūpa-pākata-mantaṇaṇ.

Tad eva mantāṇaṇ ti. Yaṇ idisaṇ raññā mantitaṇ tad eva tādiseh' eva sisukkhepa-bhamukukkhepādīhi ākārehi *manteyya*.

Rāja-bhaṇitaṇ ti. Yathā raññā bhaṇitaṇ tassa tassa atthassa sādhana-samattham, api nu so pi tassa tassa atthassa sādhanasamattham eva bhaṇitaṇ bhaṇatīti attho.

8. *Parattāro* ti pavattayitāro.

Yesan ti yesaṇ santakaṇ.

Manta-padaṇ ti veda²-saṃkhātāṇ mantam eva.

Gitaṇ ti Aṭṭhakādīhi dasahi porāṇaka-brāhmaṇehi sara-sampatti-vasena sajjhāyitaṇ.

Paruttaṇ ti aññesaṇ vuttaṇ, vācitaṇ ti attho.

Samihitaṇ ti samupabbūḷham,³ rāsi-rāsi-katam⁴ piṇḍam katvā ṭhapitaṇ ti attho.

Tad anugāyanti etarahi brahmaṇā taṇ tehi pubbe gītaṇ anugāyanti anusaṃjḥāyanti.

Tad anubhāsanti ti taṇ anubhāsanti, idaṇ purimass' eva vevacaṇaṇ.

Bhāsitaṇ anubhāsanti ti tehi bhāsitaṇ sajjhāyitaṇ anusaṃjḥāyanti.

Vācitaṇ anuvācanti ti tehi aññesaṇ vācitaṇ anuvācenti.

Seyyathīdan ti te katame ti attho.

Aṭṭhako ti adīni tesāṇ nāmāni. Te kira dibbena cakkhunā oloketvā parūpaghātāṇ akatvā Kassapa-sammāsambuddhassa Bhagavato pāvacaṇena saha saṃsandelvā mante ganthesum.⁵ Aparāparaṇ pana Brāhmaṇā pāṇātipātādīni pakkhipitvā tayo vede bhinditvā Buddha-vaṇaṇena saddhīm viruddhe⁶ akaṇṣu.

¹ Bm uggehi vāti.

² Bm samupabyūḷham.

³ Bm gandhimsu.

⁴ Bm bedattaya.

⁵ Bm rāsikataṇ.

⁶ Bm viruddham.

N' etam !hānaṃ vijjātīti yena tvaṃ isi bhaveyyāsi etam kāraṇaṃ na vijjati. Idha Bhagavā yasmā 'Esa pucchiamāno pi attano avatthāraṇa-bhāvaṃ ūtvā paṭivacanāṃ na dassatīti' jānāti, tasmā patināṃ agahetvā va isi-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipi.

9. Idāni yasmā te porāṇā dasa brāhmaṇā nirāmagandhā¹ anitthigandhā rajojalla-dharā brahma-cārino araṇṇāyatane pabbata-pādesu vana-mūla phalāhārā vasimsu, yadā katthaci gantu-kāmā honti iddhiyā ākāsen' eva gacchanti n'atthi tesam yānena kiccaṃ, sabba-disūsu ca tesam mettādi-brahma-vihāra-bhāvanā' va ārakkhā hoti n'atthi tesam pākāra-purisa-guttihi² attho, iminā ca Ambaṭṭhena suta-pubbā ca³ tesam paṭipatti, tasmā imassa saccariyakassa tesam paṭipattito āraka-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

10. Tattha *vicita-kālakan* ti vicinitvā apanīta-kālakaṃ.

*Veṭṭhakantapassāhīti*⁴ dussa-paṭṭadussa-veṇi-ādīhi veṭṭhakehi namita-phāsukāhi.⁵

Kuttarālehi ti sobhā-karaṇattham kappetuṃ yutta-tṭhānesu kappita-vālehi. Ettha ca vaḷavānaṃ yeva vālā, kappitānaṃ rathānaṃ vaḷava-yuttattā pana rathā pi kutta-vālā ti vuttā.

Ukkipṇa-parikhāsūti khāta-parikhāsu.⁶ *Ukkhitta-palighāsūti*⁷ ṭhapita-palighāsu. *Nagarūpakārikāsūti*. Ettha upakārikā ti paresam ārohaṇa-nivāraṇattham samantā nagara-pākārassa adhobbhāge kata-sudhākammaṃ vuccati. Idha pana tāhi upakārikāhi yuttāni nagarān' eva nagarūpakārikāyo ti adhippetā. *Rakkhāpentīti*, tādisesu nāgareshu vasantā pi attānaṃ rakkhāpentī.

Kaṅkhā ti 'Sabbaññu na⁸ sabbaññūti' evaṃ saṃsayo. *Vimatīti* tass' eva vevacanāṃ. Virūpā mati, vinicchetuṃ asaṃmatthā ti attho. Idam Bhagavā: 'Ambaṭṭhassa iminā attabhāvena magga-pātubhāvo n'atthi, kevalaṃ divaso vīti-vattati, ayaṃ kho pana lakkhaṇa-pariyesanattam āgato, tam

¹ Sedh nirāgamandhā.

² Sct omit ca.

³ Sct .thāsukāhi; Bm pāsukāhi.

⁴ Bm khata-.

⁵ Sc Bm guttiti.

⁶ Sd veṭṭhakantapassāhīti; Bm veṭṭhakanata.

⁷ Bm okkhitta-.

⁸ Sd am.

pi kiccaṃ na sarati, hand' assa sati-jananattham nayam demiti' āha.

11. Evaṃ vatvā pana yasmā Buddhānaṃ nisinnānaṃ vā nipannānaṃ¹ vā koci lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesitum na sakkoti, tthitānaṃ pana caṅkamantānaṃ vā sakkoti, āciṇṇa-cetaṃ Buddhānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesanattham āgata-bhāvaṃ ūtvā utthāyāsanaṃ caṅkamādhittānaṃ nāma tena Bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ bahi nikkhanto, tasmā *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi-vuttam.

Samannesīti gavesi, ekaṃ dve ti vā gaṇayanto samānayaī.

Yebhuyyenāti pāṭhena,² bahukāni addasa appāni na addasāti attho. Tato yāni na addasa tesam dīpanattham vuttam *thapetrā* dve ti.

Kaṅkhatīti, 'aho vata passeyyan' ti patthanam appādeti. *Vicikicchati* tato tato tūni vicinanto kicchati, na sakkoti datthum. *Nādhimuccatīti* tāya vicikicchāya sannitthānaṃ na gacchati. *Na sampasādatīti* tato 'Paripunṇa-lakkhaṇo ayan' ti Bhagavati pasādaṃ nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vā dubbalā vimati vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anādhimuccanatāya bulavati, asampasādena tehi tīhi dhammehi citassa kalusa-bhāvo.³

Kosohite ti vatthi-kesena paṭicchanne. *Vatthaguyhe* ti āṅgaṇāte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass' eva kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ paduma-gabbha-samānaṃ. Taṃ so vattha-paṭicchannattā apassanto antomukha-gatāya ca jivhāya pahūta-bhāvaṃ asallakkhento, tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhī ahoṣi vicikicchī.

12. *Tathārūpan* ti. Kathaṃ⁴ rūpaṃ kim ettha aññena vattabbaṃ? Vuttam⁵ etaṃ Nāgasena-ttheren' eva Milindaraññā putthena : "Atidukkaraṃ⁶ bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan" ti. "Kim mabārājāti"? "Mahājanena hirikaraṇ-okaṣaṃ Brahmāyu - brāhmaṇassa ca antevāsinaṃ⁷ Uttarassa ca Bavāriyassa antevāsinaṃ soḷasa brāhmaṇānaṃ

¹ Sh Bm nipannānaṃ.

³ Bm kālūssiya-bhāvo (only one s at p. 95).

⁵ Not in the published text. But comp. pp. 168, 9.

⁶ Sd atidukkaraṃ; Bm āha ca dukkaraṃ.

² Bm pāyena.

⁴ Bm Taṃ.

⁷ Sh antevāsi.

ca Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa antevāsinaṃ ti-sata-māṇa-vānaṃ ca dassesi bhante' ti. "Na Mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṃ dasseti, chāyaṃ Bhagavā dasseti, iddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nivāsana-nivattham kāya-bandhana-baddham cīvara-pārūtaṃ chāyā-rūpaka-mattam dasseti¹ Mahārājāti." "Chāyaṃ² ditthe sati diṭṭho³ yeva nanu bhante" ti. "Tiṭṭhat' etam Mahārāja, hadaya-rūpaṃ disvā bujjanaka-satto bhavēyya hadaya-māsaṃ nintetvā⁴ dasseyya sammā-sambuddho" ti. "Kusalo⁵ 'si bhante Nāgasenāti."

Ninnāmetvā ti nīharitvā. *Anumasīti* kathina-sūciṃ⁶ viya katvā anumajji. Tathā karaṇena c' ettha mudu-bhāvo, kaṇṇa-sotānumasanena dīgha-bhāvo, nāsika-sotānumasanena tanu-bhāvo, nalāṭa-paṭicchādanena puthula-bhāvo pakāsito ti vedittabbo.

13. *Patimānento*⁷ āgamento, āgamanam⁸ assa patthento udikkhanto ti attho.

14. *Kathā-sallāpo* ti kathā ca sallāpo ca, kathana-paṭikathanan ti attho.

15. *Aho vatāti* garaha-vacanam etam. *Re* ti hīlana-vasena āmantanaṃ. *Paṇḍitakā* ti tam eva jigucchanto āha. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Ecarūpena kira bho puriso attha-carakenāti, idam 'Yādiso tvam edise attha-carake hita-kārake sati puriso nirayaṃ y' eva gacchēyya, na aññatrāti' imam attham sandhāya vadati.

Āsajja āsajjāti ghaṭṭevā ghaṭṭetvā.

*Amhe pi*⁹ *evam upaneyya upaneyyāti*. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pana Ambaṭṭho Pokkharāsātiti' ādini vatvā evam upanetvā upanetvā paṭicchanna-kāraṇam āvikaritvā suddadāsādi bhāvaṃ¹⁰ āropetvā avaca tay' amha¹¹ akkosāpitā ti adhippāyo.

Padasā yeva parantesīti pādena¹² paharitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, yaṇ ca so pubbe ācariyena saddhiṃ ratham abhirūhitvā¹³

¹ Bm dassesi.

³ Bm dittham.

⁵ Bm kutto.

⁷ Bm patimānento (see below p. 280, note 7).

⁹ Sd amhāpi.

¹¹ Bm tayā amhe.

¹³ Bm āruhivā sārathī hutvā.

² St chāya.

⁴ Bm nīharitvā.

⁶ Bm kathina-sūciṃ.

⁸ Bm āgamanassa for a a.

¹⁰ Bm sutthu-dās'.

¹² Sd pāde.

agamāsi, tam pi 'ssa thānaṃ acchinditvā rathassa purato padasā yeva¹ gamanam akāsi.

16. *Ativikālo* ti suṭṭhu vikālo, sammodanīya-kathāya pi kālo n'atthi.

17. *Āgamā num idha*² *bho* ti āgamā nu idha³ bho.

19. *Adhivāsetūti* sampañcchatu. *Ajjatanāyāti*, yam me tumhesu kāraṃ karoto ajja bhavissati puññaṃ ca pīti-pāmojjaṃ ca tadatthāya.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvenāti, Bhagavā kāyaṃgāṃ vācāṃgāṃ vā avopetvā⁴ abbhantare yeva khaṇṭim cārento⁵ tuṇhī-bhāvena adhivāsesi Brāhmaṇassa anuggahattham,⁶ manasā ca sampañcchīti vuttaṃ hoti.

20. *Paṇītenāti* uttamenā. *Sahatthā* ti sahatthēna. *Santaṃpetvā* ti suṭṭhu tappetvā, paripuṇṇaṃ suhitaṃ yāvadattham katvā. *Samparāretvā* ti suṭṭhu pavāretvā, 'Alaṃ alan' ti hattha-saññāya paṭikkhipāpetvā.

Bhuttāvin ti bhuttavantaṃ. *Onīta-patta-pāṇin* ti pattato onīta-pāṇiṃ, apanīta-hatthan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Onīta-patta-pāṇin* ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho oṇittam nānā-bhūtaṃ vina-bhūtaṃ pattaṃ pāṇito⁸ assāti oṇitta-patta-pāṇi. Tam onīta-patta-pāṇim hatthe ca pattaṃ ca dhovitvā ekamante pattaṃ nikkhipitvā nisinnā ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdīti Bhagavantaṃ evam bhūtaṃ ñatva ekasmiṃ okāse nisīdīti attho.

21. *Anupubbikathan* ti anupaṭipāṭi-kathaṃ. Anupubbikathā⁹ nāma dānānantaraṃ silaṃ silānantaro saggo saggānantaro maggo ti etesaṃ atthānaṃ dipana-kathā. Ten'eva *seyyathidaṃ dāna-kathan* ti ādim āha. *Okāraṇ* ti avakāraṃ lāma-bhāvaṃ.

Sāmuikkasikā ti sāmaṃ ukkasikā, attanā yeva uddharitvā gahitā sayambhu-ūñṇena diṭṭhā⁷ asādhāraṇā aññesan ti attho. Kā pana sū ti. Ariya-sacca-desanā. Ten' ev' āha *dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ ti*.

¹ Bm yevassa.

² Bm nu kho idha.

³ Bm dhārento.

⁴ Sdh ṇ throughout.

⁵ H. ānupubbikathā.

⁶ Bm nukkhidha.

⁷ Bm acopetvā.

⁸ Bm anuggahanattham.

⁹ Ss Bm pāṇito.

Dhamma-cakkhun ti idha sotāpatti-maggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatti-ākāra -dassanattam yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti āha. Taṃ hi nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā kicca-vasena evaṃ sabba-saṃkhataṃ paṭivijjhantaṃ uppajjati.

22. *Diṭṭho ariya-sacca-dhammo etenāti diṭṭha-dhammo. Es'eva nayo sesa-padesu pi. Tiṇṇā vi cicicchā anenāti tiṇṇa-vicikicchho. Vigatā kathaṃkathā assāti vigata-kathaṃkatho. Vesārajjappatto ti visārada-bhāvaṃ patto. Kattha? Satthu sāsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhāya ettha vattatīti aparapaccayo.*

Sesaṃ sabbattha pubbe vutta-nayattā uttānatthattā ca pākaṭam evāti.

Iti¹ Sumaṅgaḷa-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāya-Atthakathāya
Ambatṭha-Sutta-Vanṇanā
niṭṭhitā.²

¹ SS omit.

² Bm adds tatiyaṃ.

IV.

SONADAṄḌA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

Evam me sutam . . . pe . . . Aṅgesūti Soṇadaṇḍa-suttam.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Aṅgesūti. Aṅgā nāma aṅga-pāsādikatāya evaṃ laddha-vohārā jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Aṅgāti vuccati. Tasmim Aṅgesu janapade.¹

Cārikan ti, idhāpi aturita-cārikā c' eva nibaddha²-cārikā ca adhippetā.

Tadā kira Bhagavato dasa-sahassī-lokadhātum oloken-tassa Soṇadaṇḍa-Brāhmaṇo nāṇa-jālassa anto paññāyittha. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ nāṇa-jāle paññāyati, atthi nu kho assa upanissayo'³ ti vimaṇsanto addasa⁴ 'Mayi tattha gate etassa antevāsino dvādasah' ākārehi Brāhmaṇassa vanṇaṃ bhāsivā mama santike āgantum na dassanti, so pana tesam vādaṃ bhinditvā ekūna-tiṇsāya⁵ ākārehi mama vanṇaṃ bhāsivā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissati, so pañha-vissajjana⁶-pariyosāne saraṇaṃ gamissatīti,⁷ pañca-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno . . . pe . . . yena *Campā tad avasarīti.*

Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre ti, tassa Campā-nagarassa avidūre Gaggarāya nāma rāja-mahesiya⁷ khāṇitattā⁸ Gaggarā ti laddha-vohārā pokkharāṇi atthi. Tassa tīre samantato

¹ On this paragraph comp. above, p. 239.

² Bm nibandha. (See above, pp. 239-243.)

³ Bm khvassūpanissayo.

⁴ So all MSS. See above, p. 243.

⁵ Bm -tiṇsab'.

⁶ Bm pañha-visajjana.

⁷ Bm rājaggamahesiya.

⁸ So khān²; Bm khaṇ³.

nīlādi-pañca-vaṇṇa-kusuma-patimaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ campaka-vanaṃ. Tasmim̐ Bhagavā kusuma-gandha-sugandhe campaka-vane viharati. Taṃ sandhāya *Gaggarāya pokkhara-niyā tīre* ti vuttaṃ.

Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenāti. Ettha so rājā Māgadhaṇaṃ issarattā Māgadho. Mahatiyā senāya samannāgatattā Senīyo. Bimbīti suvaṇṇaṃ, tasmā sāra-suvaṇṇa-sadisa-vaṇṇatāya Bimbisāro ti vuccatīti veditabbo.¹

3. Bahū bahū hutvā² saṃhatā ti *saṃghā*, ekeki-sā disāya saṃgho³ etesaṃ atthīti *saṃghā*, pubbe nagarassa anto agaṇā bahi nikkhamitvā gaṇa-saṃpannā⁴ ti *gaṇi-bhūtā*.

Khuttaṃ āmantesi, khattā vuccati pucchita⁵-pucchita-paṇhaṃ⁶ vyūkarapa-samattho mahāmatto, taṃ āmantesi.

Āgamentūti, muhuttaṃ patimānentum⁷ āgacchantūti vuttaṃ hoti.

4. *Nānā-verajjakānaṃ* ti nānā-vidhesu aññesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādisu rajjesu jātā, tāni vā tesam̐ nivāso,⁸ tato vā āgatā ti nānā-verajjakā. Tesam̐ nānā-verajjakānaṃ.

Kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti. Tasmim̐ kira nagare dvīhi karaṇīyehi Brāhmaṇā sannipatanti yaññānubhavanatthaṃ vā manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ vā. Tadā ca tasmim̐ nagare yañño n' atthi, Soṇadaṇḍassa pana santike manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ ete sannipatitā. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti*. Te tassa gamanaṃ sutvā cintesum: 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo uggaṭa⁹-Brāhmaṇo, yebhuyyena ca aññe Brāhmaṇā Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, ayaṃ eva ca na gato. Svāyaṃ sace tattha gamissati addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa āvaṭṭaniyā¹⁰ māyāya āvaṭṭito taṃ saraṇaṃ gamissati. Tato etassāpi geha-dvāre Brāhmaṇānaṃ asanipāto bhavissati.¹¹ Haṇḍ' assa gamanantarāyaṃ karomāti' sammantayitvā tattha agamaṇisu. Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho te Brāhmaṇā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ Bm vuccati.

² Bm saṃghā.

³ Se Bm pucchita once only.

⁴ Bm patimānentum (see above, p. 276, note 7).

⁵ Bm uttama-

⁶ Sh asanipāto bhavissati; Bm sannipāto na bhavissatīti.

⁷ Bm Bahū hutvā.

⁸ Bm gaṇataṃ pattā.

⁹ Bm pañhe.

¹⁰ Se vāsā; Sdt vāso.

¹¹ Bm āvaṭṭaniya.

5. Tattha *iminā p' aṅgenāti* iminā pi kārāṇena.

Evam ekam kārāṇam vatvā, puna 'Attano vaṇṇe bhaṇṇa-māne atussanaka-satto nāma n' atthi. Hand' assa vaṇṇa-bhaṇanena gamanaṃ nivāremāti' cintetvā *Bhavam hi Soṇa-dāṇḍo ubhato sujāto* ti ādini kārāṇāni āhaṃsu.

Ubhato ti dvīhi pakkhehi, mātito ca pitito cāti. 'Bhoto mātā Brāhmaṇi mātu mātā Brāhmaṇi tassā pi mātā Brāhmaṇi, pitā Brāhmaṇo pitu pitā Brāhmaṇo tassa pi pitā Brāhmaṇo' ti evaṃ bhavaṃ *ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca*.

Saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko ti saṃsuddha ¹-mātu-gahaṇi, kucchiti attho. 'Samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyū' ti ² ettha ca pana kammaja-tejo-dhātu gahaṇi ti vuccati.

Tāva sattamā pitāmaha-yugā ti, ettha pitu pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugaṃ pitāmaha-yugaṃ. Yugaṃ ti āyu-ppamāṇaṃ vuccati, abhilaṇṇa-mattam eva c' etaṃ. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmaha-yugaṃ, tato uddhaṃ sabbe pi pubba-purisā pitāmaha-yuga ³-gahaṇe' eva guhitā. Evam yāva sattamo puriso tāva saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko, atha kho *akkhitto anupakkuttho* ⁴ *jāti-vādenāti* dassenti.

Akkhitto ti 'apanetha etaṃ, kiṃ iminā' ti evaṃ akkhitto anavakkhitto. *Anupakkuttho* ti na upakkuttho, na akkosam vā nindaṃ vā patta ⁵-pubbo. Tena kārāṇenāti *jāti-vādena*. 'Iti pi hīna-jātiko eso' ti evarūpena vacanenāti attho.

Aḍḍho ti issaro. *Mahaddhano* ti mahatā dhanena saman-nāgato. Bhavato hi gehe paṭhaviyam paṇsu-vālikā viya bahum dhanam. Samaṇo pana Gotamo adhana bhikkhāya udaraṃ pūretvā yāpetiti dassenti. *Mahābhogo* ti pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahā-upabhogo. Evam yaṃ yaṃ guṇaṃ vadanti 'tassa tassa paṭipakkha-vasena Bhagavato agunaṃ yeva dasseṇāti' maññaṃānā vadanti.

Abhirūpo ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo. *Dassanīyo* ti divasam pi passantānaṃ atitti-karaṇato dassana-yogo. Dassanen' eva citta-ppasāda-jananto *pāsādiko*.

¹ Se Bm saṃsuddhā te (see A. 3. 58).

³ Bm omits yuga.

⁵ Set putta; S⁴ panna; Bm laddha.

² Mahā-sudassanīya, I. 52.

⁴ Bm anupakuttho (always).

Pokkharatā vuccati sundara-bhāvo, vaṇṇassa pokkharatā vaṇṇa-pokkharatā, tāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya vaṇṇa-sampattiyaṃ yutto ti attho. Porāṇa pan' āhu: 'Pokkharan ti sariraṃ vadanti, vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ evāti.' Tesam matena vaṇṇaṃ ca pokkharāṇi ca vaṇṇa-pokkharāṇi, tesam bhāvo vaṇṇa-pokkharatā. Iti *paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāyāti* uttama-parisuddhena vaṇṇena c' eva sarira-saṇṭhāna-sampattiyaṃ cāti attho.

Brahmā-vaṇṇi ti seṭṭha-vaṇṇi, parisuddha-vaṇṇesu pi seṭṭhena suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇena va samannāgato ti attho. *Brahma-vaccasīti*¹ Mahābrahmuṇo sarira-sadisena sarirena samannāgato. *Akkhuddāvakāso dassanāyāti*, 'bhoto sarire dassanassa'² okāso na khuddako mahā, sabbān' eva te aṅga-paccāṅgāni dassaniyān' eva tāni cāpi mahantān' evāti' dipenti.

Silam assa atthīti *sīlavā*. Vuddhaṃ vaḍḍhitam silam assāti *ruddha-sīli*. *Vuddha-sīlenāti* vuddhena vaḍḍhitena sīlena. *Samannāgato* ti yutto. Idam vuddha-sīli-padass' eva vevacanam. Sabbam etaṃ pañca-sīla-mattam eva sandhāya vadanti.

Kalyāṇa-vāco ti ādisu kalyāṇā sundarā parimaṇḍalapadavyañjanā vācā assāti *kalyāṇa-vāco*. Kalyāṇam madhuraṃ vākkaraṇam assāti *kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo*. Vākkaraṇan ti udāhāra³-ghoso. Guṇa-paripuṇṇa-bhāvena pure-bhavā ti porī, pure vā bhavattā poriyā⁴ nāgarikitthiyā sukumālattena⁵ sadisā ti porī. Tāya *poriyā*.

Vissatṭhāyāti apalibuddhāya, sandiddha⁶-vilambitādi-dosa-rāhitāya.

Anelagalāyāti ela-galana-virahitāya. Yassa kassaci hi kathentassa elā galati lālā paggharati kheḷa-phusitāni vā nikkhamanti tassa vācā elagalā nāma hoti, tabbiparitāyāti attho.⁷

Atthassa viññāpaniyāti, ādi-majjha-pariyosānam pākāṭam katvā bhāsitatthassa viññāpana-samatthāya.

¹ Sc vācā; Sd vadhasiti; Bm vacchasīti.

² Bm dassanāya.

³ Bm uā. āna-.

⁴ Bm porī (but see p. 76).

⁵ SS. sukt. āttanena; Bm sukhumālattunena.

⁶ Sd sanditvā; Bm sanniddha (see B. on C. VII. 4. 6).

⁷ Bm elā thā throughout; SS vary; Bm gal^o; S^t gal^o; S^{cd} vary throughout (comp. S. VIII. 2; C. IV. 14. 5; M. V. 13. 9).

Jiṇṇo ti jarā-jīṇṇatāya jīṇṇo. *Vuddho* ti aṅga-paccāṅgānaṃ vuddhi-bhāvaṃ mariyādaṃ patto. *Mahallako* ti jāti-mahallakatāya samannāgato, cira-kāla-ppasūto ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Addhagato* ti addhānaṃ gato. Dve tayo rāja-parivatte atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ sampatto. Pacchima-vayo nāma vassa-satassa pacchimo tatiya-bhāgo.

Api ca *jīṇṇo* ti porāṇo, cira-kāla-ppavatta-kulanvayo¹ ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vuddho* ti silācārādi-guṇa-vuddhippatto.² *Mahallako* ti vibhava-mahantatāya samannāgato. *Addhagato* ti magga-paṭipanno, Brāhmaṇānaṃ vata-cariyādi-mariyādaṃ avitikkamma caraṇa-silo.³ *Vayo anuppatto* ti jāti-vuddha-bhāvaṃ pi antima-vayaṃ anuppatto.

6. *Evaṃ rutte* ti evaṃ tehi Brāhmaṇehi rutte. Soṇa-daṇḍo, 'Ime Brāhmaṇā jāti-ādihi mama vaṇṇaṃ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttaṃ attano vaṇṇe rajjitum, handāhaṃ etesaṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahanta-bhāvaṃ paññāpetvā etesaṃ tattha gamaṇaṃ karomīti' cintetva, *Tena hi bho mama pi suṇāthāti*⁴ ādim āha. Tattha ye pi ubhato sujāto ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisū guṇā⁵ ti pi 'Ko cāhaṃ ke⁶ ca Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo guṇā' ti attano guṇehi uttaritare yeva maññamāṇo, itare pana ekantena va Bhagavato mahanta-bhāva-dīpanatthaṃ pakāseti.

Mayam eva arahāmāti, evaṃ niyamento v'ettha idaṃ dīpeti: 'Yadi guṇa-mahantatāya upasaṃkamitabbo nāma hoti, yathā Sineruṃ upanidhāya sāsapo mahāsamuddaṃ upanidhāya gopadakaṃ⁷ sattasu mahā-saresu udakaṃ upanidhāya ussāva-bindu paritto lāmako, evaṃ eva Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo pi guṇe upanidhāya ambhakaṃ guṇā parittā lāmakā. Tasmā *mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitun'* ti.

Mahantaṃ nāti-saṅgham ohāyāti māti-pakkhe asīti kula-

¹ Sed kulavaiiso.

² Se carasi; Sdt carayī.

³ Sdt guṇo.

⁴ Sdt gopadeladakaṃ.

⁵ Bm vuddhiyā yutto.

⁶ Se suṇāti; Bm suṇāthāti.

⁷ SS. ko.

sahassāni piti-pakkhe asītin ti¹ evaṃ saṭṭhi-kula-sata-sahassam ohāya pabbajito.

Bhūmigatañ ca vehāsaṭṭhañ cāti, ettha rājaṅgaṇe c'eva uyyāne ca sudhā-matṭa-pokkharaniyo satta-ratana-pūrā² katvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapita-dhaṇaṃ bhūmi-gataṃ nāma, pāsādā-niyyūhādayo pi pūretvā ṭhapitaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ³ nāma. Etan tāva kula-pariyāyena āgataṃ. Tathāgatassa pana jāta-divase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo puṇḍariko ti cattāro nīdhayo upagatā, yesu⁴ saṅkho gūvutiko elo addha-yojaniko uppalo tigāvutiko puṇḍariko yojaniyo ti tesu pi gahita-gahitaṃ pūrati yeva. Iti *Bhagavā pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito* ti veditabbo.

Daharo va samāno ti taruṇo va samāno. *Susu-kāla-keso*⁵ ti suṭṭhu-kāla-keso, añjana-vaṇṇa-keso va hutvā ti attbo. *Bhaddenāti* laṭṭhakeṇa,⁶ paṭhamena vayasāti tiṇṇaṃ vayanāṃ paṭhama-vayena.

Ākāmānāna ti aniccamānānaṃ, anādaratthe sāmi⁷-vacanaṃ. Assūni mukhe etesan ti *assu-mukhā*, tesam assu mukhānaṃ, assu-kilinna-mukhānaṃ ti attbo. *Rudantāna* ti kanditvā rodamaṇānaṃ.

Akkhuddāvakāso ti, ettha Bhagavato aparimaṇo yeva dassa-nāvakāso⁸ ti veditabbo.

Tatr' idam vatthum. Rājagahe kira aññataro Brāhmaṇo, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum na sakkā'⁹ ti sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisana-kāle saṭṭhi-hatṭhaṃ veṇuṃ gahetvā nagara-dvārassa bahi ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇuṃ gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Veṇu Bhagavato jānuka-mattaṃ pāpuṇi. Puna-divase dve veṇū ghaṭetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Bhagavā pi dvīṇṇaṃ veṇūnaṃ upari dve-veṇu-mattam¹⁰ eva paññāyamāno 'Brāhmaṇa kiṃ karosīti' āha. 'Tumbhakaṃ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhānīti.' 'Brāhmaṇa sace pi tvaṃ sakala-cakkavāla-gabbhaṃ pūretvā ṭhita-veṇū

¹ Bm pitu-p. asīti k. sahassanīti.

² Bm satta-ratanānaṃ pure.

³ Bm uggatā tesu.

⁴ Bm lakkaṇaṇa.

⁵ Bm dassanūya okāso.

⁶ Bm kaṭi-mattam.

⁷ SS vehāsa-gatan.

⁸ Bm sukāla-; Sd Dussa-kāla-.

⁹ SS sāpi-.

¹⁰ St Bm sakko.

ghaṭetvā āgamissasi n'eva me pamāṇaṃ gaheṭuṃ sakkhissasi. Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappa-sata-sahassaṇ ca tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyya. Atulo Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato appameyyo' ti vatvā Dhamma-pade¹ gātham āha.

Te tādise pūjayato nibbute akutobhaye²

Na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātūṃ im' ettam³ api kenaci.

Gāthā-pariyosāne caturāsīti pāṇa-sahassāni amataṃ pivimsu.

Aparam pi vatthu. Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojana-sahassāni aṭṭha ca yojana-satāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvā-dasa yojana-satāni, [bahalantarena cha-yojana-satāni,]⁴ ha-tthatala-pādatalānaṃ puthulattena tīpi yojana-satāni, aṅguli-pabbāni paññāsa yojanāni, bhamuk-antaram paññāsa yojanaṃ, [mukhaṃ dvi-yojana-sataṃ ti-yojana-sataṃ gambhīram ti-yojana-sataṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ, gīvā ti-yojana-sataṃ]⁵ nalāṭam⁶ ti-yojana-sataṃ, sīsaṃ nava-yojana-sataṃ. 'So 'haṃ ucco 'smi satthāraṃ oṇamitvā oloketuṃ na sakkhissāmīti' n' āga-cchati.⁷ So ekadivasam Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yathā kathaṇci⁸ olokessāmīti' āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayam viditvā: 'Catusu iriyāpathesu kataraṇa dassessāmīti' cintetvā, 'ṭhitako nāma nīco pi ucco viya paññāyati, nipanno v' assa attā⁹ dassessāmīti,' 'Ānanda gandha-kuṭi-pariveṇe mañcakaṃ paññāpehīti' vatvā, tattha sīha-seyyam kappesi. Rāhu āgantvā¹⁰ nipannaṃ Bhagavantam gīvaṃ unnāmetvā nabha-majjhe puṇṇa-candaṃ viya ullokesi. 'Kim idaṃ Asurindāti' ca vutte, 'Bhagavā oṇamitvā¹¹ oloketuṃ na sakkhissāmīti n' āgañchin¹² ti.' 'Na mayā Asurinda adho-mukhena pāramiyo pūrita, uddhaggaṃ eva katvā dānaṃ dinnan' ti. Taṃ divasaṃ Rāhu saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ Bhagavā *akhuddāvacāso dassanāya*.

¹ Bm omits.

³ Bm imettham (comp. Dh. 196; SS omit the verses).

⁴ SS omit

⁶ Bm nalāṭam.

⁸ So Bm kathaṇ ca.

¹⁰ So Bm nabha-.

¹² So Bm n'āgacchin (each separately).

² Bm akulobhaye.

³ SS omit the verses.

⁵ SS omit.

⁷ Sd nāgacchāti; Bm cintetvā nāgacchi.

⁹ Sd attānaṃ.

¹¹ Bm onametvā.

Catu-pārisuddhi-sīlena *sīlavā*. Taṃ pana sīlaṃ ariyaṃ uttamam paṇisuddham, tenāha *ariya-sīli* ti. Tad etaṃ ana-vajjaṭṭhena¹ kusalaṃ, tenāha *kusala-sīli* ti. *Kusalena sīlenāti* idam assa vevacanam.

*Bahunnam*² *ācariya-pācariyo* ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhamma-desanāya caturāsitim pi pāṇa-sahassāni aparimāṇā pi devamanussū maggaphalāmatam pivanti. Tasmā *bahunnam ācariyo*. Sāvaka-veneyyānam pana *pācariyo* ti.

Khīṇa-kāma-rāgo ti, ettha kāmam Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesā khīṇā, Brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanatṭhāne yeva guṇam katheti.

Vigata-cāpallo ti 'Patta-maṇḍanā cīvara-maṇḍanā senāsa-na-maṇḍanā imassa vā pūti-kāyassa kelanā paṭikelanā'³ ti evam-vutta-cāpalya⁴-virahito.

Apāpa-purekkhāro ti, āpūpe nava lok-uttara-dhamme purato katvā vicarati. *Brahmaññāya pajāyāti* Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādi-bhedāya Brāhmaṇa-pajāya [etissāya ca pajāya]⁵ purekkhāro. Ayaṃ hi pajā Samaṇam Gotamaṃ purakkhatvā⁶ caratīti attho. Api ca apāpa-purekkhāro ti na pāpam purekkhāro, na pāpam purato katvā carati pāpam na icchatīti attho. *Kassā*. Brahmaññāya pajāya. Attanā saddhim paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇa-pajāya aviruddho hita-sukh-atthiko yevāti vuttam hoti.

Tiro-raṭṭhā ti para-raṭṭhato. *Tiro-janapadā* ti para-jana-padato. *Sampucchitum*⁷ *āgacchantīti*, khattiya-paṇḍitādayo c'eva deva-brahma-nāga-gandhabbādayo ca 'pañhe abhisamkharitvā pucchissūmāti' āgacchanti. Tattha keci pucchāya vā dosaṃ vissajjana-sampaññe⁸ vā asamattthatam salla-kkhetvā apucchitvā va tuṇhī nisīdanti, keci pucchanti, kesaṃ ci Bhagavā va pucchāya ussāham janetvā vissajjeti. Evam sabbesam pi tesam vimatiyo, tīraṃ patvā mahā-samuddassa ūmiyo viya, Bhagavantam patvā va bhijjanti.

¹ Set -atthana; S^d -atthāna.

³ Bm . . . pa . . . kelāvanā patikelāyanā.

⁴ S^d cāpala-; Bm cāpallā.

⁶ Bm purakkhitvā.

⁸ Sc sampavissajjane; S^d sampavijjane.

² Bm bahūnam (twice).

⁵ Not in SS.

⁷ Bm pañham pucchitum.

Ehi-sāgata ¹-*vādīti* deva-manussa-pabbajita-gaḥaṭṭhesu taṃ taṃ attano santike ²āgataṃ 'ehi sāgatan' ti evaṃ-vādīti attho.

Sakhīlo ti. Tattha katamaṃ sākḥalyaṃ? 'Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā' ti ³ādinā nayena vutta-sākḥalyena saman-nāgato mudu-vacano ⁴ti attho.

Sammodako ti paṭisanthāra-kusalo. ⁵Āgatānaṃ catunnaṃ parisānaṃ 'kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ' ti ādinā nayena sabbāṃ addhāna-darathaṃ vūpasamento viya paṭhamataram sammodanīya-kathaṃ kattā ti attho.

Abbhakūṭiko ti, yathā ekacce parisāṃ katvā ⁶thaddha-mukhā saṃkucita-mukhā honti na ediso. Parisa-dassanena pan' assa bālātapa-dassanena ⁷viya padumaṃ mukha-padumaṃ vikasati ⁸puṇṇa-canda-sassirikaṃ hoti.

Uttāna-mukho ti, yathā ekacce nikkujjita-mukhā viya sampattāya parisāya na kiñci kathenti atidullabha-kathā honti na evarūpo. Samaṇo pana Gotamo sulabha-katho, na tassa santikaṃ āgatāgatānaṃ 'Kasmā mayaṃ idh 'āgatā' ti vipphaṭṭhāro uppajjati, dhammaṃ pana sutvā attamanā va hontīti dasseti.

Pubba-bhāsīti bhāsanto va paṭhamataram bhāsati. Tañ ca kho kāla-yuttaṃ pamāṇa-yuttaṃ attha-nissitam eva bhāsati na niratthaka-kathaṃ.

Na tasmīṃ gāme vā ti, yattha kira Bhagavā paṭivasati, tattha mahesakkhā devatā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhanti. Tā nissāya manussānaṃ upaddavo na hoti. Paṇsupisācākādayo eva hi manusse vihetthenti, ⁹te tāsāṃ ānubhāvena dūraṃ apakkamanti. Api ca Bhagavato mettā-balena pi na amanussā manusse vihetthenti.

Samghī ti ādisu anusāsitaḥ sayāṃ vā uppādito saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Tādiso c'assa gaṇo atthīti *gaṇī*. Purima-padassa vā vevacanam etaṃ. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena gaṇassa ācāriyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Puthu-tittha-karāṇaṃ* ti bahunnaṃ ¹⁰tittha-karāṇaṃ.

¹ Bm svāgata (twice).

² D. I. 9.

³ Bm paṭisanthāra-.

⁴ Bm samphassen' eva ca.

⁵ Bm vihetthenti (twice).

⁶ Bm santikaṃ.

⁷ Sdt mudā-vacano.

⁸ Sc Bm patvā.

⁹ Sc vikasīti; Bm vikasitaṃ.

¹⁰ Sed bahunnaṃ; Bm bahūnaṃ.

Yathā vā tathā vā ti yena vā tena vā Acelakādi-matta-kenāpi kāraṇena. *Samudāgacchatīti* samantato udāgacchati, abhivaḍḍhati.

Atīthino te hontīti te ambhākaṃ āgantuka-navakā pāhuṇakā hontīti attho.

Pariyāpuṇāmīti jānāmi.

Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo ti tathā-bhūten'¹ eva sabbaññunā pi appameyya-vaṇṇo 'Pag eva mādisenāti' dasseti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ :

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ

Kappam pi ce aññaṃ abhāsamaṇo.

Khīyetha kappo cira-dīghamantare

Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassāti.

7. *Imaṃ pana Satthu*² guṇa-kathaṃ sutva te Brāhmaṇā cintayīṃsu : '*Yathā Soṇadaṇḍo* Brāhmaṇo *Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati* anoma-guṇo so bhavaṃ Gotamo, evaṃ tassa guṇe jānamānena kho pana ācariyena aticiraṃ adhivāsitaṃ, handa naṃ anuvattāmāti' anuvattayīṃsu. Tasmā *evaṃ rutte te Brāhmaṇā* ti-ādi vuttam.

Tattha *alam evāti* yuttam eva. *Api puṭaṇsenāti*, puṭaṇsaṃ³ vuccati pātheyyaṃ, pātheyyaṃ⁴ gahetvā pi upasaṃkamtum yuttam evāti attho.⁵ Puṭo aṇse assāti puṭaṇso. Tena puṭaṇsena. Aṇsena pātheyya-puṭaṃ vahantenāpīti vuttam hoti.

8. *Tiro vanaṣaṇḍa-gatassāti* anto vana-ṣaṇḍe gatassa, vi-hāra-abbhantaraṃ pavitṭhassāti attho.

9. *Añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā* ti. Ye te ubhato-pakkhikā te evaṃ cintayīṃsu : 'Sace no micchā-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vanditthāti?" tesam "Kiṃ añjali matta-karaṇena pi vandantaṃ nāma hotīti?" vakkhāma. Sace no sammā-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Bhagavantaṃ vanditthāti?" tesam "Kiṃ sīsena bhūmiṃ paharantē" eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjali-kammam pi vandanā evāti?" vakkhāmāti.'

¹ Bm tathārūpen'.

³ Bm putosenāti putosaṃ.

⁵ B adds Puṭaṇsenāti pi paṭho. Tassattho.

² SS omit.

⁴ Bm taṃ.

Nāma-gottan ti. 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma, Mitto nāma, idha āgato' ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventi nāma, 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāsetṭho nāma Kaccāyano nāma idh' āgato' ti vadantā gottam sāventi nāma. Ete kira daḷiddā jinnā kula-pūttā 'parisa-majjhe nāma-gotta-vasena pākata bhavissāmāti' evaṃ akāmsu.

Ye pana *tuṇhī-bhūtā nisīdīṃsu* te kerāṭikā c' eva andha-bālā ca. Tattha kerāṭikā 'Ekam dve kathā-sallāpe pi karonto vissūsiko hoti, atha vissāse sati ekam dve bhikkhā adātum na yuttan' ti tato attānaṃ mocetvā tuṇhī nisīdanti. Andha-bālā aññānatā yeva avakkhitta-mattikā-piṇḍo viya yattha kattha ci tuṇhī-bhūtā nisīdanti.

11. *Cetasā ceto parivīṭakkaṇ* ti. Bhagavā, 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo āgata-kālato paṭṭhāya adho-mukho thaddha-gatto kiñci cintayamāno nisinno, kin nu kho cintetīti' āvajjanto, attano cetasā tassa cittam aññāsi. Tena vuttam *cetasā ceto-parivīṭakkaṇ aññāyāti*.

Vihaññatīti vighātam āpajjati.

13. *Anuvīloketvā parisān* ti. Bhagavatā saka-samaye pañha-pucchanena udaye miyyamāno ukkhipitvā thale ṭhapito viya samapassaddha¹-kāya-citto hutvā parisam saṃgaṇhanattham 'Diṭṭhi-sañcaren'² eva upadhārentu me bhavanto³ vacanan' ti vadanto viya anuvīloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Sujam paggaṇhantānan ti yañña-yajanatthāya sujam paggaṇhantesu Brāhmaṇesu paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā ti attho. Sujāya dīyamānaṃ mahā-yāgaṃ paṭigaṇhantānan ti Porāṇā.

14. Iti Brāhmaṇo saka-samaya-vasena sammad eva pañham vissajjesi. Bhagavā pana visesato uttama-brāhmaṇassa dasanattam *Imesaṃ paṇāti* ādim āha.

17. *Etad avocun* ti, 'sace jāti-vappa-manta-sampanno Brāhmaṇo na hoti, atha ko carahi loka Brāhmaṇo bhavissati. Nāseti no ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo, hand' assa vādam paṭikkhipāmāti'⁴ cintetvā etad avocum.

¹ Sct samassattha.

³ Sd bhagavanto; Bm bhonto.

² Sc sacaren'; Bm sañjānen'.

⁴ Bm paṭikkhipissāmāti.

Apavadatīti paṭikkhipati. Anupakkhandatīti anupavisati. Idam 'sace tvaṃ pasāda-vasena Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gantu-kāmo gaccha, mā Brāhmaṇa¹-samaṃ bhindīti' adhippāyena āhaṃsu.

18. *Etad avocāti.* 'Imesu Brāhmaṇesu evaṃ ekappahārena va vicarantesu ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa te nissadde katvā² Soṇadaṇḍen' eva saddhiṃ kathe-mīti' cintetvā etaṃ *Sace³ kho tumhākaṃ ti ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.*

19. *Saha dhammenāti sakāraṇena.*⁴

20. *Samasamo ti ṭhapetvā eka-desa-samatam*⁵ sama-bhā-vena samo, sabbākārena samo ti attho.

Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmīti, bhaginiyā-puttassa mātā-pitaro kiṃ na jānissati. Kula-koṭi-dīpanaṃ sandhāya evaṃ⁶ vadati.

Musā pi bhāseyyāti attha-bhañjakam musā-vādam kareyya.⁷

Kim vaṇṇo karissatīti abbhantare guṇe asati kiṃ karissati? Kim assa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ rakkhitaṃ sakkhissatīti attho. Athāpi 'Siyā puna "pakati-sīle ṭhitassa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ sādhetīti." Evam pi sīlam eva sādheyyati. Tasmim hi 'ssa asati Brāhmaṇa-bhāvo nāhosīti' sammoha-mattaṃ vaṇṇādayo.

21. Idam pana sutvā te Brahmaṇā 'Sabbhāvaṃ ācariyo āha, akāraṇā va mayaṃ ujjhāyimbhāti' tunhī ahesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā 'Kathito Brāhmaṇena pañho.⁸ Kim pan' ettha pati-ṭṭhātum sakkhissati na sakkhissatīti?' Tassa vimaṇsan-atthaṃ *Imesaṃ pana Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Sīla-paridhotā ti sīla-parisuddhā.

Yattha sīlam tattha paññā ti, yasmim puggale sīlam tatth' eva paññā. Kuto dussīle paññā ti paññā-rahite vā jaḷe eḷamūge kuto⁹ sīlan ti. *Sīla-paññānaṃ* ti sīlaṃ ca paññānaṃ ca.¹⁰ Paññānaṃ ti paññā yeva.

22. *Evam etaṃ Brāhmaṇāti* Bhagavā Brāhmaṇassa vaca-

¹ Bm brahmaṇassa.

² Bm sace nu.

³ Bm samattam.

⁴ Sc kareyyaṃ; Bm katheyya.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ Sc nissaddetvā; Sāt nissandetvā.

⁷ Bm saha kāraṇena.

⁸ Bm -padipanaṃ sandhāy' eva.

⁹ SS pañho ti; Bm kathite . . . pañhe.

¹⁰ SS add sīla; Bm adds sīla-paññānaṃ.

naṃ anujānanto āha. Tattha *sīla-paridhotā paññā* ti catu-
pārisuddhi-sīlena dhotā. Kathaṃ pana sīlena paññaṃ dho-
vatīti? Yassa puthujjana-sīlaṃ satṭhi asīti vassāni akhaṇḍaṃ
hoti, so maraṇa-kāle pi sabba-kilese jhāpetvā¹ sīlena paññaṃ
dhovitvā arahattaṃ gaṇhāti, Katthaka²-sāla-pariveṇe Mahā³-
Satṭhivassa-tthero viyo. There kira maraṇa-mañce nipajjitvā
balava-vedanāya nitthanante,⁴ Vasabha-mahārājā⁵ ‘theraṃ
passissāmiti’ gantvā pariveṇa-dvāre tṭhito taṃ saddaṃ sutvā
pucchi: ‘Kissa saddo ayan’ ti? ‘Therassa nitṭhanana⁶-saddo’
ti. ‘Pabbajjāya satṭhi-vassena vedanā pariggaha-mattam
pi na kataṃ. Na dāni taṃ vandissāmiti’ nivattitvā Mahā-
bodhiṃ vanditum gato. Tato upatṭhāka-daharo therā āha,
‘Kiṃ no bhante lajjāpetha.’⁷ Saddho rājā vipparisāri hutvā
“na vandissāmiti” gato’ ti. ‘Kasmā āvuso’ ti?

‘Tumhākaṃ nitṭhanana⁸-saddaṃ sutva’ ti.

‘Tena hi me okāsaṃ karoṭhāti’ vatvā, vedanaṃ vikkham-
bhetvā⁹ arahattaṃ patvā daharassa saññaṃ akāsi: ¹⁰ ‘Gacch’
āvuso, idāni rājānaṃ amhe vandāpehīti.’ Daharo gantvā,
‘Idāni kira therā vandathāti’ āha. Rājā sumsumāra-¹¹
patitena therā vandanto: ‘Nāhaṃ ayyassa arahattaṃ
vandāmi, puthujjana-bhūmiyaṃ pana tṭhatvā rakkhita-sīlaṃ
eva vandāmiti’ āha. Evaṃ sīlena paññaṃ dhovati nāma.
Yassa pana abbhantare sīla-saṃvaro n’ atthi, ugghaṭṭitaññutāya
pana catuppadiya-gāthā-pariyosāne paññāya sīlaṃ dhovitvā
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ayaṃ paññāya
sīlaṃ dhovati nāma, seyyathāpi Santati mahāmatto.¹²

Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇāti. Kasmā āha? Bhagavā
kira cintesi: ‘Brāhmaṇānaṃ samaye pañca sīlāni sīlaṃ ti
paññāpentī, veda-ttaya-uggahaṇa-paññaṃ¹³ paññā ti, upari

¹ St ghātetvā; Sed omit.

² Bm Kandara.

³ So Sedt.

⁴ Bm thero . . . nitṭhunanto (see J. I. 463; II. 362, 363; IV. 416).

⁵ King of Ceylon A.D. 66-110, but Bm has Tissa-mahārājā.

⁶ SS nitṭhana; Bm nitṭhunha.

⁷ Set lajjāpetha = Bm.

⁸ Bm nitṭhuna.

⁹ Bm vikkhambhitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adāsi.

¹¹ Bm susumāra.

¹² See the story in the Dh. Com. pp. 306-311.

¹³ SS omit paññaṃ; Bm omits ugghaṇa.

visesaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Brāhmaṇassa uttari-visesa-bhūtaṃ magga-sīlaṃ phala-sīlaṃ magga-paṇṇaṃ phala-paṇṇaṃ ca¹ dassetvā arahatta-nikūṭeṇa desanaṃ nitṭhappeyyaṃ² ti. Atha naṃ kaṭhetu-kamyatāya pucchanto: *Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ katamā sū paṇṇā ti āha.* Atha Brāhmaṇo, 'Mayā saka-samaya-vasena paṇṇho vissajjito. Samaṇo pana Gotamo maṃ puna nivattitvā pucchati. Idāni 'ssāhaṃ cittaṃ paritosetvā vissajjitum sakkuṇeyyaṃ vā, na vā? Sace sakkhissaṃ paṭhamam uppannā pi me lajjā bhijjissati asakkontassa pana na-sakkomīti-vacane doso n'atthīti' nivattitvā, Bhagavato yeva bhāraṃ karonto: *Ettaka-paramā ra mayan ti ādim āha.* Tattha *ettaka-paramā* ti 'ettakaṃ sīla-paṇṇānaṃ ti vacanam eva paramaṃ amhākaṃ, te mayam ettaka-paramā. Ito paraṃ bhāsītassa etassa atthaṃ na jānāmāti' attho.

23. Ath' assa Bhagavā sīla-paṇṇāna²-mūla-bhūtaṃ Tathāgataṃ upādato pabhūti sīla-paṇṇānaṃ dassetuṃ *Idha Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho Sāmaṇṇa-phale vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Idha tividham pi sīlaṃ 'idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmin' ti evaṃ sīlam icc eva nīyātitaṃ,³ paṭhamajjhānādini cattāri jhānāni atthato⁴ paṇṇā-sampadā. Evaṃ paṇṇā-vasena pana aniyātetvā vipassanādi-paṇṇāya padaṭṭhāna-bhāva-mattena dassetvā vipassanā-paṇṇato⁵ paṭṭhāya paṇṇā nīyātītā ti.

24. *Svātānāyāti* padassa attho ajjatanāyāti ettha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.

26. *Tena maṃ sū parisā paribhaveyyāti*, tena tumhe dūrato va disvā āsanā vuṭṭhita-kāraṇena maṃ parisā, 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo paccima-vaye ṭhito mahallako, Gotamo pana daharo yuvā, nattā⁶ pi 'ssa nappahoti, so nāma attano nattu-bhāvam⁷ pi appattassa āsanā vuṭṭhāsīti'⁸ paribhaveyya.

Āsanā me taṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Mama agāravana avuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ Bm ca tesam.

² Bm niyyād² (three times).

³ Bm paṇṇāto.

⁴ Bm natta-bhāvam.

⁵ Bm paṇṇāya.

⁶ Sc atthato: Sd attato.

⁷ Bm putta-nattā.

⁸ Sc vuṭṭhatiti; St vuṭṭhāsītīti.

nāma n' atthi, bhoga-nāsa¹-bhayena pana na utthahissāmi.² Tam tumhehi³ c' eva mayā ca nātum vattati. Tasmā *Asanā me etaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccutthānaṃ dhāretūti*. Iminā kira sadiso kuhako dullabho, Bhagavati³ pan' assa agāraṃ nāma n' atthi. Tasmā bhoga-nāsa-bhayā kuhana-vasena evaṃ vadati. Parapadesūpi es' eva nayo.

27. *Dhammiyā kathāyāti* ādisu taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhamma-kathāya diṭṭha-dhammika-samparāyikaṃ atthaṃ *sandassetvā*,⁴ kusala-dhamme *samādapetrā* gaṇhāpetvā, tatth' eva ca naṃ⁵ *samuttejetrā* sa-ussāhaṃ katvā, tāya ca sa-ussāhatāya⁶ aññehi ca vijjamāna-guṇehi *sampahaṇsetvā* dhamma-ratana-vassaṃ vassitvā, *utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi*.

Brāhmaṇo pana attano kuhakatāya evaṃ pi Bhagavati dhamma-vassaṃ vassante viśesaṃ nibbatetum⁷ nāsakkhi. Kevalam assa āyatim nibbānatthāya vāsana-bhāgiyā va⁸ sabbā purima-paccima-kathā ahoṣīti.

⁹ Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Aṭṭhakatthāya
Soṇadaṇḍa-sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.¹⁰

¹ Bm nāsana (twice).

³ Bm Bhagavato.

⁵ Sd tattha vacanaṃ; St tattha ca nā; Bm tattha naṃ.

⁶ Sd c' assa uss°; Bm ca uss°.

⁸ Bm -bhāgiyāya (omits va).

¹⁰ Bm adds catutthaṃ.

² Bm utthahissāmi.

⁴ Bm sandassitvā.

⁷ Sd niddhantetum.

⁹ Bm begins iti.

V.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.¹

1. *Evaṃ me sutam . . . pe . . . Magadhēṣūti* Kūṭadanta-suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Magadhēṣūti Magadhā nāma jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesāṃ nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhi-saddena Magadhā ti vuccati. Tasmim Magadhesu janapade. Ito paraṃ purima-sutta dvaye vutta-nayam eva.

Ambalaṭṭhikā Brahmajāle-vutta-sadisā va.²

Kūṭadanto ti tassa Brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ.

*Upakkhato*³ ti sajjito.

Vacchataṛa-satāṇīti vaccha-satāṇi. *Urabbhā* ti taruṇa-menḍakā vuccanti. Ete tāva Pāliyaṃ āgatā yeva, Pāliyaṃ pana anāgatānaṃ pi anekesaṃ miḡa-pakkhīnaṃ satta-satta-satāṇi sampiṇḍitāṇ' evāti veditabbāni. Sabba⁴-satta-satika-yāgaṃ kir' esa yajitu-kāmo hoti.

*Thūṇūpanītāṇīti*⁵ bandhitvā ṭhapanatthāya yūpa-saṃkhātāṃ thūṇaṃ upanītāni.

5. Paṭivasantīti yaṇṇānubhavanatthāya parivasanti.⁶

9. *Ti-vidhaṇ* ti, ettha vidhā vuccati ṭhapanā, ti-ṭṭhapanan ti attho. *Soḷasa-parikkhāraṇ* ti soḷasa-parivāraṃ.

10. *Bhūta-pubbaṇ* ti, idaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavi-gataṃ nidhiṃ uddharitvā purato rūsiṃ karonto viya bhava-paṭicchannaṃ pubba-caritaṃ dassento āha.

Mahā-vijito ti. So kira sāgara-pariyantaṃ mahā-paṭhavi-

¹ Bm Kuṭa- (throughout).

² See above, p. 41.

³ See 'to.

⁴ Bm satta.

⁵ SS. 'pitaniti (see J. 3. 45).

⁶ See above, p. 41.

⁷ Bm satta.

⁸ See Bm paṭiv-.

maṇḍalam vijini, iti mahantaṃ vijitaṃ assāti Mahā-vijito tveva saṅkhaṃ agamāsi.

Adḍho ti ādisu, yo koci attano santakena vibhavana adḍho hoti, ayaṃ pana na kevalaṃ adḍho yeva, mahaddhana, mahatā aparimāṇa-saṅkhena dhanena samannāgato. Pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahantā ulārā bhogā assāti mahā-bhogo. Piṇḍa-piṇḍa-vasena c' eva suvaṇṇamāsaka - rajatamāsakādi - vasena ca jātārūpa-rajatassa pahūtātāya *pahūta-jātārūpa-rajato*,¹ aneka-koṭi-saṅkhena jātā-rūpa-rajatena samannāgato ti attho.

Vittiti tuṭṭhi, vittiyā upakaraṇaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ, tuṭṭhi-kāraṇa ti attho. Pahūtaṃ pānāvīdhālakūra-suvaṇṇa-rajata-bhājanādi-bhedaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ assāti *pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo*. Satta - ratana - saṃkhatassa nidhetvā² ṭhapita-dhanassa sabba-pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇa-saṃgahitassa dhaññaassa ca pahūtātāya *pahūta - dhana - dhañño*. Idaṃ assa devasika-paribbaya - dāna - gahaṇādi - vasena parivattanaka - dhana - dhañña-vasena vuttaṃ. *Paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgaro* ti. Koso vuccati bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. Nidāhitvā ṭhapita-dhanena paripuṇṇa-koso, dhaññaena ca paripuṇṇa-koṭṭhāgāro ti attho. Atha vā catubbidho koso hatthi assā rathā raṭṭhan³ ti, tividhaṃ koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhana-koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhañña-koṭṭhāgāraṃ vattha-koṭṭhāgāraṃ ti, taṃ sabbaṃ pi paripuṇṇaṃ assāti *paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro*.

Udapādīti uppajji. Ayaṃ kira rājā ekadivasam ratanā-valokana-cārikaṃ nāma nikkhanto. So bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ pucchi, 'Tāta idam evaṃ bahum dhanam kena saṃgharitaṃ'⁴ ti? 'Tumbhakaṃ pitamahādihi yāva sattamā kula-parivaṭṭā'⁵ ti. 'Idam pana dhanam saṃgharitvā te kuhiṃ gatā' ti? 'Sabbe va te deva maraṇa-vasam gatā'⁵ ti. "Attano dhanam agahetvā va gatā tātāti"? 'Deva kiṃ vadatha? Dhanam nām' etaṃ pahāya gamanīyam eva, no ādāya gamanīyan' ti. Atha rājā nivattitvā siri-gabbhe nisīnuo *Adhigatā kho me ti* ādi cintesi, tena vuttaṃ *Evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādīti*.

¹ Bm pahuta (always).

³ Bm pattī.

⁵ Bm patta.

² Bm nidāhitvā.

⁴ Bm saṃkharitaṃ (saṃgharitvā below, p. 302).

Brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetvā ti. Kasmā āmantesi? Ayaṃ kira evaṃ cintesi, 'Dānaṃ dentena nāma ekena paṇḍitena saddhim mantayitvā dātuṃ vaṭṭati, anāmantetvā kata-kammaṃ hi pacchānutāpaṃ karotīti.' Tasmā āmantesi. Atha Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Ayaṃ rūjā mahā-dānaṃ dātu-kāmo, janapade c' assa bahū corā, te avūpasametvā dānaṃ dentassa khīra-dadhi-taṇḍulādi-ke dāna-sambhāre āharantānaṃ nippurisāni gehāni corā vilumpissanti, janapado cora-bhayen' eva ākulo¹ bhavissati, tato rañño dānaṃ na ciraṃ pavattissati, cittaṃ pi 'ssa ekaggaṃ na bhavissati, handa naṃ etam atthaṃ nāpemi².² Tato tam atthaṃ nāpento *Bhoto kho rañño* ti ādim āha.

11. Tattha *sakaṇṭako* ti cora-kaṇṭakehi sakaṇṭako.

Pantha-duhanā ti pantha-dohā,³ pantha-ghātā ti attho.

Akicca-kārī assāti akattabbakārī adhamma-kārī bhavēyya.

Dassu-khīlan ti cora-khīlaṃ. *Vadhenāti* māraṇena vā koṭṭanena vā. *Bandhenāti* andubandhanādinā. *Jantiyā* ti hāniyā. 'Sataṃ gaṇhatha sahaṃsaṃ gaṇhathāti' evaṃ pavattita-daṇḍenāti attho. *Garahāyāti*, pañca-sikhā-muṇḍa-karaṇaṃ gomayāsiñcanāṃ givūya kuṇḍa-daṇḍaka-bandhanan ti evaṃ ādini katvā garahapāpanena. *Pabbājanāyāti* ratṭhato nīharaṇena. *Samūhanissāmīti* sammā hetunā nayena kāraṇena ūhanissāmi.

Matâvasesakā ti matâvasesakā.

Ussahanīti ussāhaṃ karonti.

Anuppādetūti, dinne appahonte puna aññaṃ pi bijaṇ ca bhattaṇ ca kasi-paribhaṇḍaṇ⁴ ca sabbāṃ detūti attho. *Pābhatam anuppādetūti*, sakkhim akatvā paṇṇe anāropetvā mūlacchejja-vasena baṇḍa-mūlaṃ detūti attho. Baṇḍamūlassa hi *pābhatan* ti nāmaṃ. Yathāha :

'Appakena pi medhāvī pābhatena vicakkhaṇo

Samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṃ aṇuṃ aggaṃ va sandhaman' ti.⁵

*Bhatta-retanan*⁶ ti devasika-bhattaṇ c' eva māsikādi-parib-

¹ Bm kolahalo.

² St dobhā; Bm duhā.

³ Jātaka I. 122.

⁴ Bm saññā^o (twice).

⁵ Bm kasi-upakaraṇa-bh^o.

⁶ Bm vettanan.

bayañ ca. Tassa tassa kulassa kamma-sūra-bhāvānurūpena
 ṭhānantara-gāma-nigamādi-dānena saddhiṃ detūti attho.

Sakamma-pasutā ti kasi-vaṇijjādisu sakesu kammesu
 uyyuttā vyāvaṭā. *Rāsiko* ti dhana-dhaññānaṃ rāsiko.
Khemaṭṭhitā ti khemena ṭhitā, abhayā. *Akaṇṭakā* ti cora-
 kaṇṭaka-rahitā. *Mudā madamānā* ti muda¹-modamānā.
 Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Aññaṃ aññaṃ pamudita-cittā ti
 adhippāyo. *Apārutā*² *gharā* ti, corānaṃ abhāvena dvārāni
 asaṃvaritvā vivāṭa-dvārā ti attho.

12. *Etad avocāti*, janapadassa sabbākāreṇa iddha-phīta-
 bhāvaṃ ñatvā etaṃ avoca.

Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ti. Brāhmaṇo kira cintesi: 'Ayam
 rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātuṃ ativiya ussāha-jāto. Sace pana
 attano anuyutta-khattiyādayo³ anāmantetvā dassati, nāssa⁴ te
 attamanā bhavissanti. Yathā dāni⁵ te attamanā honti tathā
 karissāmi.' Tasmā *Tena hi bhavaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *negamā* ti nigama-vāsino. *Jānapadā* ti janapada-
 vāsino. *Āmantayatan* ti āmantetu, jānāpetu.

'*Yaṃ mama assāti*, yaṃ tumbākam anujānanam⁶ mama
 bhaveyya.

Amaccā ti piya-sahāyakā. *Pārisajjā* ti sesā āṇatti-karā.⁷

Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā ti yajatu bhavaṃ. Te kira 'Ayam
 rājā "Ahaṃ issaro" ti pasayha dānaṃ adatvā amhe āmantesi.
 Aho tena sutthukatan⁸ ti attamanā evam āhamsu. Anā-
 mantite pan' assa yañña-ṭṭhānaṃ dassanāya pi na gaccheyyūṃ.

Yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti, 'deyya-dhammasmiṃ hi asati
 mahallaka-kāle ca evarūpaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ na sakkā. Tvaṃ
 pana mahādhāno c'eva taruṇo ca, etena te yañña-kālo' ti
 dassento vadanti.

Anumati-pakkhā ti anumatiyā pakkhā, anumati-dāyakā ti
 attho. *Parikkhārā bhavanti* ti parivārā bhavanti.

'*Ratho sīla-parikkhāro*⁹ jhānakkho cakka-vīriyo'
 ti ettha pana alaṅkāro parikkhāro ti vutto.

¹ Sd omits; Bm modā.

³ Bm anuyanta-.

⁵ Bm dānaṃ.

⁷ Bm karakā.

⁹ Bm seta-parikkhāro.

² Bm apāruta-.

⁴ Bm nassa.

⁶ Sd anujātaṃ.

⁸ Sd sutthukan.

13. *Atthahi aṅgehīti* ubhato-sujātātādihi.¹ Tattha *yasasā* ti ānā-ṭhapana-samatthatāya.

Saddho ti 'Dānassa phalaṃ atthīti' saddahati. *Dāyako* ti dāna-sūro. Na saddhāmattaken' eva tiṭṭhati, pariccajittum pi sakkotiti attho.

Dānapatī ti yaṃ dānaṃ deti tassa pati hutvā deti, na dāso na saḥāyo. Yo hi attanā madhuraṃ bhuñjati paresaṃ amadhuraṃ deti, so dāna-saṃkhātassa deyya-dhammassa dāso hutvā deti. Yo yaṃ attanā bhuñjati tad eva deti, so saḥāyo hutvā deti. Yo pana attanā yena kenaci yāpeti paresaṃ madhuraṃ deti, so pati jeṭṭhako sāmi hutvā deti. Ayaṃ tādiso ti attho.

*Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika*² *vaṇṇibbaka-yācanakāna*³ ti. Ettha samita-pāpā Samaṇā, bāhita-pāpā Brāhmaṇā. *Kapaṇā* ti duggatā daḍḍa-manussa. *Addhikā* ti pathāvino.

Vaṇṇibbakā ti, yena iṭṭhaṃ dinnam kantam manāpam kālena anavajjam dinnam 'Dadam cittaṃ pasīdeyya, gacchatu bhavaṃ Brahmālokan' ti ādinā nayena dānassa vaṇṇam thomayamānā vicaranti.

Yācanakā ti, ye 'Pasata-mattam detha, sarāva-mattam dethāti' ādini vatvā yācamānā vicaranti.

Opāna-bhūto ti udapāna-bhūto. Sabbesaṃ sādharmaṇa-paribhogā cātummahāpathe khata⁴-pokkharāṇi viya hutvā ti attho.⁵

Suta-jātassāti, etthā sutam eva suta-jūtam.

Atitānāgatu-paccuppanne atthe cintetun ti. Ettha 'atīte puññassa katattā yeva me ayaṃ sampattīti' evaṃ cinto atitam atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idāni puññaṃ katvā va anāgate sakkā sampattim pūpuṇitun' ti cinto anāgatam atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idam puñña-kammaṃ nāma sappurisāciṇṇam, mayhaṃ ca bhogā pi samvijjanti dāyaka-cittam pi atthi, handāham puññāni

¹ Ss sujāto ādihi. Tattha; Bm sujātādihi atthahi (see below p. 8).

² Bm kapaṇaddhika.

³ All MSS vaṇ° twice.

⁴ Bm cātummahāpathe khaṇṇa.

⁵ So also the S.P. on M. VI. 31. 11, comp. Mil. 411.

karomīti' cintoṭṭo paccuppannam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hotīti veditabbo.

Iti imānti evaṃ yathā vuttāni etāni. Etehi kira atṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgatassa dānaṃ sabba-disāhi mahājano upasamkamati. 'Ayaṃ dujjāto kittakam kalam dassati, idān' eva vipparisāri hutvā ucchindissatīti'¹ evam ādini cintetvā na koci² anupasamkamitabbam maññati. Tasmā etani atṭha aṅgani parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

14. *Suṇaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ* ti, mahā-yāga-pāṭigaṇhana-tṭhāne dāna-kataccchum paggaṇhantānam.

Imehi catuṭṭi etehi sujātādīhi.³ Etesu hi sati⁴ 'Evaṃ dujjātassa samvidhānena pavatta-dānaṃ kittakam kalam pavattissatīti' ādini vatvā upasamkamantāro na honti, garahitabbābhāvato pana upasamkamanti yeva. Tasmā *imāni pi parikkhārā bhavanti* vuttāni.

15. *Tisso vidhā desesīti* tiṇi ṭhapanāni desesi. So kira cintesi 'Dānaṃ dadamānā nāma tiṇṇam ṭhānānam aññatara-smiṃ calanti, handāham imaṃ rājānam tesu ṭhānesu paṭhamataram yeva niccalaṃ karomīti,' ten' assa tisso vidhā desesi.

So bhoṭo rañño ti, idaṃ kāraṇatthe sāmi-vacanam, *bhoṭa rañña* ti vā pāṭho.

Vipparisāro na karaṇīyo ti, 'Bhogānam vigama-hetuko pacchānutāpo na kattabbo. Pubba-cetanā pana acalā patitṭhāpetabbā. Evaṃ hi dānaṃ mahapphalam hotīti dasseti. Itaresu dvīsu ṭhānesu es'eva nayo. Muñcana-cetanā pi hi pacchā samanussaraṇa-cetanā ca niccalā va kattabbā. Tathā akarontassa dānaṃ na mahapphalam hoti nāpi ulāresu bhogesu cittaṃ namati, Mahā-Roruvam uppaṇassa setṭhi-gahapatino viya.

16. *Dasahākāreṭhi* dasahi kārānehi. Tassa kira evam ahoṣi, 'Sacāyaṃ rājā dussile disvā, nassati vata me dānaṃ, yassa me evarūpā dussilā bhuñjantīti silavantesu pi vipparisāram uppādessati, dānaṃ na mahapphalam bhavissati, vipparisāro va nāma dāyakānam paṭiggāhakato ca uppa-

¹ Bm upacchandissatīti.

² Bm na kenaci upa°.

³ Bm sujātādīhi (as above, p. 298).

⁴ SS etehisu hi sati; Bm etesu pi asati.

jjissati, hand' assa paṭhamam eva tam vippaṭisāraṃ vino-demīti' attho. Tasmā tam dasahākārehi uppajjitum¹ yuttam paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

Tesaṃ yeva tenāti, tesaṃ yeva tena pāpena anīṭṭho vipāko bhavissati na aññesan ti dasseti.

Yajataṃ bharaṇaṃ ti detu bhavaṃ. Sajataṃ ti vissajjetu.

Antaraṇaṃ ti abbhantaṃ.

17. *Soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesīti.* Idha Brāhmaṇo rañño mahādānāmanumodanaṃ nāma āraddho. Tattha sandassesīti, 'Idaṃ dānaṃ dātā evarūpaṃ sampattim labhatīti' dassetvā dassetvā kathesi.

Samādapesīti, tam atthaṃ sammā ādāpetvā gāhāpetvā gāhāpetvā² kathesi.

Samuttejessīti, vippaṭisāra-vinodanena tassa³ cittaṃ romā-dāpesi.⁴

Sampahāsesīti, 'sundaraṇaṃ te kataṃ, mahā-rāja, dānaṃ dadamānenāti' thutim katvā katvā kathesi.

Vattā dhammato n'atthīti, dhammena samena kāraṇena vattā n'atthi.

18. *Na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu⁵ barihisatthāyāti,⁶ ye yūpa-nāmake mahāthambhe ussāpetvā 'asuka-rāja'⁷ asuka-Brāhmaṇo evarūpaṃ nāma mahā-yāgaṃ yajātīti' nāmaṃ likhitvā ṭhapenti, yāni ea dabbha-tiṇāni⁸ lāyitvā⁹ vana-māla-samkhepena yañña-sālaṃ parikkhipanti bhūmiyāṃ vā santharanti,¹⁰ te pi na rukkhā chijjimsu, na dabbhā lūyimsu,¹¹ kim pana gāvo vā ajādayo va haññissantīti dasseti.*

Dāsā ti antojātādayo.¹² Pessā ti ye pubbaṃ eva dhanam gahetvā kammaṃ karonti.¹³ Kamma-karā ti ye bhattavetanaṃ¹⁴ gahetvā karonti.

¹ Bm upacchijjitum (as below, p. 13).

² Bm tadatthaṃ samādāpetvā samādāpetvā.

³ Bm vodāpesi; Sd cāmādāpesi.

⁴ Sd lūyimsu; Bm dabbhā lūyimsu; Ss lūyimsu. (Comp. Pug. IV. 24; S. 3. 1. 9.)

⁵ St atthāyāthāyāti: Bm parihimsutthāyāti.

⁶ Bm dabbha.

⁷ Bm pattharanti.

⁸ Bm gehadāsādayo (hut see p. 168).

⁹ Bm vettanaṃ.

¹⁰ Sd satassa; Bm ssa.

¹¹ Bm adds asukāmacco.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm pesā (thrice).

Daṇḍa-tajjītā nāma, daṇḍa-yaṭṭhi-muggarādini gahetvā ‘kammaṃ karoṭha karoṭhāti’ evaṃ tajjītā. *Bhaya-tajjītā* nāma, ‘sace kammaṃ karosi kara.¹ No ce karosi chindis-sāma vā bandhissāma vā māressāma vā’ ti evaṃ bhayena tajjītā. Ete pana na daṇḍa-tajjītā na bhaya-tajjītā na *assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akāmsu*, atha kho piya-samudā-cāren’ eva samudācariyamānā akāmsu. Na hi tattha dāsaṃ vā dāsāti pessaṃ vā pessaṭi kamma-karaṃ vā kamma-karāti ālapanti. Yathā nāma-vasen’ eva pana piya-samudācāren’ eva ālapitvā itthi-purisa-balava-dubbalānaṃ anurūpaṃ eva kammaṃ dassetvā ‘Idaṃ c’ idaṃ ca karoṭhāti’ vadanti. Te pi attano ruci-vasen’ eva karonti. Tena vuttaṃ *Ye icchimsu te akāmsu, ye na icchimsu na te akāmsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akāmsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akāmsūti*.

Sappi-tela-naranīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva so yañño nīṭhānaṃ agamāsīti. Rājā kira bahi nagarassa catusu dvāresu anto nagarassa ca vemajjhe ti pañcasu thānesu mahā-dāna-sālāyo kāretvā, ekekissā sālāya sata-sahassaṃ katvā divase divase pañca sata-sahassāni vissajjetvā, suriyuggama-nato paṭṭhāya tassa tassa kālassa anurūpehi sahatthena suvaṇṇa-kāṭacchum gahetvā paṇītehi sappi-telādi-sammisseh’ eva yāgu-khajjaka-bhatta-vyañjana-pānakādīhi mahājanaṃ santappesi. Bhājanādīni pūretvā gaṇḍhitu-kāmānaṃ tath’ eva dāpesi. Sāyaṇha-samaye pana vattha-gandha-mālādīhi sampūjesi. Sappi-ādīnaṃ pana mahā-cātiyo pūrāpetvā, ‘Yo yaṃ paribhuñjitu-kāmo so taṃ paribhuñjatūti,’ aneka-satesu thānesu ṭhapāpesi. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ *sappi-tela-naranīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva so yañño nīṭhānaṃ agamāsīti*.

19. *Pakūtaṃ sapatteyyaṃ ādāyāti* bahum dhanam gahetvā. Te kira cintesum. ‘Ayaṃ rājā sappi-telādīni janapadato anāharāpetvā attano santakam eva nīharitvā mahā-dānaṃ deti. Amhehi pana “Rājā na kiñci āharāpetīti” na yuttaṃ tuṇhī-bhavitum. Na hi rañño ghare dhanam akkhaya-dhammāṃ eva. Amhesu ca adentesu ko añño rañño dassati. Hand’ assa dhanam upaharāmāti.’² Te gāma-bhaṅgena³

¹ So kare; St omits; Bm kusalo.

² So upaharamāti; Bm upasamharamāti.

³ Bm bhāgena (thrice).

nigama-bhaṅgena nagara-bhaṅgena va sāpateyyaṃ saṃgharitvā¹ sakaṭāni pūrūpetvā rañño upaharimsu. Taṃ sandhāya *paḥūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ* ti ūdim āha.

20. *Purattimena yaññāvatassāti* purattihime² nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāya purattihime bhāge. Yathā purattihima-dīsato āgacchantā khattiyānaṃ dāna-sālāya yāgum pivitvā rañño dāna-sālāyaṃ bhuñjitvā nagaraṃ pavisanti, evarūpe pana ṭhāne ṭhapesum.

Dakkhiṇena yaññāvatassāti dakkhiṇe nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāyaṃ vutta - nayan' eva dakkhiṇa - bhāge ṭhapesum. Pacchimuttareesu pi es' eva nayo.

21. *Aho yañño* aho yañña-sampadā ti. Brāhmaṇā sappi-ādihi niṭṭhāna-gamaṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yaṃ loke madhuraṃ tad eva Samaṇo Gotamo katheti, hand' assa yaññaṃ pasaṇsāmāti' tuṭṭha-cittā pasaṇsamānā evaṃ āhaṃsu.

Tuṇhi-bhūto va nisinno hotiti, upari vattabbam atthaṃ³ cintayamāno nissaddo va nisinno hoti.

Abhiñāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo parihārena pucchanto āha. Itarathā hi 'kīṃ pana tvaṃ bho Gotama tadā rājā ahosi udāhu purohito⁴ Brāhmaṇo' ti? evaṃ ujukam eva pucchiyamāne agāravo viya hoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamāti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo 'Sakala-Jambudīpa-vāsīnaṃ uttāya samuttāya dānaṃ nāma dātum garu⁵ sakala-janapado ca attano kammāni akaronto nassissati. Atthi nu kho ambhakaṃ pi imamahā yaññā añño yañño appasamārambhataro⁶ c' eva mahapphalataro cāti' etaṃ atthaṃ pucchanto āha.

Nicca-dānāniti dhava-dānāni, nicca-bhattāni.

Anukula-yaññāniti, 'ambhakaṃ piti-pitāmahādīhi pavattitāniti katvā, pacchā duggata⁷-purisehi vaṃsa-paramparāya pavattetabbāni yāgāni. Evarūpāni kira silavante uddissa nibandha-dānāni tasmīṃ kulesu daliddā pi na ucchindanti.⁸

¹ Bm saṃgharitvā (kh above, p. 295).

³ Bm vattabba-mattam.

⁵ Bm garukam (see p. 306).

⁷ Se pacchāgata; Bm pacchānugata.

⁸ St Bm upacchindanti (see above, p. 299).

² Se -mena; Bm purattimato.

⁴ Se porohito; Bm parohito.

⁶ Bm sambhārataro.

Tatr' idam vatthu. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira ghare pañca nicca-bhatta-satāni diyiṃsu, dantamaya-salākānaṃ pañca-satāni ahesuṃ. Atha taṃ kulam anukkamena dāḷiddiyena abhibhūtaṃ. Ekā tasmim kule dārikā eka-salākato uddham datuṃ nāsakkhi. Sā pi pacchā Sātavāhana¹-rajjaṃ gantvā, khalam sodhetvā laddha-dhaññena taṃ salākam adāsi. Eko thero rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ ānetvā aggamahesi-tṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna pañca pi salāka-satāni pavattesi.

23. *Daṇḍappahārāti*, 'paṭipāṭiyā tiṭṭhatha tiṭṭhathāti' 'ujukam gantvā gaṇhathāti' ca ādini vatvā diyamānā *daṇḍappahārā pi galaggāhā pi dissanti*.

Ayam kho Brāhmaṇa hetu . . . pe . . . mahānisaṃsataṛaṇ cāti. Ettha yasmā mahāyañño viya imasmim salāka-bhattena bahūhi veyyāvacca-karehi vā upakaraṇehi vā attho atthi, tasmā etaṃ appaṭṭhataraṃ. Yasmā c'ettha na bahunnaṃ kammaccheda-vasena piḷā-samkhāto samārambho atthi tasmā appa-samārambhataṃ. Yasmā c'etaṃ saṃghassa yiṭṭham paṛiccattaṃ tasmā yañño ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana chaḷaṅga-samannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya mahā-samudde udakass'eva na sukaraṃ puññābhisandassa pamāṇaṃ kātuṃ idam ca tathā-vidham, tasmā *mahapphalataṛaṇ ca mahānisaṃsataṛaṇ cāti* veditabbaṃ.

24. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi—'Idam piṇḍa²-bhattaṃ utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya dadato divāse divase ekassa kammaṃ nassati nava-navo ussāho janetabbo va hoti. Atthi nu kho ito pi añño yañño appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro cāti.' Tasmā *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha. Tattha yasmā salāka-bhatte kicca-pariyosānaṃ n'atthi, ekena utṭhaya samuṭṭhāya aññaṃ kammaṃ akatvā saṃvidhātābbaṃ eva, vihāra-dāne pana kicca-pariyosānaṃ atthi, paṇṇa-sālaṃ vā hi kārētum koṭi-dhanaṃ vissajjetvā mahāvihāraṃ vā ekavāraṃ³ dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā kāritaṃ satt-aṭṭha-vassāni pi vassa-sataṃ vassa-sahassam pi gacchati yeva, kevalaṃ chinna-patita⁴ -tṭhāne paṭisaṃkharāṇa-mattāṃ eva

¹ Bm Setavāhana-.

³ Sd ekavāraṃ.

² Bm pi nicca-.

⁴ Sd chinna; Bm jipṇa-.

kātabbhaṃ hoti, tasmā idaṃ vihāra-dānaṃ salāka-bhattato appatṭhataṃ appa-samārambhataṃ ca hoti. Yasmā paṇ' ettha Suttanta-pariyāyena 'yāvad' eva sītassa pāṭighātāyāti' ādayo nava ānisaṃsā vuttā, Khandaka-pariyāyena

Sitaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca.

Sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo

Tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto paṭihaññati

Leṇatthaṇi ca sukhatthan ca jhāyituṇi ca vipassitum

Vihāra-dānaṃ samghassa aggamaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassamaṃ attham attano

Vihāre kāraye rūmme vāsaya' ettha bahussute

Tesamaṃ annaṇi ca pānaṇi ca vattha-senāsanaṇi ca

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu vippasannena cetasaṃ.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabba-dukkhāpanūdanaṃ

Yama so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsava¹

ti sattadasa ānisaṃsā vuttā, tasmā evamaṃ salāka-bhattato mahapphalataraṇi ca mahānisaṃsatarāṇi cāti veditabbaṃ. Samghassa pana pariccattā va yañño ti vuccati.

25. Idama pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā vihāra-dānaṃ nāma dukkaraṃ, attano santakā kākaṇikā pi parassa duppariccajā. Handāhaṃ ito pi appatṭhataṃ yaññaṃ pucchissāmi.' Tato taṃ² pucchanto, *Atthi pana bho ti ādim āha.*

Tattha yasmā sakiṃ pariccatte pi vihāre punappuna chādana-khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanādi-vasena kiccaṃ atthi yeva, saraṇaṃ pana eka-bhikkhussa vā santike samghassa vā gaṇassa vā sakiṃ gahitaṃ gahitaṃ eva hoti, n' atthi tattha punappuna kattabbatā, tasmā taṃ vihāra-dānato appatṭhataṃ ca appa-samārambhataṃ ca hoti. Yasmā saraṇa-gamananaṃ³ nāma tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ jīvita-pariccāga-mayaṃ puññaṃ sabba-sampattiṃ deti, tasmā mahapphalataraṇi ca mahānisaṃsatarāṇi cāti veditabbaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ pana ratanānaṃ jīvita-pariccāga-vasena yañño ti vuccati.

¹ Cullavagga VI. 1. 5 = VI. 9. 2 = Jātaka I. 93.

² Bm paramaṃ.

³ Bm saraṇa- (see p. 230).

26. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi 'Attano jīvitam nāma parassa pariccajitum dukkaram, atthi nu kho ito pi appaṭṭhataro yañño ti?' Tato tam pucchanto puna *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Tattha paṇātipātā veramaṇi ti ādisu *veramaṇi* nāma virati. Sā ti-vidhā hoti, sampatta-virati samādāna-virati setu-ghāta-viratīti. Tattha yo sikkhāpadāni agahetvā pi kevalam attano jāti-gotta-kula-padesādini anussaritvā 'Na me idam paṭirūpan' ti paṇātipātādini na karoti, sampatta-vatthum pariharati, tato ārakā¹ viramati, tassa sā virati sampatta-viratīti veditabbā. 'Ajjatagge jīvita-hetu pi paṇam na hanāmīti' vā 'paṇātipātā viramāmīti' vā 'veramaṇim samādiyāmīti' vā evam sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa pana virati samādāna-viratīti veditabbā. Ariya-sāvakānaṃ pana magga-sampayuttā virati setu-ghāta-virati nāma. Tattha purimā dve viratiyo yaṃ jivitā² voropanādi-vasena vitikkamitabbam jivitindriyādi-vatthum tam ārammaṇam katvā pavattanti, pacchimā nibbānārammaṇā va.

Ettha ca yo pañca sikkhāpadāni ekato gaṇhāti, tassa ekasmim bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti. Yo ekekaṃ gaṇhāti so yaṃ vitikkamati tad eva bhijjati. Setu-ghāta-viratiyā pana bhedo nāma n'atthi. Bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako jīvita-hetu pi n'eva paṇam hanti,³ na suraṃ pivati. Sace pi'ssa suraṃ ca khīraṃ ca missetvā mukhe pakkhipanti, khīram eva pavisati na surā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā koñca-sakuṇānaṃ khīra-missa-udake khīram eva pavisati na udakam.⁴ Idam yoni-siddhan ti ce, idam pi dhammatā-siddhan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana saraṇa-gamane diṭṭhi-ujukakaraṇaṃ nāma bhāriyaṃ, sikkhāpada-samādāne pana virati mattakam eva, tasmā etaṃ⁵ yathā tathā gaṇhantassāpi sādhukaṃ gaṇhantassāpi appaṭṭhataram eva appa-samārambhataṃ ca. Pañca-sila-sadisassa pana dānassa nāma abhāvato ettha mahapphalaṃ mahānisaṇsatā ca veditabbā. Vuttam h'etaṃ :

¹ SS āramati.² Bm omits.³ Bm hanati.⁴ See Ud. 8. 7.⁵ Bm evam.

‘Pañc’imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṇsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti appatikutṭṭhāni Samaṇehi Brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkave ariya-sāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pabhāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti, aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam pi bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññūhīti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariya-sāvako adinnādānaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchā-cāraṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . musāvādaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . surā-meraya - majja - pamādaṭṭhānaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dānāni mahādānāni . . . pe . . . viññūhīti.’

Idaṃ ca pana sīla-paṇcakaṃ ‘atta-sinehaṃ ca jīvitaṃ ca pariccajittvā rakkhissimīti’ samādinnaṭṭhāya yañño ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcāpi pañca-sīlato saraṇāgamanam va jeṭṭhakaṃ, idaṃ pana saraṇā-gamane yeva patitṭhāya rakkhana-sīla-vasena¹ mahapphalan ti vuttaṃ.

27. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, ‘Pañca-sīlaṃ nāma rakkhituṃ garu,² atthi nu kho aññaṃ kiñci idisaṃ eva hutvā ito appaṭṭhataṃ ca mahapphalataṃ cāti?’ Tato taṃ pucchanto puna pi *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā tividha - sīla - pāripūriyaṃ tṭhassa paṭhama-jjhānādinam yaññaṃ appaṭṭhataṃ ca mahapphalataṃ ca dassetu - kāmo Buddhupādato paṭṭhāya desanaṃ ārabhanto *Idha Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā hetṭhā-vuttehi guṇehi samannāgato paṭhama-jjhanaṃ paṭhamajjhānādisu tṭhito dutiyādini nibbattento na kilamati, tasmā tāni appaṭṭhāni appa-samārambhāni. Yasmā pan’ ettha paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ eka-kappaṃ brahma-loke āyuraṃ deti, dutiyaṃ atṭha-kappe āyuraṃ deti, tatiyaṃ catusatṭhi kappe, catutthaṃ pañca-kappa-satāni, tad eva ākāśānañcāya-

¹ Bm rakkita-.

² Bm garukaṃ (as above p. 302).

tanâdi-samāpatti-vasena bhāvitam vīṣati cattārisa saṭṭhi caturāsīti ca kappa-sahassāni āyum deti, tasmā mahapphala-taram mahānisaṁsataṁ ca. Nīvaraṇādīnam pana paccanīka-dhammānam pariccattatā tam yañño ti veditabham. Vipassanā-ñāṇam pi, yasmā catutthajjhāna-pariyosānesu guṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appattham appa-samārambhā, vipassanā-sukha-sadisassa pana sukhassa abhāvā mahapphala, paccanīka-kilesa-pariccāgā yañño. Manomayiddhi pi, yasmā vipassanā-ñāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā sā appatṭhū appa-samārambhā, attano sadisa-rūpaṁ nimmāna-samatthatāya mahapphalā, nappaccanīka¹-kilesapariccāgato yañño. Iddhi-vidhāññā-dīni pi, yasmā manomaya-ñānādisu paṭiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appatṭhāni appa-samārambhāni, attano attano paccanīka-kilesa-ppahānato yañño. Iddhi-vidham pan' ettha nānāvidha - vikubbana - dassana - samatthatāya, dibba-sotaṁ deva-manussānam sadda-savana-samatthatāya, cetopariyaññāṇam paresaṁ soḷasavidha-citta-jānana-samatthatāya, pubbenivāsānussati-ñāṇam icchit - icchita-ṭṭhāna - samanussaraṇa-samatthatāya, dibba - cakkhu icchit - icchita-rūpa - dassana-samatthatāya, āsava - kkhaya - ñāṇam atipaṇīta - lokuttara-maggasukha-nippahādana-samatthatāya mahapphalan ti veditabham.

Yasmā pana arahattato viṣiṭṭhataro añño yāgo² nāma n' atthi, tasmā arahatta-nikūṭen'³ eva desanaṁ samāpento⁴ *Ayam kho Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

27. *Evam vutte* ti evaṁ Bhagavatā vutte desanāya paṣiditvā saraṇaṁ gantukāmo Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo etaṁ *Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotamāti* ādikam vacanam avoca.

*Upavāyatan*⁵ ti upagantvā sarīra-daratham nibbāpento tanu sītalo vāto vāyatu. Idaṁ ca pana vatvā Brāhmaṇo purisaṁ pesesi, 'Gaccha tāta, yaññāvāṭaṁ pavisitvā sabbe te paṇayo bandhanā mocehīti.' So 'sādhūti' paṭisunītvā tathā katvā āgantvā 'Muttā bho te paṇayo' ti ārocesi.

¹ Bm attano paccanīka-.

² Bm yañño.

³ Sc nikubban; Sd nikuban; Bm nikūṭen (see pp. 48, 127, 227, 292).

⁴ Bm samāpento.

⁵ Bm upavāyatū.

28. Yāva Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattiṃ na suṇi na tāva Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Kasmā? 'Brāhmaṇassa citte ākula-bhāvo atthiti.' Sutrā pan' assa¹ 'Bahu vata me pāṇā mocitā' ti citta-cāro vippasīdi.² Bhagavā tassa vippasanna-manataṃ ūatvā dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi. Taṃ sandhāya *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Puna *kalla-cittā* ti ādi ānupubbikathānubhāvena vikkhambhita - nīvaraṇataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sesam uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-vilāsiniyā Dighanikāy-aṭṭhakathāya³
Kūṭadanta-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nitthitā.⁴

¹ Bm sutvā pi na.
²⁻³ SS omit.

² Bm citta-cāro vippasīdati.
⁴ Bm adds pancamaṃ (sic).

VI.

MAHĀLI-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

1. *Evam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Vesāliyan* ti Mahāli-Suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Vesāliyan ti. Punappuna visāla-bhāvūpagamanato Vesālīti-laddha-nāmake nagare.

Mahāvane ti. Bahi nagare Himavantena saddhiṃ ekābad-dham² hutvā t̥hitam sayāñ-jāta-vanam atthi, yaṃ mahanta-bhāven' eva Mahāvanan ti vuccati, tasmīṃ Mahāvane.

Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti. Tasmīṃ vana-saṇḍe saṃghārāmaṃ patit̥thāpesuṃ. Tattha kaṇṇikaṃ yojetvā thambhūnam upari kūṭāgāra-sālā-saṃkhepena deva-vimāna-sadisam pāsadam akamsu. Tam upādāya sakalo pi saṃghārāmo Kūṭāgāra-sālā ti paññāyittha. Bhagavā tam Vesālīm upanissāya tasmīṃ saṃghārāme viharati. Tena vuttam *Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan* ti.

Kosalakā ti Kosala-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Māgadhakā ti Magadha-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Karaṇṇiyenāti avassam kattabba-kammena. Yam hi akātum pi vāṭṭati, tam kiccā³ ti vuccāti; yam avassam kātabbam eva, tam karaṇṇiyaṃ nāma.

2. *Patisallīno Bhagavā* ti. Nānārammaṇa-cārato⁴ paṭik-kamma-sallīno nilīno ekī-bhāvaṃ upagamma ekattārammaṇe⁵ jhāna-ratiṃ anubhavatīti attho.

Tatth' evāti tasmīṃ yeva vihāre.

¹ Not in the MSS.; but SS have a fish-mark. B^m Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā.

² B^m ekābandham.

³ Se kiccakan.

⁴ S^c -mañac°; S^d -maṇaṃ c°.

⁵ S^h -maṇo.

Ekamantan ti usmā-tṭhānā¹ apakkamma tāsū tāsū rukkha-
cchāyāsu nisidimsu.

3. *Oṭṭhaddho* ti, addh-oṭṭhatāya evaṃ laddha-nāmo.

Mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāyāti. Pūre bhattaṃ Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā, Bhagavato santike uposathāṅgāni adhiṭṭhahitvā, gandha-mālādini gābhāpetvā, ugghosanāya mahatiṃ Licchavi-rāja-parisaṃ sannipātetvā tāya nīla-pitādi-vaṇṇa-vatthābharaṇa-vilepana-patimaṇḍitāya Tāvatiṇsa-parisa-paṭibhāgāya² mahatiyā Licchavi-rāja-parisāya saddhiṃ upasaṃkami.

Ākālo kho Mahāli. Tassa Oṭṭhaddhassa *Mahāli* mūlanāmaṃ. Tena naṃ thero ālapati.

Ekamantaṃ nisīditi. Patirūpāsu rukkha-cchāyāsu tāya Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ ratana-ttayaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathento nisīdi.

4. *Sīho samaṇuddeso* ti. Āyasmato Nāgitassa bhāgineyyo satta-vassa-kāle pabbajitvā sāsane yutta-payutto Sīho ti evaṃ-nāmaṃ sūmaṇero. So kira taṃ mahā-parisaṃ disvā : ‘ Ayam parisā mahatī, sakala-vihāraṃ pūretvā nisinnā, addhā Bhagavā ajja imissā parisāya mahantena ussāhena dhammam desessati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyassa ācikkhitvā Bhagavato mahā-parisāya sannipatita-bhāvaṃ ārocāpeyyaṃ ’ ti cintetvā, yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkami.

Bhante Kassapāti, therāṃ gottena ālapati.

Esā janānā ti esa jana-samūho. Tvāṃ yeva *Bhagavato ārocehīti.* Sīho kira Bhagavato vissāsiko. Ayam hi thero thūla-sarīro. Ten’ assa sarīraṃ garutāya utṭhāna-nisajjādisu ālasiya-bhāvo isakā³ appahīno viya hoti. Athāyaṃ sūmaṇero Bhagavato kālena kālaṃ vattaṃ karoti. Tena naṃ thero ‘ Tvāṃ pi Dasabalassa vissāsiko ’ ti vatvā, ‘ Gacchā tvāṃ yeva ārocehīti ’ āha.

*Vihāra-pacchāyāyan*⁴ ti vihāra-cchāyāyaṃ, kūṭāgāra-mahāgeha-chāyāya pharita-okaṣe ti attho. Sā kira kūṭāgāra-sālā

¹ Sc umma-; St upasamā; Bm tasmā.

² Sc paṭinābhāya; Sd paṭināgāya; Sh the same corrected to paṭibhāgāya; St paṭibhāgāya; Bm samppaṭibhāgāya (see M P. S. 2. 20).

³ Em isakam.

⁴ Sedht pacchāyāsan.

dakkhiṇ-uttarato dīghā pācīna¹-mukhā. Ten' assā purato mahatī cchāyā patthaṭṭā hoti. Siho tattha Bhagavato āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dvārantarehi c' eva vātapān-antārehi ca nikkhamitvā vidhāvantihi vipphurantīhi chabbaṇṇāhi Buddha-rasmihi samsūcita²-nikkhamano³ valāha-kantarato puṇṇa-cando viya kūtāgāra-sālato nikkhamitvā paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdi. Tena vuttam *Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīdīti.*

5. *Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāntī.* Ettha hiyo divasam purimam nāma, tato param purimataram, tato paṭṭhāya pana sabbāni purimāni c' evā purimatarāni ca honti.

Yad agge⁴ ti. 'Mūla-divasato paṭṭhāya yam divasam aggam param koṭim patvā⁵ viharāmiti' attho. Yāva vihasin⁶ ti vuttam hoti. Idāni tassa parimāṇam dassento *na ciram tñi rassānti* āha. Atha vā *yad agge* ti 'yam divasam aggam katvā na ciram tñi vassāni viharāmiti' pi attho, 'yam divasam ādim katvā na ciram vihasim tñi yeva vassānti' vuttam hoti.

Ayam kira Bhagavato patta-civaram vahanto⁷ tñi samvaccharāni Bhagavantam upaṭṭhāsi. Tam sandhāya evam vadati.

Piya rūpānti piya-jātikāni sāta-jātikāni.

Kāmūpasamhitānti kāmassāda-yuttāni.

Rajanīyānti rāga-janakāni.

No ca kho dibbāni sadilānti. Kasmā Sunakkhatto tāni na suṇāti? So kira Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā dibba-cakku-parikammaṃ yāci. Tassa Bhagavā ācikkhi. So 'tha⁸ yathānusiṭṭham paṭipanno, dibba-cakkhum uppādetvā, devātānam rūpaṃ disvā cintesi: 'Imasmiṃ sarīra-suṇṭhāne saddena madhurena bhavitabbaṃ kathan nu kho tam suṇeyyan' ti? Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā dibba-sota-parikammaṃ pucchi. Ayaṇ ca atīte ekam silavantam bhikkhum kaṇṇa-sakkhaliyam

¹ Bm pācīna.

³ Bm māno.

⁶ Bm para-koṭim katva.

⁷ Bm gaṇhanto.

² Sd samsūvita; Sb samsuvita; St samsumita.

⁴ SS Yad aggesūti (but agge just below).

⁶ Sd vihasin.

⁸ Set Bm omit.

paharitvā badhiram akāsi, tasmā parikkammaṃ karonto pi abhabbo vā dibbasotādhigamassa. Ten' assa Bhagavā parikkammaṃ na kathesi. So tāvatā¹ Bhagavati āghātaṃ bandhitvā cintesi: 'Addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ pi Khattiyo, ayam pi Khattiyo va, sac' assa nāṇaṃ vaddhissati ayam pi sabbaññū bhavissatīti," usūyāya mayhaṃ na kathetīti.'² So anukkamena gihi-bhāvaṃ patvā, tam atthaṃ Mahāli³-Licchavino kathento evaṃ āha.

6. *Ekaṇsa-bhāvito* ti ekaṇsāya eka-koṭṭhāsāya bhāvito, dibbānaṃ vā rupānaṃ dassanattāya dibbānaṃ vā saddānaṃ savannattāya bhāvito ti attho.

7. *Tiriyaṇ* ti anudisā.⁴

10. *Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvito* ti, ubhayaṇsāya ubhaya-koṭṭhāsattāya⁵ bhāvito ti attho.

11. *Ayāṃ kho Mahāli hetūti*, ayam dibbānaṃ yeva rūpānaṃ dassanāya ekaṇsa-bhāvito samādhi-hetu. Inaṃ atthaṃ sutvā so Licchavi cintesi: 'Idaṃ dibba-sotena sadda-suṇaṃ⁶ imasmiṃ sāsane uttamattha-bhūtaṃ maññe, imassa nūna attāya ete bhikkhū paññāsaṃ pi saṭṭhiṃ pi vassāni apaṇṇaka-brahmacariyaṃ caranti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Dasabalaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyaṃ' ti.

12. Tato tam atthaṃ pucchanto *Etāsaṃ nūna Bhante* ti ādīṃ āha.

Samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ ti. Ettha samādhi yevā samādhi-, bhāvanā, ubhayaṇsa-bhāvitānaṃ samādhinaṃ ti attho.

Atha yasmā sāsanaṭo bāhirā etā samādhi-bhāvanā na ājjhattā,⁷ tasmā tā paṭikkhipitvā yad atthaṃ bhikkhū brahmacariyaṃ caranti te dassetuṃ Bhagavā *Na kho Mahālīti* ādīṃ āha.

13. *Tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ* ti sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bandhanānaṃ. Tāni hi vaṭṭa-dukkha-maye rathe⁸ satte saṃyojenti. Tasmā saṃyojanānīti vuccanti.

¹ Bm ettāvāta.

³ St Mahāli.

⁵ Bm -koṭṭhāsāya.

⁷ Bm ājjhattikā.

² Bm ussuyāya na kathesīti.

⁴ Bm anudisāya.

⁶ Bm saddaṃ suṇāti.

⁸ Bm dukkha-vhaye satte.

Sotāpanno hotīti magga-sotaṃ āpanno hoti.

Arinipāta-dhammo ti catusu apāyesu apatana-dhammo.

Niyato ti dhamma-niyāmena niyato.

Sambodhi-parāyano ti, upari magga-ttaya-saṃkhātā sambodhi paraṃ ayaṇaṃ assa, sū tena¹ vā pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.²

Tanuttā ti, pariyuṭṭhāna-mandatāya cā kadāci karahaci uppattiyā ca tanu-bhāva.

Oram-bhāgiyānaṃ ti hetthā-bhāgiyānaṃ. Yehi baddho upari-suddhāvāsa-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattitum na sakkoti.

Opaṭṭiko ti, sesa-yoni-ṭṭikkhepa-vacanam etaṃ.

Tattha parinibbāyīti, tasmim upari-bhave yeva parinibbāna-dhammo.

Anāratti-dhammo ti, tato brahma-lokā puna paṭisandhi-vasena na āvattana-dhammo.

Ceto-vimuttin ti citta-vimuttim,³ sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttassa arahatta-phala-cittass' etaṃ adbhivacanam.

Paññā-vimuttin ti. Ettha pi sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttā arahatta-phala-paññā va paññā-vimuttīti veditabbā.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva atta-bhāve.

Sayan ti sāmam.

Abhiññā ti abhiñānitvā. *Sacchikatrā* ti paccakkham katvā. Atha va vā *abhiññā sacchikatrā* ti abhiññāya abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena sacchikarivā ti pi attho.

Upasampajjāti patvā paṭilabbhitvā.

14. Idam sutvā Licchavi cintesi: 'Ayaṃ vara-dhammo, na sakuṇena viya uppatitvā nāpi godhāya viya urena gantvā sakkā paṭivijjhitum, addhā imaṃ paṭivijjhantassa pubbābhāga-paṭipadāya bhavitabbaṃ, pucchāmi tāva nan' ti. Tato Bhagavantam pucchanto *Atthi pana Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Atthaṅgiko ti, pañcaṅgika-turiyaṃ viya aṭṭha-kuṭiko⁴ gāmo viya vā aṭṭhaṅga-matto yeva hutvā aṭṭhaṅgiko, na aṅgigato⁵ añño maggo nāma atthi. Ten' ev' āhā: *Seyyath-idam sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhīti.*

¹ Bm assa anena.

³ Bm -visuddhi.

⁵ Sc aṅgate; Bm aṅgato.

² Sdt add maye.

⁴ Bm aṭṭhaṅgiko.

Tattha sammā-dassana-lakkhaṇā sammā-dīṭṭhi. Sammā-abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo sammā-saṃkappo. Sammā-pariggaha¹-lakkhaṇā sammā-vācā. Sammā-samuṭṭhāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-kammanto. Sammā-vodāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-ājīvo. Sammā-paggaha-lakkhaṇo sammā-vāyāmo. Sammā-upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇā samma-sati. Sammā-samādhāna-lakkhaṇo sammā-samādhī. Tesu ekekassa tiṇi kiccāni honti, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-dīṭṭhi tāva aññehi pi attano paccanīka-kilesehi saddhiṃ micchā-dīṭṭhim pajahati, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayutta-dhamme ca passati, tappatiucchāda-moha-vidhamana-vasena apaṇīta-sammohato.² Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi tath' eva micchā-saṃkappādīni ca pajahanti, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti. Visesato pan' ettha sammā-saṃkappo saha-jāta-dhamme abhiniropeti, sammā-vācā sammā parigaṇhāti,³ sammā-kammanto sammā samuṭṭhapeti, sammā ājīvo sammā vodāpeti, sammā-vāyāmo sammā paggaṇhāti,⁴ sammā-sati sammā upatṭhapeti,⁵ sammā-samādhī sammā samādahati. Api c' esā sammā-dīṭṭhi nāma pubba-bhāge⁶ nānū-khaṇā nānārammaṇā hoti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, kiccato pana dukkhe ūṇaṇaṃ ti ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi pubba-bhāge nānū-khaṇā nānārammaṇā honti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā. Tesu sammā-saṃkappo kiccato nekkhamma-saṃkappo ti ādīni tiṇi nāmāni labhati. Sammā-vācādayo tayo viratiyo pi honti, cetanāyo pi, magga-kkhaṇe pana viratiyo va. Sammā-vāyāmo sammā-satīti idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato sammappadhāna-satipatṭhāna-vasena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-samādhī pana pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi sammā-samādhī yeva.

Iti imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu Bhagavatā nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-karattā⁷ pathamaṃ sammā-dīṭṭhi desitā. Ayaṃ hi paṇṇā-pajjoto paṇṇā-satthan ti ca vuttā. Tasmā etāyā pubba-bhāge vipassanā-ūṇa-saṃkhātāya sammā-dīṭṭhiyā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kilesa-core ghātento

¹ Se paṭiggaha; Bm pariggahana- (but see p. 63).

² Bm asammohato.

³ Bm paggaṇhāti.

⁴ Sed omit.

⁵ So Sedht Bm.

⁶ Bm upatṭhāti.

⁷ Bm bahūpakār° (throughout).

khemena yogâvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-kārattā paṭhamam sammā-diṭṭhi desitā' ti.

Sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bāhu-kūro, tasmā tad-ananta-ram vutto. Yathā hi heraññako hatthena parivattetvā¹ parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpaṇam olokento, 'Ayaṃ kūto ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogâvacaro pi pubba-bhāge vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paṇṇāya olokayamāno, 'Ime dhammā kāmâvacarā ime dhammā² rūpâvacarādāyo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyam gahetvā parivat-tetvā parivattetvā dinnaṃ mahā-rukkaṃ tacchako vāsiyā tacchetvā kamme upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogâvacaro paṇṇāya, 'Ime kāmâvacarā ime rūpâvacarā' ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kamme upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ 'sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bahukāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto' ti.

Svāyaṃ yathā sammā-diṭṭhiyā evaṃ sammā-vācāya pi upakārako, yath' āha: 'Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam³ bhindatīti,' tasmā tad-anantaram sammā-vācā vuttā. Yasmā pana 'Idaṇ c' idaṇ ca karis-sāmāti' paṭhamam vācāya saṃviditvā⁴ loke kammante payo-jenti, tasmā sammā-vācā kāya-kamassa upakārikā ti samma-vācāya anantaram sammā-kammanto vutto. Catubbidham pana vacī-duccaritam tividhaṇ ca kāya-duccaritam pahāya, ubhaya-sucaritam pūrentass' eva, yasmā ājīvattṭhamaka⁵-sīlam pūreti⁶ na itarassa, tasmā tad-ubhayānantaram sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evaṃ visuddhājīvena pana 'Parisuddho me ājīvo' ti ettāvataṃ paritosam katvā sutta-pamattena viharitum na yuttaṃ. Atha kho 'Sabba-iriyāpathesu idaṃ viriyam ārabhitabban' ti dassetuṃ tad anantaram sammā-vāyāmo vutto. Tato 'āraddha-viriyenāpi kāyādisu catusu vatthūsu sati supaṭṭhitā⁷ kātābbā' ti dassanattam tad-anantaram

¹ Sc pavattetvā par°; Bm parivattetvā p° (and so in next sentence).

² Scd omit.

³ Sdh vyacam; St vyacam corrected to vācam.

⁴ St Bm saṃvidahitvā.

⁵ Sc ājīvattṭhamaka; Sd -ṭṭhāmaka; Bm -ṭṭhamakam.

⁶ Sht pūreti.

⁷ St sūp° here and below.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhī desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalāni paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan ti*. Idam kasmā āradham? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādhatum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇatthaṃ ekam kāraṇaṃ āharitum idam āradham. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghositārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimsu. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādaṃ dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-sampanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividhaṃ silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānāni patvā tṭhito 'Taṃ jīvaṃ' ti adīni vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etaṃ assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jāuāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāhaṃ na vadāmīti" taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khīṇāsavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamanā ahesun' ti.

19. Evaṃ vutte so pi attamano ahosi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti*.

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Bm upakārānupako.

² Sc samanesitvā; Sd sammanesitvā; Bm samanvesitvā.

³ Sht Bm -maṇe.

⁴ So Sht; Sc dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ Sed Bm avoca.

⁷⁻⁷ SS omit.

⁶ Bm avoca.

⁸ Bm adds chaṭṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

*Evam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyam* ti Jāliya-Suttam.
Tatrāyam apubba-pada-vanānā.

Ghositārāme ti Ghosita²-setṭhinā kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-raṭṭham³ nāma ahosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḷiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-raṭṭham gacchanto, puttam vahitum asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatā. Te ekam gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisimsu, gopālakānaṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyasaṃ labhitvā bhuñjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyasaṃ bhutto, jīrāpetum asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kalam katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchismim paṭisandhim gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddham upatṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍam deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sineham uppādetvā gopālakena saddhim paṇṇa-sūlam pi gacchati. Gopālake asannihite bhatta-velāyam sayam eva gantvā kālārocanattham paṇṇa-sūla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittena kalam katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evam nāmaṃ ahosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyam ekasmim kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Sedht have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

⁴ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁶ Sed chaḍḍetvā.

⁸ Bm bhussati.

¹⁰ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

³ Bm Addhila-.

⁵ So Bm asakko.

⁷ Bm upatṭhāsi.

⁹ Bm bhussitvā palāpesi.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaram sammā-samādhī desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalādinī paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan* ti. Idam kasmā āraddham? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādātum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇattham ekam kāraṇam āharitum idam āraddham. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghositārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchīṃsu. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādam dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-sampanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividdham silam pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādinī patvā ṭhito 'Taṃ jīvan' ti adīni vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etam assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jāuāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāhaṃ na vadāmi" taṃ vādam paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khīṇāsavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamanā ahesun' ti.

19. Evaṃ vutte so pi attamano ahosi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti*.

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dighanikāyatṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Bm upakārānupakāṇaṃ.

² Sc samannesitvā; Sd sammanesitvā; Bm samanvesitvā.

³ Sht Bm -maṇe.

⁴ So Sdht; Sc dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ Sd Bm avoca.

⁶ Sd SS omit.

⁷ Bm avoca.

⁸ Bm adds chaṭṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

*Evam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyan ti Jāliya-Suttam.*
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

*Ghositārāme ti Ghosita*²-*setṭhinā kata-ārāme.*

Pubbe kira Addila-ratṭhaṃ³ nāma ahosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḷiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-ratṭhaṃ gacchanto, puttaṃ vahituṃ asakko,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā taṃ gahetvā gatā. Te ekaṃ gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, gopālakānaṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyāsaṃ labhitvā bhuñjiṃsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyāsaṃ bhutto, jirāpetuṃ asakko, ratti-bhāge kālaṃ katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddhaṃ upatṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍaṃ deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sinehaṃ uppādetvā gopālakena saddhiṃ paṇṇa-sālaṃ pi gacchati. Gopālako asannihiṭṭhe bhatta-velāyaṃ sayam eva gantvā kālārocanaṭṭhaṃ paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittena kālaṃ katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evaṃ nāmaṃ ahosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyaṃ ekasmiṃ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Sedht have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

⁴ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁶ Sed chaḍḍetvā.

⁸ Bm bhussati.

¹⁰ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

³ Bm Addhila.

⁵ Sc Bm asakko.

⁷ Bm upatṭhāsi.

⁹ Bm bhussitvā palāpesi.

nibbatti. Taṃ aputtako seṭṭhi tassa mātā-pitunnam dhanam datvā puttam katvā gahesi. Atha attano putte jāte satta-kkhattum ghātetum upakkami. So puññavantatāya sattasu pi ṭhānesu maraṇam appatvā, avasāne ekāya seṭṭhi-dhitāya veyyattiyena laddha-jivito aparabhāge pitu accayena seṭṭhi-ṭṭhānam patvā Ghosaka-seṭṭhi nāma jāto.

Aññe pi Kosambiyam Kukkuṭa-seṭṭhi Pāvāriya-setthi dve setthino atthi, iminā saddhim tayo ahesum. Tena ca samayena Himavantato pañca-satū tūpasū sarīra-santappana-ttham antarantarā Kosambiyam āgacchanti. Tesam te tayo seṭṭhi attano uyyānesu paṇṇa-kuṭiyo katvā upaṭṭhānam karonti. Ath' eka-divasam te tūpasā Himavantato āgacchantā mahā-kantāre tasitā kilantā, ekaṃ mahantāṃ vata¹-rukkaṃ patvā,² tattha adhiyatthāya devatāya santikā saṃgahaṃ paccāsisantā³ nisīdīmsu. Devatā sabbālaṅkāra-vibhūsitam hattham pasāretvā, tesam pāṇiya-pānakādini datvā, kilamatham paṭivinodesi. Te devatāya ānubhāvena vimhitā pucchīmsu: 'Kin nu kho devate kammaṃ katvā tayā ayam sampatti laddhā ti?' Devatā āha, 'Loke Buddho nāma Bhagavā uppanno. So etarahi Sāvatthiyam viharati. Anātha-piṇḍiko gahapati taṃ upaṭṭhahati. So uposatha-divasesu attano bhataṅgānam pakati-bhatta-vetanam⁴ eva datvā, uposatham kārāpeti. Athāham eka-divasam majjhantike pātārā-sāya āgato⁵ kañci bhattaka⁶-kammaṃ akarontam disvā, "Ajja manussā kasmā kammaṃ na karontiti?" pucchim. Tassa me tam attham ārocesum. Athāham etad avocaṃ, "Idāni upadḍha-divaso gato, sakkā nu kho upadḍh-uposatham kātun?" ti. Tato seṭṭhissa paṭivedetvā "Sakkā, karotūti" ahaṃsu.⁷ Svāham upadḍha-divasam uposatham samādiyitvā tadah' eva kalam katvā imam sampattim paṭilabhin' ti.

Atha te tūpasā 'Buddho kira uppanno' ti sañjātā-pīti-pāmojjā tato 'va Sāvatthiyam gantukāmā hutvā pi: "Bhukārū no upaṭṭhāyaka-seṭṭhino, tesam pi imam attham ārocessā-

¹ Bm vatta-.

³ Bm paccāsisantā.

⁵ So Sedht Bm.

⁷ Bm Sakkā kātun ti āha.

² Bm patta.

⁴ Bm vetthanam (as at pp. 296. 300).

⁶ Bm bhati-.

māti,' Kosambim gantvā, setthihi kata-sakkāra-bahumānā 'Tadah' eva mayam gacchāmāti' āhamsu. 'Kim bhante turitatha? Nanu tumhe pubbe cattāro pañca māse vasitvā gacchathāti?' ca vuttānam pavattim ārocesum. 'Tena hi bhante sah' eva gacchāmāti' ca vutte, 'Gacchāma mayam, tumhe saṇikam āgacchathāti,' Sāvattim gantvā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Te pi setthino pañcasata-pañcasata-sakaṭa-parivārā Sāvattim gantvā, dānāni datvā Kosambim āgamanatthāya Bhagavantam yācivā, paccāgamma tayo vihāre kāresum. Tesu Kukkuṭa-setthinā kato Kukkuṭārāmo nāma, Pāvāriya-setthinā kato Pāvārikambavanam nāma, Ghosika-setthinā kato Ghositārāmo nāma ahosi.

Tam sandhāya vuttam *Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme* ti.

Maṇḍisso ¹ ti. Idam tassa nāmam.

Jāliyo ti. Idam pi itarassa ² nāmam eva. Yasmā pan' assa upajjhāyo dārumayena pattena piṇḍāya carati, tasmā *dārupattik-antevāsī* ti vuccati.

Etad arocun ti. Upārambhādhippāyena vādam āropetukāmā hutvā etaṃ avocum. Iti kira nesam ahosi: 'Sace Samaṇo Gotamo "Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vakkhati, ath' assa mayam etaṃ vādam āropessāma: "Bho Gotama, tumhākaṃ laddhiyā idh' eva satto bhijjati, tena vo vādo uccheda-vādo hotīti." Sace pana "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vakkhati, ath' assa evam vādam āropessāma: "Tumhākaṃ vāde rūpaṃ bhijjati, satto na bhijjati, tena vo vāde satto sassato āpajjatīti."'

Atha Bhagavā 'Ime vādāropanatthāya pañham pucchanti, mama sāsane ime dve ante anupagamma majjhimā nāma paṭipadā atthīti na jñanti, handa nesam pañham avissajjetvā tassā eva paṭipadāya āvibhāvattham dhammam desemīti' cintetvā, *Tena h' āruso* ti ādim āha.

2. Tattha *kallan nu kho tuss' etaṃ vacanāyāti*, tass' evam saddhāya ³ pabbajitassa tividha-sīlam paripūretvā paṭhama-

¹ Bm Mundiko.

² Sh itarassā; Bm tassa.

³ Sh saddhā; Bm etaṃ saddhā.

jjhānaṃ pattassa yuttan nu kho etaṃ vacanāya, etaṃ vattuṃ yuttaṃ ti attho. Taṃ sutvā paribbājikā ‘Puthujjano nāma yasmā nibbīkiccho¹ na hoti, tasmā kadāci evaṃ vadeyyāti?’ maññamānā, *kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāyāti āhamsu.*

Atha ca paṇḍhaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Ahaṃ etaṃ evaṃ jānāmi, no ca evaṃ vadāmi. Atha kho “kaṣiṇa-parikammaṃ katvā bhāventassa paññā-baleṇa uppannaṃ mahaggata-cittaṃ etaṃ” ti saññaṃ ṭhapesim.²

Na kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ ti. Idaṃ te paribbājikā ‘Yasmā khīṇāsavo vigata-sammoho tiṇṇa-vicikiccho, tasmā na yuttaṃ tass’ etaṃ vattuṃ’ ti maññamānā vadanti.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyā³
Jāliya-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.⁴

¹ S^{dh} nibbimi°; S^t nibbimi° corrected to tiṇṇavicikiccho.

² B^m ṭhapemi.

³⁻³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m adds Sattamaṃ.

INDICES.

I. INDEX OF GĀTHĀS.

- Akkhāhi me, 177.
 Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, 193.
 Atthappakāsanattham, 1.
 Atthānaṃ sūcanato, 17, 18.
 Anatta-janano kodho, 52.
 Anatta-janano lobho, 54.
 Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ, 16.
 Antam evābhinandanti, 129.
 Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ, 1.
 Appakena pi medhāvī, 296.
 Appamatto ayaṃ gandho, 56.
 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke, 177.
 Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, 176.
 Iceva kato tasmā tam pi, 2.
 Iti pana sabbaṃ yasmā Vi-suddhimagge, 2.
 Iti me pasannamatino, 1.
 Idh'eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 172.
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 232.
 Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, 233.
 Evaṃ jūtena maccena, 26.
 Evaṃ yass' ānubhāvena, 131.
 Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto, 155.
 Karuṇāsītalahaḍayaṃ, 1.
 Kikī va aṇḍaṃ, 56.
 Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ, 177.
 Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 52.
 Kena pañi-kāma-dado, 178.
 Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākaroḥi, 155.
 Ko me vandati pādāni, 228.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo, 61.
 Catuttiṃs' eva suttantā, 22.
 Catuddiso appaṭigho va hoti, 207.
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 232.
 Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi, 56.
 Caranti h' eke parivāra-ccannū, 103.
 Cira-ppavāsīṃ purisaṃ, 130.
 Coditā devadūtehi, 36.
 Jaggha te aham akkhissāṃ, 156.
 Janā saṃgama mantenti, 34.

Thapetvā caturo p' ete, 23.
 Tato vātātapo ghorō, 304.
 Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ
 Sumedha, 183.
 Taṃ me yātaṃ taṃ pana
 brahmācariyaṃ, 178.
 Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā,
 33.
 Ticīvaraṇi ca patto ca, 206.
 Te tādise pūjayato, 285.
 Tesaṃ sampanna-sīlānaṃ, 56.
 Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu, 304.
 Ditthe 'va dhamme yo attho,
 32.
 Diyaddha-sata-suttantā, 23.
 Dīghassa dīghasuttaṅkitassa,
 1.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppā-
 daṃ, 233.
 Dve puthujānā vuttā, 59.
 Desanāsūsanakathābhedaṃ,
 20.
 Dvāsītīm Buddhato gaṇhiṃ,
 4, 24.
 Dhammasaṃgaṇi-Vibhaṅgaṇi
 ca, 15.
 Na puppha-gandho, 56.
 Nava sutta-sahassāni, 23.
 Nahidhammoadhammoca, 99.
 Pariyattibhedāṃ sampattiṃ,
 20, 21.
 Piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū, 18.
 Puccha maṃ Sabhiya pañ-
 haṃ, 155.

Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ,
 155.
 Puthūnaṃ janauādihi, 59.
 Bāvāri yassa tumhaṃ vā, 155.
 Buddhō pi buddhabhāvaṃ, 1.
 Buddhō pi Buddhassa bha-
 neyya vaṇṇaṃ, 288.
 Brahmajālassa tassidha, 131.
 Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ,
 34.
 Bhaṇe kodhe pasaṇsāyaṃ,
 228.
 Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṇi'eva, 194.
 Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto,
 34.
 Majjhe Visuddhimaggo, 2.
 Manorame āyatane, 125.
 Mayaṇi ca bhariyā na atikka-
 māma, 178.
 Muhutta-jāto va gavampati
 yathā, 61.
 Yattha ca dinna-mahappa-
 lam āhu, 230.
 Yath' eva lokamhi Vipassi-
 ādayo, 60.
 Yam ettha vuddhimanto, 18.
 Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh'
 aṇṇāya, 304.
 Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatāse, 233.
 Yo ca Buddhaṇi ca Dhammaṇi
 ca, 233.
 Ratho sīla-parikkhāro, 297.

- Rāga-virāgaṃ anekam aso-
 kaṃ, 230.
 Rājā ca kho taṃ jānāti, 156.
 Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 54.
 Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, 31.
 Vividha-visesa-nayattā, 17.
 Vihāre kāraye rāme, 304.
 Vihāra-dānaṃ saṃghassa,
 304.
 Saccāni paccayākāraḍesaṇā, 2.
 Satehi pañcahi katā, 25.
 Satta sutta-sahassāni, 23.
 Sabbā ca abhiññāyo, 1.
 Samayaṃ avilomento, 1.
 Samavāye khaṇe kāle, 31.
 Saṃkhittena pi deseti, 172.
 Sādhudhamma-rucī rājā, 171.
 Sithila-dhanitaṇ ca dīgha-
 rassaṃ, 177.
 Sitaṃ uṇhaṃ patihanti, 304.
 Silakathā dhutadhammā, 1.
 Sīle patitṭhāya naro, 56.
 Sihaḷadīpam pana abhatātha,
 1.
 Sugatassa orasānaṃ, 1.
 Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu,
 139.
 Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, 130.
 So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, 232.
 Hitvā punappunāgataṃ, 1.
 Hinena brahmacariyena, 179.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅkura, 178.
 Aṅgas, the, 279.
 Aṅgaka, 36.
 Aṅgīrasa, 266.
 Aṅguli-māla, 240.
 Ajātasattu, 9, 133-9, 153.
 Ajita Kesa-kambala, 144.
 Ajjuna, 266.
 Addila-ratṭha, 317.
 Anuruddha, 15, 153, 192.
 Anoma-nadī, 57, 77.
 Ambatṭha, 36, 243, 251-254,
 257, 258, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 271, 272,
 274, 276.
 Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhāna, 131.
 Ambalaṭṭhikā, 14, 41, 294.
 Ambavana, 132, 133, 149,
 150.
 Asurinda, 285.
 Ānanda, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 27,
 31, 45, 50, 61, 129, 130,
 139, 192, 240.
 Ānandā, 258.
 Āsāhi, 8, 190.
 Ālavaka, 232, 239.
 Ālāra Kālāma, 220.
 Icchānaṅgala, 243, 244.
 Ukkatṭha, 245.
 Udaya, 153.
 Upacara, 258.
 Upatissa, 41.
 Upavatta, 2.
 Upāli, 11, 12, 13, 192.
 Uposatha, 258.
 Uruvela, 58.
 Usīraddhaja, 173.
 Okkāka, 258, 261, 265.
 Okkā mukha, 258.
 Otṭhaddha, 310, 316.
 Kakusandha, 60.
 Kaccūyana, 289.
 Kajaṅgala, 173.
 Kattika, 241.
 Katthaka, 291.
 Kaṇhāyanas, the, 257.
 Kapila, a Brahman, 259.
 Kapila-vatthu, 260, 262.
 Kamboja, 124.
 Kalandaka, 12.
 Kalyāṇa, 258.
 Kalyāṇiya Vibāra, 131.
 Karakaṇḍu, 258.
 Kālāma, 27.
 Kassapa, 3, 60, 61, 134, 229,
 310. See Mahā-Kassapa.
 Kālavalla-mandapa, 190, 191.

- Kisa, 162.
 Kisavaccha, 266.
 Kukkuṭa, 318, 319.
 Kūṭadanta, 294, 307.
 Kusināra, 2.
 Keniya, 270.
 Koṇāgamana, 60.
 Koṇḍañña, 155.
 Kotūhaḷaka, 317.
 Komārabhaṇḍa, 132, 133, 149.
 Kola, 262.
 Kolita, 41.
 Koliyas, the, 262.
 Kosambi, 317, 318, 319.
 Kosalaka, 309.
 Kosala, 245.
 Kosalā, 239.

 Gaggarā, 279.
 Gaṅgā, 44, 265.
 Galamba-tittha-vihāra, 190,
 191.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 138, 150.
 Gotama, 246.

 Ghosaka, 317, 318.
 Ghositārāma, 316, 317, 319.

 Campā, 279.
 Cara, 258.
 Cittā, 258.
 Cetaka, 7.

 Chaddanta, 40.
 Channa, 35, 54.

 Jantu, 258.
 Jambudīpa, 54, 134, 155, 245,
 259, 260, 302.

 Javanavasabha, 137.
 Jālinī, 258.
 Jāliya, 319.
 Jivaka, 132, 133, 141, 145,
 147-152.
 Jetavana, 7, 138, 139.
 Jetṭhamūla, 6.

 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tapodā, 35.
 Tissa, 240.
 Todeyya, 27.

 Thūṇa, 173.

 Dakkhināpatha, 125.
 Daṇḍaki, 266.
 Datta, 289.
 Dīpaṅkara, 173.
 Devadatta, 135, 138, 141, 154.

 Dhataratṭha, 40.
 Dhaniya, 240.
 Dhamma-senāpati, 240.
 Dhammāsoka, 89.

 Nanda, 122, 162, 193, 194.
 Nāgadāsa, 153.
 Nāgasena, 275, 276.
 Nāgita, 310.
 Nātha-putta, 144.
 Nālanda, 14, 34, 35, 39.
 Nālikira, 266.
 Nigrodha, 45.

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 144.
 Pasenadi Kosala, 246.
 Pāṭali-gāma, 45.

- Pāvā, 3.
 Pāvārikambavana, 319.
 Pāvāriya, 318, 319.
 Piṇḍapātiya, 131.
 Piyā, 258.
 Pukkusādi, 240.
 Puṇṇa, 192.
 Pūraṇa-Kassapa, 142.
 Pokkharasāti, 243, 244, 246, 276.

 Bavāriya, 275.
 Bārāṇasī, 260.
 Bāhiya Dārucīriya, 192.
 Bimbisāra, 136, 153, 280.
 Brahmadatta, 14, 36, 42, 55.
 Brahman, 174, 189, 254. See
 Mahā-Brahman.
 Brahmāyu, 232, 275.

 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhattā, 258.
 Bhaddāli, 31, 32.

 Makkhali Gosāla, 143, 162.
 Makkhā-deva, 258.
 Magadhas, the, 294.
 Maggasira, 241.
 Maṇḍissa, 319.
 Mantāni, 192.
 Mandikā, 32.
 Mandhātara, 89, 258.
 Mandhātu, 122.
 Malla, 2.
 Mallākā, 32.
 Mahā-Kappina, 240.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 192, 232, 239. See Kassapa.

 Mahā-Govinda, 132.
 Mahā-Tissa, 189.
 Mahā-Nāga, 190, 191.
 Mahā-Nāma, 234.
 Mahā-Panāda, 239.
 Mahā-Phussadeva, 189.
 Mahā-Brahman, 264. See
 Brahman.
 Mahā-Mahinda, 1, 131.
 Mahā-Muṇḍa, 153.
 Mahā-Moggallāna, 192, 234.
 See Moggallāna.
 Mahā-Rorūva, 299.
 Mahāli, 310, 312.
 Mahāvana, 309.
 Mahā-Vijita, 294.
 Mahā-Vihāra, 1.
 Mahā-Saṅghavassa, 291.
 Mahā-Sammata, 258.
 Mahā-Sīva, 202, 203.
 Māgadha, 280.
 Māgadha, 309.
 Māra, 56, 174.
 Māras, three, 66.
 Mitta, 289.
 Milinda, 275.
 Mūladeva, 89.
 Meghamāla, 89.
 Moggallāna, 134, 138.

 Rājagaha, 5, 6, 8, 14, 34, 35, 39, 48, 132, 150, 284.
 Rāma, 260, 261.
 Rāhu, 95, 285.
 Rāhula, 50, 192.
 Revata, 192.
 Roja, 258.

Licchavi, 310, 312, 313, 316.

Vaṅḡsa, 172.

Vaccha, 162.

Vajira-pāṇi, 264.

Vara-kalyāṇa, 258.

Vara-mandhātar, 258.

Vara-roja, 258.

Vasabha, 291.

Vasali, 26.

Vāsava, 154.

Vāsetṭha, 289.

Vijātā, 258.

Vijitasenā, 258.

Vidita-Visesa, 238.

Vipassin, 60, 61.

Visākha, 176.

Visākha-puṇṇama, 2, 58.

Visākhā, 258.

Vissakamman, 9.

Vedehi-putta, 139.

Vebhāra, 9.

Verañja, 12.

Vesāli, 12, 309.

Vessantara, 95, 106.

Vessabhū, 60.

Vessavana, 137.

Veluvana, 133.

Vyaggha-pajja, 262.

Sakka, 189, 234, 239, 264.

Sakyas, the, 258-262.

Saṅjaya, 35, 41.

Saṅjaya Belatṭha-putta, 144.

Sattapanni, 9.

Santati, 291.

Sandhāna, 45.

Sabhiya, 155.

Salalavatī, 173.

Samkicca, 162.

Sākiyas, the, 262.

Sātavāhana-rajja, 302.

Sāriputta, 15, 134, 138, 192.

Sāvatti, 6, 7, 32, 318, 319.

Sikhin, 60.

Sinisūra, 258.

Sineru, 37, 58, 105, 111, 122,
152, 254, 283.

Siri, 97.

Sītā, 76.

Sīha, 310, 311.

Sīhaḷadīpa, 1.

Sucirata, 155.

Sujātā, 58, 173.

Sunakkhatta, 311.

Suppiya, 14, 39, 42.

Suppiyā, 258.

Subha, 7, 27.

Subhadda, 2, 6, 45.

Setakannika, 173.

Seniya, 280.

Sela, 276.

Sonadaṇḍa, 279, 280, 289,
290, 292.

Hatthinika, 258.

Hārīta-Mahābrahman, 40.

Himavanta, 111, 259, 262,
309, 318.

III. INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

[Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p> Akantaka, 297.
 Akatham-kathin, 211.
 Akāmaka, 284.
 Akicca-kārin, 296.
 Akoteti, 252.
 Akkha, 86.
 Akkharikā, 86.
 Akkhāna, 84.
 Akkhitta, 281.
 Akkhuddāvakāsa, 282, 284.
 Agga-bīja, 81.
 Aggaḷa, 252.
 Aggi-homa, 93.
 Āṅga, 92, 281.
 Āṅgas, eight, 298.
 Āṅga-vijjā, 93.
 Acamana, 98.
 Accaya, 236.
 Accha, 221.
 Acchariya, 43.
 Acchādeti, 181.
 Aja-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Ajina-ppaveṇi, 87.
 Ajjatagge, 235.
 Ajjhatta, 183.
 Ajjhāyaka, 247.
 Āñjana, 98.
 Āñña-datthū, 111.
 Atthaṅgika, 313. </p> | <p> Attha-pada, 85.
 Addha, 281.
 Āṇika-dassana, 85.
 Ataramāna, 252.
 Atithi, 288.
 Atimāpeti, 159.
 Ativikāla, 277.
 Ativela, 113.
 Atta-kāra, 160.
 Attha-jāla, 129.
 Attha-vādin, 76.
 Attha-saṃhita, 77.
 Atthikavant, 255.
 Athena, 72.
 Adinnādāna, 71.
 Adukkham-asukhin, 119.
 Addha-gata, 143, 283.
 Addhāna-magga, 35.
 Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna,
 222.
 Addhika, 298.
 Adhicca-samuppanna, 118.
 Adhimuccati, 275.
 Adhivaseti, 277.
 Adhivutti-pada, 103.
 Adho-virecana, 98.
 Anagāriya, 112.
 Anattamana, 52, 255.
 Anattādhina, 212. </p> |
|--|--|

- Ananta-saññin, 115.
 Anabhinandati, 160.
 Anabhibhūta, 111.
 Anabhirati, 111.
 Anabhiraddhi, 52.
 Anabhisambhunamāna, 268.
 Anavajja, 183.
 Anavaya, 248.
 Anāvatti-dhamma, 313.
 Anāvila, 226.
 Anikkujjati, 160.
 Anicca, 121.
 Aniyyāna, 94.
 Anukula-yañña, 302.
 Anugaṇhati, 160.
 Anugāyati, 273.
 Anuññāta-paṭiññāta, 248.
 Anuttaro saṃgāma - vijayo,
 129.
 Anupakkuṭṭha, 281.
 Anupakkhandati, 290.
 Anupavecchati, 218.
 Anupāda, 109.
 Anuppadātar, 74.
 Anuppanna, 267.
 Anuppādāna, 98.
 Anuppādeti, 296.
 Anupubbikathā, 277.
 Anupeti, 165.
 Anubhāsati, 273.
 Anumata, 267.
 Anumati-pakkhā, 297.
 Anumatta, 181.
 Anumasati, 276.
 Anuyoga, 78, 104.
 Anusandhis, three, 122.
 Anussarati, 257.
 Aneka-vihita, 103.
 Aneḷagalā, 282.
 Antarā, 34.
 Antarā-kathā, 49.
 Antalikkha-cara, 110.
 Anta-saññin, 115.
 Antānantikā, four, 115.
 Antevāsin, 36.
 Antoḷalikata, 127.
 Andha-kāra, 228.
 Apacūyati, 256.
 Apayāna, 95.
 Aparanta-kappika, 118.
 Aparapaccaya, 278.
 Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa, 288.
 Apavadati, 290.
 Apasūdetabba, 160.
 Apāpa-purekkhāra, 286.
 Apāya-mukha, 268.
 Apārutā gharā, 297.
 Appa, 170.
 Appaccaya, 52.
 Appatīkosati, 160.
 Appamattaka, 55.
 Appamāda, 104.
 Appamāna-saññin, 119.
 Abbhākuṭṭika, 287.
 Abbhugata, 146.
 Abbhujjalana, 97.
 Abbhuta, 43.
 Abbhokūsa, 180, 210.
 Abbhikkanta, 183, 227.
 Abhikkantatara, 171.
 Abhikkamati, 151.
 Abhijatis, six, 162.
 Abhijjha, 211.
 Abhiññā, 175, 313.
 Abhiññās, five, 222.
 Abhiññāta-kolañña, 252.

Abbinindriya, 222.
 Abhinīharati, 220, 224.
 Abhibhū, 111.
 Abhirūpa, 141, 281.
 Abhisajjati, 257.
 Abhisandeti, 217.
 Abhisamparāya, 108.
 Amacca, 297.
 Amata-nibbāna, 217.
 Amarū-vikkhepa, 115.
 Ambaṭṭha-vaṇsa, 262.
 Ayya-putta, 257.
 Arañña, 209.
 Arahatta, 180, 188, 191.
 Arahatta-Magga, 224.
 Arahant, 146.
 Ariya-Magga, 176, 177, 179,
 183, 225, 229, 233.
 Ariya-sīlin, 286.
 Arūpin, 119.
 Aroga, 119.
 Alam, 288.
 Alopa, 80.
 Avaṇṇa, 37.
 Avassita, 182.
 Avāhana, 96.
 Avinipāta-dhamma, 313.
 Avipariṇāma, 113.
 Avisamvādako lokassa, 73.
 Avusitavant, 255.
 Avyāsekha, 183.
 Asañña sattā, 118.
 Asaññi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Asaññi-vāda, 119.
 Asi, 222.
 Assāroha, 156.
 Assu-mukha, 284.
 Ahinindriya, 120.

Ahi-vijjā, 93.
 Ahu, 150.
 Ākāsānañcāyatanūpaga, 120.
 Āgama, 160.
 Āghāta, 52.
 Ācariya-pācariya, 286.
 Ājiva, 235.
 Ātappa, 104.
 Ādāsa-paṇha, 97.
 Ādi-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Ādiccupaṭṭhāna, 97.
 Āditta, 264.
 Ānanda, 53.
 Ābādhika, 212.
 Ābhujati, 210.
 Ābhoga, 122.
 Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇa,
 78.
 Āmaka - maṇsa - paṭiggahaṇa,
 78.
 Āmantayatam, 297.
 Āmilāka, 87.
 Āmisa-sannidhi, 83.
 Āyatim, 236.
 Āya-mukha, 218.
 Āyu-kkhaya, 110.
 Ārācūrin, 72.
 Ārohaṇīya, 147.
 Ālārīka, 157.
 Ālinda, 252.
 Āloka-saññin, 211.
 Ālokita, 193.
 Āvaṇa, 267.
 Āvutusalutta, 221.
 Āvudha, 94.
 Āsajja, 276.
 Āsandi, 86.

- Āsavas, the, 224.
 Āharati na harati, 186, 188.
 Ālāhana, 166.
 Īñjati, 167.
 Itibhavābhava-kathā, 91.
 Itihāsas, the, 247.
 Itthatta, 112.
 Itthi-kathā, 90.
 Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahana, 78.
 Itthi-lakkhana, 94.
 Iddhi-vidhā, 222.
 Indriyas, the, 182.
 Ibbha, 254.
 Isika, 222.
 Issara, 111.
 Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣa, 165.
 Ukkā, 148.
 Ukkā-pūta, 95.
 Ukkiṇṇa, 274.
 Ukkujjati, 228.
 Ukkhitta, 274.
 Uggamana, 95.
 Uccā-sayana, 78.
 Uccādana, 88.
 Ucheda, 120.
 Uju-vipaccanika-vāda, 38.
 Ujūṃ kāyaṃ panidhāya, 210.
 Uṇhisa, 89.
 Uttāna-mukha, 287.
 Udānaṃ udānesi, 140.
 Udāyati, 266.
 Udda-lomin, 87.
 Uddhaggika, 158.
 Uddham-āghātanika, 119.
 Uddha-virecana, 98.
 Upakārikā, 274.
 Upakkhata, 294.
 Upacaya, 220.
 Upayāna, 94.
 Upasampajja, 313.
 Upāsaka, 234.
 Upāyāsa, 121.
 Uposatha, 139.
 Upajjati, 105, 111.
 Uppalinī, 219.
 Ubbillāvitatta, 53, 122.
 Ubbhidodaka, 218.
 Ubbhijjati, 218.
 Ubhato-lohitakūpadhūna, 87.
 Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ummujjati, 127.
 Uyyodhika, 85.
 Urabbha, 294.
 Ekaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ekacca-sassatikā, two, 109.
 Ekatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Ekanta-dukkhin, 119.
 Ekanta-lomin, 87.
 Ekanta-sukhin, 119.
 Eka-bhattika, 77.
 Ekaṃ samayaṃ, 31-33.
 Ekāgārika, 159.
 Ettaka-parama, 292.
 Evam me sutam, 26-31.
 Esikatthāyin, 105.
 Okāra, 277.
 Ogamana, 95.
 Odāta, 219.
 Onīta-patta-pāṇi, 277.
 Opapātika, 165, 313.
 Opāna-bhūta, 298.

Oramattaka, 55.
 Oram-bhāgiya, 313.
 Osadhi, 98.
 Kaṅkhati, 275.
 Kaṅkhā, 274.
 Kaṇsa-kūṭa, 79.
 Kaṇsa-thāla, 217.
 Kacchapa-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṭṭhissa, 87.
 Kaṇa, 93.
 Kaṇṇa-jappana, 97.
 Kaṇṇa-telana, 98.
 Kaṇṇa-sukha, 75.
 Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṇha, 263.
 Kata-para-pavāda, 117.
 Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, 226.
 Kattar, 111.
 Kathā-sallāpa, 276.
 Kandara, 209.
 Kapana, 298.
 Kappaka, 157.
 Kappāpeti, 147.
 Kabaḷiṅkāra-bhakkha, 120.
 Kammas, five, or three, 162.
 Kamma-kara, 168, 300.
 Karaṇḍa, 222.
 Kalyāṇa, 146.
 Kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇa, 263, 282.
 Kassaka, 170.
 Kāpotaka, 166.
 Kāma-guṇa, 121.
 Kāma-lāpin, 257.
 Kāmāvacara, 120.
 Kāmūpasamhita, 311.
 Kāya-parihārika, 207.
 Kārakāraka, 170.

Kāla-vādin, 76.
 Kāveyya, 95.
 Kicca, purebhatta-, etc.,
 45-48.
 Kitti-sadda, 146.
 Kinha, 254.
 Kim-kāra-patissāvin, 168.
 Kuttaka, 87.
 Kutta-vāla, 274.
 Kuddāla-piṭaka, 269.
 Kupita, 52, 255.
 Kumāri-paṇha, 97.
 Kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathā, 90.
 Kumbha-thūṇa, 84.
 Kulāvaka, 257.
 Kusala-sīlin, 286.
 Kuhaka, 91.
 Kuhana-lapana, 92.
 Kūṭa, 78.
 Kūṭaṭṭha, 105.
 Kevala-paripunṇa, 177.
 Koṭṭhāgāra, threefold, 295.
 Komudi, 139.
 Kosa, 295.
 Kosī, 222.
 Koseyya, 87.
 Kosohita, 275.
 Khattar, 280.
 Khatta-vijjā, 93.
 Khattiya-vaṇsa, 267.
 Khandha-bija, 81.
 Khala, 160.
 Khāra, 252.
 Khāri, 269.
 Khiddā-padosika, 113.
 Khīṇā jāti, 225.
 Khuṇseti, 256.

- Khura-pariyanta, 160.
 Khetta, 78.
 Kho, 35.
 Gaṇaka, 157.
 Gaṇanā, 95.
 Gaṇācariya, 143, 287.
 Gaṇin, 143, 287.
 Gaṇī-bhūta, 280.
 Gatatta, 168.
 Gati, 249.
 Gatika, 108.
 Gandha, 77.
 Gandha-sannidhi, 82.
 Garahū, 296.
 Garukaroti, 256.
 Gahapatika, 170.
 Gahita, 107.
 Gāma-kathā, 90.
 Giri-gūha, 209.
 Gīta, 77, 273.
 Gutta-dvāra, 182.
 Godhā-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Gonaka, 86.
 Ghaṭikā, 85.
 Cakkavattin, 249.
 Cakkhu, 183.
 Cakkhumant, 221.
 Caṇḍa, 256.
 Caṇḍāla, 84.
 Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā,
 270.
 Catu-yāma, 167.
 Canda-ggūha, 95.
 Camma-yodhin, 157.
 Calaka, 156.
 Cavati, 105.
 Cātumāsini, 139.
 Cāturanta, 249.
 Cārika, 279.
 Cārikā, two, 239-243.
 Ciṅgulaka, 86.
 Cittikā, 86.
 Cīra-pabbajita, 143.
 Cetiya-aṅgana, 191, 197.
 Ceto-vimutti, 313.
 Ceto-samādhi, 104.
 Celaka, 156.
 Culla-Sīla, 69-80.
 Chatta, 89.
 Chanda, 116.
 Chambitatta, 150.
 Chādeti, 212.
 Chedana, 80.
 Jananā, 310.
 Janapada, 297.
 Janapada-tthāvariya-patta,
 250.
 Janti, 296.
 Jātarūpa, 78.
 Jātimant, 221.
 Jāti-vāda, 281.
 Jijṇa, 283.
 Jivhā-nittaddana, 96.
 Jiva, 161.
 Jivita-pariyādāna, 128.
 Jūta-ppamādaṭṭhāna, 85.
 Jhānas, the four, 217-219.
 Ñāṇa, anāvaraṇa-, 100.
 „ Pacceka-Buddha-, 100.
 „ Buddha-, 100.
 „ Sabbaññuta-, 99, 102.

Ñāṇa, Sāvaka-pāramī-, 100.

Ñāṇa-dassana, 220.

Ñāti-kathā, 90.

Thāna, 77.

Thitatta, 168.

Takkin, 106.

Takki-vāda, 114, 115.

Taggha, 236.

Taṇhā, 125.

Taṇḍulā, 93.

Tato-nidāna, 212.

Tatra, 36.

Tatra pi, 42.

Tathāgata, 59-68.

Tathārūpa, 104.

Taddha, 298.

Tāpasas, the eight kinds of,
270.

Tiṇṇa-vicikicchā, 211.

Tittha-kara, 143.

Tiracchāna-kathā, 89.

Tiriyam, 312.

Tiro-janapada, 286.

Tiro-raṭṭha, 286.

Tivagga, 2.

Tulā-kūṭa, 79.

Tūlikā, 87.

Tela, 93.

Thālipāka, 267.

Thīna-middha, 211.

Thūṇāpanīta, 294.

Theta, 73.

Dakkha, 217.

Dakkhiṇa, 158.

Dakkhiṇa-janapada, 265.

Daṇḍaka, 89.

Dattika, 271.

Dama, 160.

Dayāpanna, 70.

Dasa, 111.

Dasa-pada, 85.

Dassaniya, 141, 281.

Dassāvin, 181.

Dassu, 296.

Dahati, 258.

Dahara, 223, 284.

Dānas, five, 306.

Dānapati, 298.

Dāyaka, 298.

Dāraka-tikicchā, 98.

Dārupattika, 319.

Dāsa, 168, 300.

Dāsaka-putta, 157.

Dāsavya, 213.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇa, 78.

Dāsi-putta, 257.

Diṭṭha-dhamma, 278.

Diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbāna-
vāda, 121.

Diṭṭhi-jāla, 129.

Diṭṭhi-tṭhāna, 107.

Dinnādāyin, 72.

Dinna-pāṭikaṅkhin, 72.

Dibba, 120.

Disā-dāha, 95.

Dīgha-bhūṇakas, the, 15, 131.

Dukkha, 121.

Dukkha-nirodha, 225.

Dukkha-nirodha-gāmini paṭi-
padā, 225.

Dukkha-samudaya, 225.

Dukkhita, 212.

- Dubbuṭṭhika, 95.
 Dubbhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Duhana, 296.
 Dūteyya, 78.
 Deva, 218.
 Deva-dundubhi, 95.
 Deva-paṇha, 97.
 Domanassa, 121.
 Dosa, 116.
 Dosina, 141.
 Dvaṭṭh-antara-kappa, 162.
 Dvaṭṭhi, 162.
 Dhanuka, 86.
 Dhanu-ggaha, 156.
 Dhamma, anicca-, 220.
 Dhamma, ucchādana-, 220.
 Dhamma, gāma-, 72.
 Dhamma, parimaddana-, 220.
 Dhamma, bhedana-viddhaṇṇa-sana-, 220.
 Dhamma-cakkhu, 237, 278.
 Dhamma-jāla, 129.
 Dhamma-rājan, 236, 249.
 Dhamma-vādin, 76.
 Dhammā attakkāvacarā, 99.
 „ gambhīrā, 99.
 „ duddasā, 99.
 „ duranubodhā, 99.
 „ nipuṇā, 99.
 „ paṇitā, 99.
 „ paṇḍita-vedanīyā, 99.
 „ santā, 99.
 Dhammika, 236, 249, 272.
 Dhāra, 218.
 Dhāreti, 77.
 Dhuva, 112.
 Dhopana, 84.
 Nakkhatta-gāha, 95.
 Nacca, 77.
 Natthu-kamma, 98.
 Nahāpaka, 157.
 Nāgassa bhūmi, 151.
 Nānatta-kathā, 90.
 Nānatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Nāuādhimuttikatā, 44.
 Nānā-verajjaka, 280.
 Nāparaṃ itthattāya, 226.
 Nālan, 167.
 Nālika, 89.
 Nikati, 80.
 Nikkujjita, 228.
 Nikkhepas, the four Sutta-, 50.
 Nigaṇṭhas, 162.
 Niggaṇṭhi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Nieca-dāna, 302.
 Nijiginsitar, 92.
 Nidhānavant, 76.
 Ninnameti, 276.
 Nipuṇa, 117.
 Nippesika, 91.
 Nibbāna, 108, 176, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Nibbuddha, 85.
 Nimanteti, 169.
 Nimitta, 92.
 Nimmātar, 111.
 Nimmānarati, 114.
 Niyati, 161.
 Niyyāna, 94.
 Nillopa, 159.
 Nihita-daṇḍa, 70.
 Nihita-sattha, 70.

- Nivaraṇas, five, 213.
 Negama, 297.
 Netta-tappana, 98.
 Nemittika, 91.
 Nela, 74.
 N' eva-saññī-nāsaññīn, 119.
 N' eva harati n' āharati, 186, 188.
 Pakamati, 264.
 Pakkha-jjhāna, 94.
 Pakkhandin, 157.
 Paggharaṇī, 218.
 Paṅgacīra, 86.
 Pacuṭa, 164.
 Paccañjana, 98.
 Paccati, 159.
 Paccaya, 125.
 Paccayika, 73.
 Paccēkā itthiyo, 148.
 Paccēhā-nipātin, 168.
 Paccēhābhatta-kicca, 47.
 Paccēhāyā, 310.
 Paccēhima-yāma-kicca, 48.
 Pajā, 174.
 Pañca-mattā, 35.
 Paññatte āsane nisīdi, 48.
 Paññāṇa, 290.
 Paññā-vimutti, 313.
 Paṭalikā, 87.
 Paṭikaroti, 236.
 Paṭikā, 86.
 Paṭikkanta, 183.
 Paṭigaṇhāti, 236.
 Paṭigha, 116.
 Paṭicarati, 264.
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, 125, 126.
 Paṭicchanna, 228.
 Paṭipanna, 26.
 Paṭibhāna, 106.
 Paṭimokkha, 98.
 Paṭivirata, 70.
 Paṭhavi-kampa, 130.
 Paṇidhi-kamma, 97.
 Paṇissara, 84.
 Paṇīta, 277.
 Paṇītata, 171.
 Paṇḍita, 117.
 Patimanteti, 263.
 Patisallīna, 309.
 Patumāneti, 276.
 Pattāḷhaka, 86.
 Padaka, 247.
 Paduma, 219.
 Padosa, 211.
 Padhāna, 104.
 Pabbata, 209.
 Pabbata-saṃkhepa, 226.
 Pabbājana, 296.
 Pabbājeti, 258.
 Pamudita, 217.
 Payata, 272.
 Para, 51.
 Paranimmīta, 114, 121.
 Parasena-ppamaddana, 250.
 Parādhīna, 212.
 Parāmatṭha, 107.
 Parikkhāra, 294, 297, 299.
 Paricāraka, 269.
 Paricāreti, 121.
 Parijeguccha, 115.
 Paritassanā, 111.
 Paritta-saññīn, 119.
 Parideva, 121.
 Paribbājaka, 35.
 Paripantha, 159.

Paripūreti, 217.
 Paripppharati, 217.
 Parippphosaka, 218.
 Parimaddana, 88.
 Parimukhaṃ satim upatṭha-
 petvā, 210.
 Pariyantavant, 76.
 Pariyāpanna, 127.
 Pariyāya, 36.
 Pariyāhata, 106.
 Pariyāpuṇāmi, 288.
 Pariyodāta, 219.
 Pariyosāna-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Parisandeti, 217.
 Parisuddha, 177, 219.
 Parisuddhājīva, 181.
 Parihāra-patha, 85.
 Palambheti, 151.
 Palāla-puñja, 210.
 Pallāṇika, 86, 210.
 Palloma, 266.
 Pavatta-phala, 269.
 Pavattar, 273.
 Pavatteti, 276.
 Pavāreti, 277.
 Paviveka, threefold, 169.
 Pavedeti, 175.
 Pasārita, 196.
 Pahāya, 70.
 Pahiṇa-gamana, 78.
 Pāṇa, 161.
 Pāṇātipāta, 69.
 Pāṇupeta, 236.
 Pāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Pāpika, 256.
 Pābhata, 296.
 Pāmujja, 217.
 Pāragū, 247.

Pārisajja, 297.
 Pāsādika, 141, 281.
 Pāhuṇa, 267.
 Pi, 35.
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 156.
 Pitar, 112.
 Piya-rūpa, 311.
 Piya-vādin, 168.
 Pīneti, 157.
 Pīti-bhakkha, 110.
 Puccha yad ākaṅkhasi,
 155.
 Pucchā, the five, 68.
 Puñña-kkhaya, 110.
 Putaṇṇa, 288.
 Puthu, 287.
 Puthujjana, 59.
 Puṇḍarīka, 219.
 Puṇṇa, 140.
 Punnamā, 140.
 Pubbanta-kappika, 103.
 Pubbantānuditṭhin, 103.
 Pubba-peta-kathā, 90.
 Pubba-bhāsin, 287.
 Pubb-utṭhāyin, 168.
 Purakkhata, 152.
 Purima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Purisa-kāra, 161.
 Purisa-bhūmiyo, eight, 162.
 Purebhatta-kicca, 45.
 Pūjeti, 256.
 Pekkha, 84.
 Pemaṇīya, 75.
 Pessa, 300.
 Pokkharatā, 282.
 Pora, 75.
 Poriya, 282.
 Posin, 219.

- Pharusa, 256.
 Phala, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Phassāyatanas, six, 124, 126.
 Phaḷu-bija, 81.
 Phusati, 104.
 Phussa phussa patisaṃve-
 denti, 125.
 Bandha, 80, 296.
 Bandhupādāpacca, 254.
 Balagga, 85.
 Balamattā, 212.
 Bahiddhā, 107.
 Bahujana, 143.
 Bahujana-kanta, 76.
 Bahujana-manāpa, 76.
 Bahu-kicca, 237.
 Bālha-gilāna, 212.
 Bijā-gāma, 77, 81.
 Bija-bija, 81.
 Bodhi-aṅgana, 191.
 Brahmacariya, 177, 225.
 Brahmacārin, 72.
 Brahma-jāla, 129.
 Brahmaññā pajā, 286.
 Brahma-deyya, 246.
 Brahma-vaccasin, 282.
 Brahma-vañṇin, 252.
 Brahma-vimāna, 110, 111.
 Brahme mante, 265.
 Brāhmaṇa, 244.
 Brūmeti, 265.
 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhatta-vetana, 296.
 Bhadda, 284.
 Bhāpakas, the, 11, 15.
 Bhāva, 161.
 Bhujissa, 213.
 Bhuttāvin, 277.
 Bhūta, 161.
 Bhūta-gāma, 81.
 Bhūta-vādin, 76.
 Bhūta-vijjā, 93.
 Bhūmi-gata, 284.
 Bhūri-kamma, 97.
 Bhūri-vijjā, 93.
 Bhoga-kkhandha, 170.
 Bhojana, 81.
 Magga, 224, 225, 230. See
 Ariya-Magga.
 Maggas, the, 237.
 Maggaṃ ācikkhati, 228.
 Majjhima-bhāṇakā, the, 11,
 15.
 Majjhima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Majjhima-Sīla, 81-92.
 Maṇi, 221.
 Maṇi-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Maṇḍanaka-jātika, 223.
 Maṇḍala-māla, 43.
 Maṇḍeti, 77.
 Manasikaroti, 171, 255.
 Manāpa-cārin, 168.
 Manesikā, 86.
 Mano-padosika, 114.
 Manomaya, 110, 120, 222.
 Mantana, 273.
 Manta-dhāra, 247.
 Manta-pada, 273.
 Manda, 117.
 Mahacca, 148.
 Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena,
 35.
 Mahatupatthāna, 97.
 Mahaddhana, 281, 295.

- Mahant, 170.
 Mahallaka, 283.
 Mahā-kappa, 164.
 Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa, 248.
 Mahābhoga, 281, 295.
 Mahā-sayana, 78.
 Mahā-Sīla, 92-98.
 Mahesakkhatara, 112.
 Māṇava, 36.
 Mātāpettika-sambhava, 120.
 Māna-kūṭa, 79.
 Mālā, 77, 88.
 Miga-cakkha, 94.
 Miga-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Mukha-cuṇṇaka, 88.
 Mukha-homa, 93.
 Mukhālepana, 88.
 Mukhullokaka, 168.
 Muñja, 222.
 Muṇḍaka, 254.
 Mudā madamānā, 297.
 Muddā, 95.
 Muddika, 157.
 Musā-vādaṃ pahāya, 72.
 Musika-cchinna, 92.
 Mūla-bija, 81.
 Mūlha, 228.
 Methuna, 72.
 Mokkha-cika, 86.
 Momūha, 117.

 Yajataṃ, 297, 300.
 Yajati, 160.
 Yañña, 267.
 Yañña-kāla, 297.
 Yatatta, 168.
 Yathāvajja, 86.
 Yad agge, 311.

 Yasasā, 298.
 Yassasin, 143.
 Yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasi,
 148.
 Yācanaka, 298.
 Yāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Yittha, 165.
 Yuvan, 223.
 Yebhuyyena, 110.

 Rajata, 78.
 Rajanīya, 311.
 Rajāpatha, 180.
 Rajāmaccaparivuta, 140.
 Rajo-dhātu, 163.
 Ratanas, the, 250.
 Rataññū, 143.
 Rattūparata, 77.
 Rathaka, 86.
 Rathika, 156.
 Rathūpatthara, 273.
 Rabhasa, 256.
 Ramaṇīya, 141.
 Rāga, 116.
 Rāja-kathā, 89.
 Rājāñña, 273.
 Rāja-dāya, 246.
 Rāja-bhogga, 245.
 Rājāgāra, 42.
 Rāsi-vaddhaka, 170.
 Rukkha-mula, 209.
 Rudati, 284.
 Rūpi attā, 119.
 Re, 276.

 Lakkhañña, 141.
 Lakkhaṇas, the tatha-, 62-65.
 Lajji, 70.

- Laṭukikā, 257.
 Lapaka, 91.
 Lahusa, 256.
 Lokakkhayikā, 90.
 Lokāyata, 96, 247.
 Loke uppajjati, 173.
 Lomahaṇsa, 150.
 Lohita-homa, 93.

 Vajja, 181.
 Vaṅkaka, 86.
 Vaṇsa, 84.
 Vacchatara, 294.
 Vaṇcana, 79.
 Vaṇjha, 105.
 Vaṇijjās, the five, 235.
 Vaṇibbaka, 298.
 Vaṇṇa, 37.
 Vatthaguyha, 275.
 Vattha-sannidhi, 82.
 Vatthu, 78.
 Vatthu-kamma, 98.
 Vatthu-parikirāṇa, 98.
 Vatthu-vijjā, 93.
 Vadha, 80, 296.
 Vana-pattha, 210.
 Vambheti, 256.
 Vayo anuppatto, 143, 283.
 Vasa-vattin, 111, 114, 121.
 Vasin, 112.
 Vassa-kamma, 97.
 Vā, 51.
 Vācā, pisuṇā, 74.
 Vācā, pharusū, 74, 75.
 Vādapamokkha, 91.
 Vādita, 77.
 Vāyasa-vijjā, 93.

 Vāla-vedhi-rūpa, 117.
 Vikatikā, 87.
 Vikāla-bhojana, 77.
 Vikirāṇa, 96.
 Vigata-cāpalla, 286.
 Viggāhika-kathā, 91.
 Vicārita, 122.
 Vicikicchati, 275.
 Vicita-kāḷaka, 274.
 Vicchika-vijjā, 93.
 Vijita, 160.
 Vijitāvin, 249.
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanna, 267.
 Viññāpaniya, 282.
 Vitakkita, 121.
 Vittūpakaraṇa, 295.
 Vidha, 269.
 Vidhā, 294, 299.
 Vinaya-vādin, 76.
 Vināsa, 120.
 Vipatti, 235.
 Viparamosa, 80.
 Viparāvatta, 91.
 Viparināmati, 167.
 Viparināma-dhamma, 121.
 Vippakata, 49.
 Vippasanna, 221.
 Vibhava, 120.
 Vibhūseti, 77.
 Vimati, 274.
 Viraja, 237.
 Viruddha - gabbha - karaṇa, 96.
 Virati, threefold, 305.
 Vilepana, 77, 88.
 Vilokita, 193.
 Vivatta-cchada, 250.
 Vivadana, 96.

- Vivarati, 228.
 Vivāhana, 96.
 Vivitta, 208.
 Vissatṭhā, 282.
 Visa-vijjā, 93.
 Visikhā-kathā, 90.
 Visūka-dassana, 77.
 Vihaññati, 289.
 Viharati, 70, 132.
 Vīta-mala, 237.
 Vīmaṇsānucarita, 106.
 Vīmaṇsin, 106.
 Vīraṅga-rūpa, 250.
 Vuddha, 283.
 Vuddha-silin, 282.
 Vusita, 225.
 Vetāla, 84.
 Vedas, the four, 247.
 Vedanā, 125.
 Veyyakaraṇa, 247.
 Veramaṇiyo, the five, 235.
 Veramaṇī, 305.
 Vesārajja, 278.
 Vehāsattṭha, 284.
 Vodāna, 95.
 Voropeti, 236.
 Vossa-kamma, 97.
 Vyanti-karoti, 212.
 Vyāpāda, 211.
 Vyābādheti, 167.
 Sa-uttaracchadana, 87.
 Sakaṇṭaka, 296.
 Sakanika, 223.
 Sakamma-pasuta, 297.
 Sakuṇa-vijjā, 93.
 Sakkaroti, 256.
 Sakya-putta, 246.
 Sakya-vaṇsa, 262.
 Sakhila, 287.
 Sagga-samvattanika, 158.
 Saṅkha-likkita, 181.
 Saṅkhāna, 95.
 Saccas, the four, 226, 227, 233.
 Sacca-vajja, 160.
 Sacca-vādin, 73.
 Sacca-sandha, 73.
 Sacchikatvā, 175, 313.
 Sajatam, 300.
 Sajotibhūta, 264.
 Saṅgitar, 111.
 Saññi-gabbhā, seven, 163.
 Saññin, 119.
 Saññuppāda, 118.
 Satiṇakatṭhodaka, 245.
 Sati mussati, 113.
 Sati-sampajañña, 183-203.
 Sati-sammosa, 113.
 Sato sampajāno, 211.
 Satta, 161.
 Satt-ussada, 245.
 Sadevaka, 174.
 Sadevamanussa, 174.
 Saddha, 267.
 Saddhā-deyya, 81.
 Saddhim, 35.
 Sadhañña, 245.
 Sanighaṇḍu-keṭubha, 247.
 Santappeti, 277.
 Santara-bāhira, 218.
 Santika, 85.
 Santi-kamma, 97.
 Santutṭha, 204.
 Santosa, twelvefold, 204-206.
 Santhâgāra, 256.

Sandhātar, 74.
 Sandhāvati, 105.
 Sandhi, 159.
 Sannidhi-kāra-paribhoga, 81.
 Sappi, 93.
 Sabbaññuta-ñāṇa, 99.
 Sabba-vāri-yuta, 168.
 Sabba-vāri-vārita, 168.
 Sabbākāra-sampanna, 221.
 Sabrahmaka, 174.
 Samagga-karaṇa, 74.
 Samagga-nandin, 74.
 Samagga-rata, 74.
 Samaggārāma, 74.
 Samaṅgi-bhūta, 121.
 Samaṇa, 246.
 Samaṇaka, 254.
 Samanugāheti, 117.
 Samanubhāsati, 117.
 Samanuyuñjati, 117.
 Samannāgata, 282.
 Samanneti, 274.
 Samappita, 121.
 Samasama, 290.
 Samahita, 104.
 Samādapeti, 300.
 Samādapetvā, 293.
 Samādāya pakkamati, 207.
 Samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti,
 58.
 Samāraka, 174.
 Samārambha, 77.
 Samihita, 273.
 Samuttejeti, 300.
 Samudaya, 126.
 Samudāgacchati, 288.
 Samuddakkhāyika, 91.
 Samūhanati, 296.

Sameti, 218.
 Sampajañña, asammoha-, 194-
 201.
 Sampajañña, gocara-, 194-200.
 Sampajañña, sati-, 203.
 Sampajañña, sappāya-, 197.
 Sampajañña, sātthaka-, 193-
 200.
 Sampajāna-kārin, 184-193.
 Sampajjalita, 264.
 Sampatti, 235.
 Sampasīdati, 275.
 Sampahaṇsetvā, 293.
 Sampahaṇseti, 300.
 Sampāyati, 117.
 Samphappalāpa, 74, 76.
 Sambahula, 42.
 Sambādho gharāvāso, 180.
 Sambāhana, 88.
 Sambodhi-parāyana, 313.
 Samma, 151.
 Sammati, 262.
 Sammā-ājīva, 314.
 Sammā-kammanta, 314.
 Sammā-ditṭhi, 314.
 Sammā-manasikāra, 104.
 Sammā-vācā, 314.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 314.
 Sammā-sati, 314.
 Sammā-samādhi, 314.
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 314.
 Sammiñjita, 196.
 Sammodaka, 287.
 Sayana-sannidhi, 82.
 Sayam-pabha, 110.
 Sayam, 175.
 Sarā, the great, 164.
 Saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, 229.

Sara-parittāna, 94.
 Salāka-hattha, 85.
 Sallakattiya, 98.
 Savyañjana, 176.
 Sassata, 112.
 Sassata-vādā, four, 104-109.
 Sassati-sama, 105.
 Sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, 174.
 Sahadhammika, 263.
 Sahavyatan, 111.
 Sahasā-kāra, 80.
 Sahita, 91.
 Saṃkilesa, 95.
 Saṃkiraṇa, 96.
 Saṃkīlati, 256.
 Saṃkhiyā, 43.
 Saṃgati, 161.
 Saṃgha, 230, 280.
 Saṃghin, 143, 280, 287.
 Saṃjagghati, 256.
 Saṃyama, 160.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 312.
 Saṃvattati, 110.
 Saṃvadana, 96.
 Saṃvuta, 181.
 Saṃsarati, 105.
 Saṃsuddha-gahaṇika, 281.
 Sākkhara-pabbheda, 247.
 Sāci-yoga, 80.
 Sāttha, 176.
 Sādhu, 171.
 Sādhu-sammata, 143.
 Sāpadesa, 76.
 Sāmañña-phala, 158.
 Sāmukkaṃsika, 277.
 Sālākiya, 98.
 Sikha, 89.
 Sita, 127, 221.

Sirivhāyana, 97.
 Siva-vijjā, 93.
 Sīla, 176.
 Silas, the three, 69-98.
 Sīla-paridhota, 290.
 Silamattaka, 55.
 Silavant, 286.
 Sīla-sampanna, 182.
 Sīla-saṃvara, 182.
 Sīlaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti,
 57.
 Sīsa-virecana, 98.
 Sukha-dukkhin, 119.
 Sukha-vipāka, 158.
 Sukheti, 157.
 Sukhumacchika, 127.
 Suci-bhūta, 72.
 Suja, 299.
 Suñña, 110.
 Suññatā-pakāsana, 99, 123.
 Suññatā-patisaṃyutta, 100-
 102.
 Suta, 28.
 Sudam, 36.
 Suparikamma-kata, 221.
 Supina, 92.
 Subha, 221.
 Subhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Subha-ṭṭhāyin, 110.
 Suvuttika, 95.
 Sūda, 157.
 Sūra, 157, 250.
 Sūra-kathā, 90.
 Senā-vyūha, 85.
 Senāsana, 208.
 Soka, 121.
 Soceti, 159.
 Sotāpatti-magga, 237.

Sotâpanna, 313.
 Sobhanagaraka, 84.
 Somanassa, 53.
 Sovaggika, 158.
 Sneha-pareta, 218.
 Snehânugata, 218.

 Hatâvasesaka, 296.
 Hattha-bandha, 89.
 Hatthâbhijappana, 97.

Hatthi-yāna, 147.
 Hadayaṃ-gama, 75.
 Hanu-saṃhanana, 97.
 Handa, 237.
 Harati ca paccāharati ca, 186,
 191.
 Harati na paccāharati, 186,
 187.
 Hāyana-vaddhana, 165.
 Huta, 165.

INDEX IV.—QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED, REFERENCES, &c.

- Aṅguttara Nikāya, 15, 17,
 22, 23.
 Aṅguttara, i. 5, 6, 226; i.
 14, 4, 11; iii. 65, 7, 27;
 iii. 79, 56; iii. 135, 1,
 144.
 Aṭṭhakathā, 92, 105, 113,
 167.
 Apadāna, 15, 17.
 Apaṇṇaka Jātaka, 24.
 Abbhuta-dhamma, 23, 24.
 Abhidhamma, 18, 24, 33.
 Abhidhamma Piṭaka, 15, 16,
 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 101.
 Ariya-vaṁsa Sutta, 50.
 Assalāyana Sutta, 38.

 Ākaṅkeyya Sutta, 50, 123.
 Ākaṅkheyya Sutta, 3, 56.

 Itivuttaka, 15, 17, 23.

 Udāna, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Udāna, vi. 2, 269.
 Ubhato-vibhaṅga, 13, 23.

 Oghatarāṇa Sutta, 17, 23.

 Kakacopama Sutta, 123.
 Kathāvatthu, 15, 17.
 Kālakārāma Sutta, 139.
 Kosambaka Sutta, 123.

 Khandhaka, 13, 17, 23, 133,
 135, 139.
 Khuddaka Gantha, 15.
 Khuddaka Nikāya, 17, 22, 23,
 25.
 Khuddaka Pāṭha, 17, 23.

 Gāthā, 23, 24.
 Geyya, 23.
 Gotamaka Sutta, 130.
 Cariyā Piṭaka, 15, 17.
 Cittapariyādāna Sutta, 17, 23.
 Cullavagga, iv. 14, 5, 282;
 v. 11, 2, 269; v. 18, in
 S.B.E. xx. p. 116, 83; v.
 29, 2, 103; vi. 1, 5, 304;
 vi. 2, 3, 222; vi. 2, 4, 87;
 vi. 2, 6, 87; vi. 6, 3, 178;
 vi. 9, 2, 304; vii. 2-4, 135,
 138; viii. 1, 4, 7; ix. 1, 1,
 227; ix. 1, 4, 16; x. 10, 1,
 222; xi. 1, 1, 3; xi. 1, 1,
 7, 8, 16; xi. 1, 8, 13; xi.

- 1, 2, 4, 5; xi. 1, 3, 5; xi.
 1, 4, 5; xi. 1, 6, 10; *ib.* 7,
 11, 12; xii, 1, 3, 141.
 Culla-Vedalla, 24.
 Cūla-Niddesa, 15.
 Cūla-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.

 Chattamāṇavaka-vimāna,
 230.
 Jātaka, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Jātaka, i. 13, 173; i. 18, 58,
 71, 210; i. 49, 173; i. 122,
 296; i. 138, 151; i. 187,
 102; i. 396, 398, 158; i.
 439, 193; ii. 277, 193; iii.
 308, 38; iii. 475, 84; iv.
 390, 85.

 Tittira Jātaka, 178.
 Tuvāṭaka Sutta, 23.

 Thera-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Thera-gāthā, 1024, 4, 24;
 1232, 172.
 Therī-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.

 Dasaratha, 23.
 Dīgh-Atthakathā, 87.
 Dīgha Nikāya, 7, 15, 17, 22,
 23, 25.
 Dīgha-Saṃgīti, 14.
 Dīghāgama, 2.
 Devatāsaṃyutta Sutta, 51.

 Dhamma, 11, 13, 16.
 Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana,
 2, 51.
 Dhamma-pada, 15, 17, 24.

 Dhamma-pada, 54-57, 56;
 153, 4, 16; 196, 285; 219,
 130.
 Dhamma-saṃgaṇi, 15.
 Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
 Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.

 Nālaka Sutta, 23.
 Niddesa, 17, 23.
 Nimi Jātaka, 179.
 Nissaggiya, xi., 87.

 Paṇisukūladhovana Jātaka,
 130.
 Paṭisambhidā-magga, 15.
 Paṭṭhāna, 15, 17.
 Parivāra, 17, 23.
 Pācittiya, 18, 19, 78; 20, 78;
 23 and 38, 82; 86, 2, 2,
 269.
 Pāṭika-vagga, 2.
 Pāṭiya-vagga, 14.
 Pātimokkha, 17.
 Pāsādika Sutta, 179.
 Pāṇi, 92, 113, 167.
 Puggala, 15, 17.
 Puṇṇaka Jātaka, 178.
 Peta-vatthu, 15, 17.
 Porāṇā, 33, 34, 55, 175, 239,
 282, 289.

 Buddha-vaṇsa, 15, 17.
 Brahmajāla Sutta, 2, 14, 17,
 22, 26, 123, 130, 131,
 182.
 Brahmaṣaṃyutta Sutta, 51.
 Bhārata, 76, 84, 89.
 Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅga, 13.

- Maṅgala Sutta, 23.
 Majjhima Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Mandiṇiyaputta Suttanta, 181.
 Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā, 180, 182.
 Mahā-Govinda Sutta, 178, 179.
 Mahā-dhammapāla Jātaka, 178.
 Mahā-Niddesa, 15.
 Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttanta, i. 11, 213; i. 27, 45; iii. 13-20, 130; v. 35, 10; v. 38, 24; v. 58, 45; vi. 1, 3; vi. 10, 16; xvii. 5, 103.
 Māhā-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Mahāvagga, 2, 14.
 Mahāvagga, i. 1, 3, 16; i. 6, 17, 176; i. 6, 2, 220; i. 6, 29, 183, 220; ii. 5, 139; v. 2, 3, 87; v. 13, 9, 282; v. 13, 12, 173; viii. 1, 4, 133; viii. 1, 34, 133; viii. 1, 36, 87; viii. 3, 1, 87.
 Mahāvaṇsa, p. 101, 131.
 Mahāvaṇsa, i. 137, 258; ii. 2-3, 258; iv. 1-5, 153.
 Mahā-Vibhaṅga, 13.
 Mahā-Vedalla, 24.
 Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Sutta, 50, 203.
 Mahā-Saḷāyatana Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Sudassana Sutta, i. 52, 281.
 Mārasamyutta-Sutta, 51.
 Milinda-Pañha, p. 168 9, 275; p. 411, 298.
 Mūla-pariyāya Sutta, 17, 22.
 Yamaka, 15, 17.
 Ratana Sutta, 23, 250.
 Rāma, 89.
 Rāmāyana, 84.
 Lomahaṇsana Sutta, 179.
 Vattha Sutta, 50, 123.
 Vinaya, 11, 24, 33, 87. See Vinaya Piṭaka.
 Vinaya-pariyāya, 42.
 Vinaya Piṭaka, 2, 13, 16, 17, 19, 23, 25.
 Vibhaṅga, 15, 17, 35, 203, 208, 210.
 Vibhaṅgas, 17.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 15, 17, 172.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 52, 1, 130; 60, 64 and 80, 21, 178.
 Visuddhi-Magga, 2, 34, 92, 105, 110, 120, 121, 125, 170, 173, 181, 183, 201, 209, 210, 212, 219, 220, 222, 227.
 Visuddhi Magga, Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saṇṇā-niddesa, 201; Buddhānussati-niddesa, 146; Sīla-niddesa, 92.
 Vedalla, 23, 24.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 23, 24.
 Velāma Sutta, 234.
 Vessantara Jātaka, 130.
 Sakkapañha Sutta, 51.
 Samanta-Pāsādikā, 2, 7, 11, 84, 133.

Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29, 25.

Samanta Pāsādikā, *Vin Pit.*

iii. p. 283, 2; *ib.* p. 286, 7;

ib. p. 288, 11; *ib.* p. 290,

14; on C. V. 11, 3, 137;

on M. vi. 31, 11, 298.

Sambhava Jātaka, 155.

Sammā-ditṭhi, 24.

Sallekha Sutta, 178.

Samkhāra-bhājanīya, 24.

Samyutta Nikāya, 15, 17, 22,
23.

Samyutta, i. 3, 3=vii. 1, 6,

56; i. 4, 7, 233; iii. 2, 7,

6, 32; iv. i. 10, 12, 232;

vii. 1, 10, 210; viii. 6, 2,

282; viii. 6, 6, 172; ix.

14, 38; x. 12, 9, 51; xi. 1,

9, 2, 125.

Sāmañña-phala Sutta, 14.

Sikkhāpada, paṭhama-, 72.

Silakkhandha-vagga, 2, 14.

Sutta, 18, 23. See Sutta
Piṭaka.

Sutta-nipāta, 15, 23, 24.

Suttanta-pariyāya, 43.

Suttanta Piṭaka, 14, 16, 17.

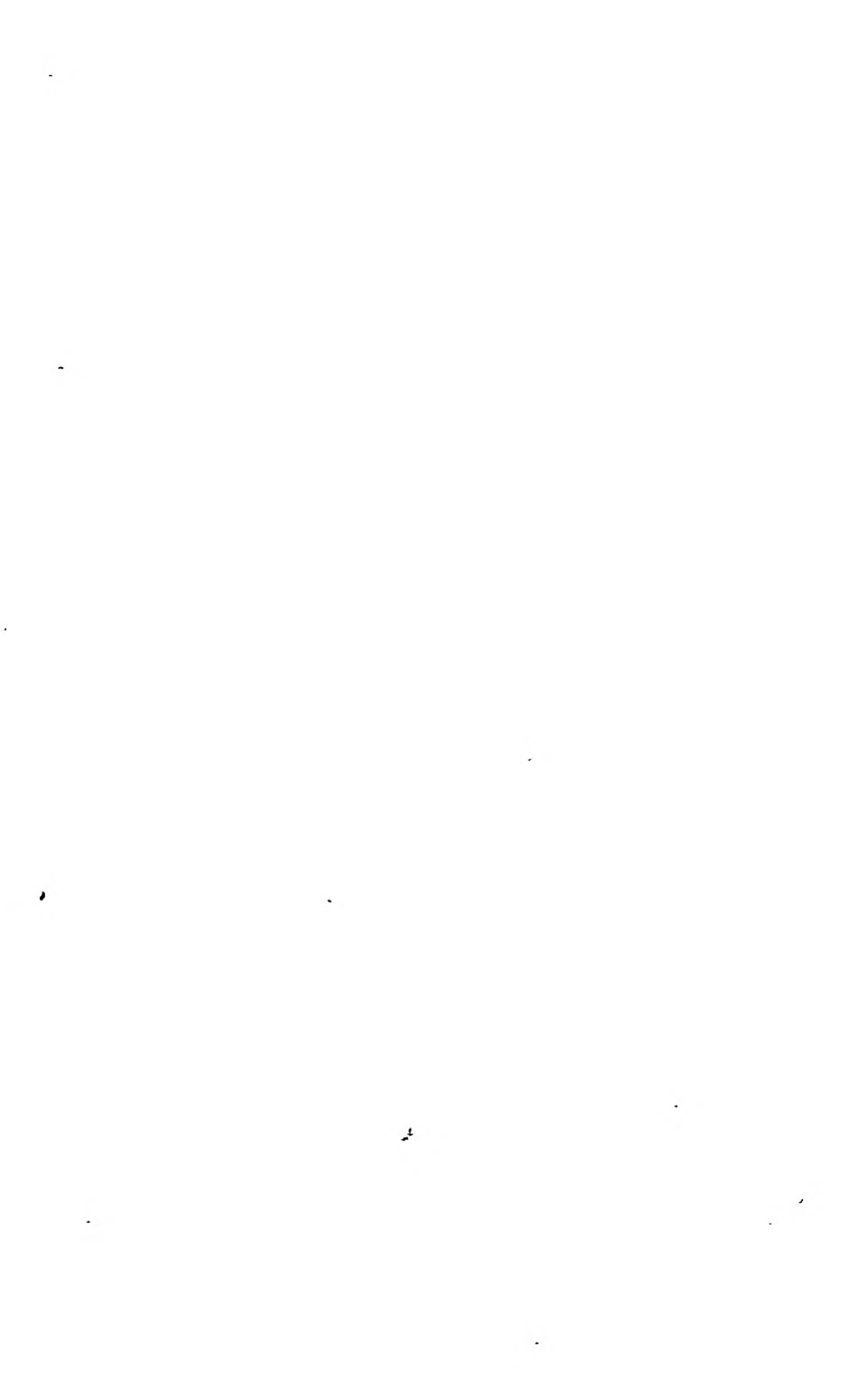
Sutta-pada, 33

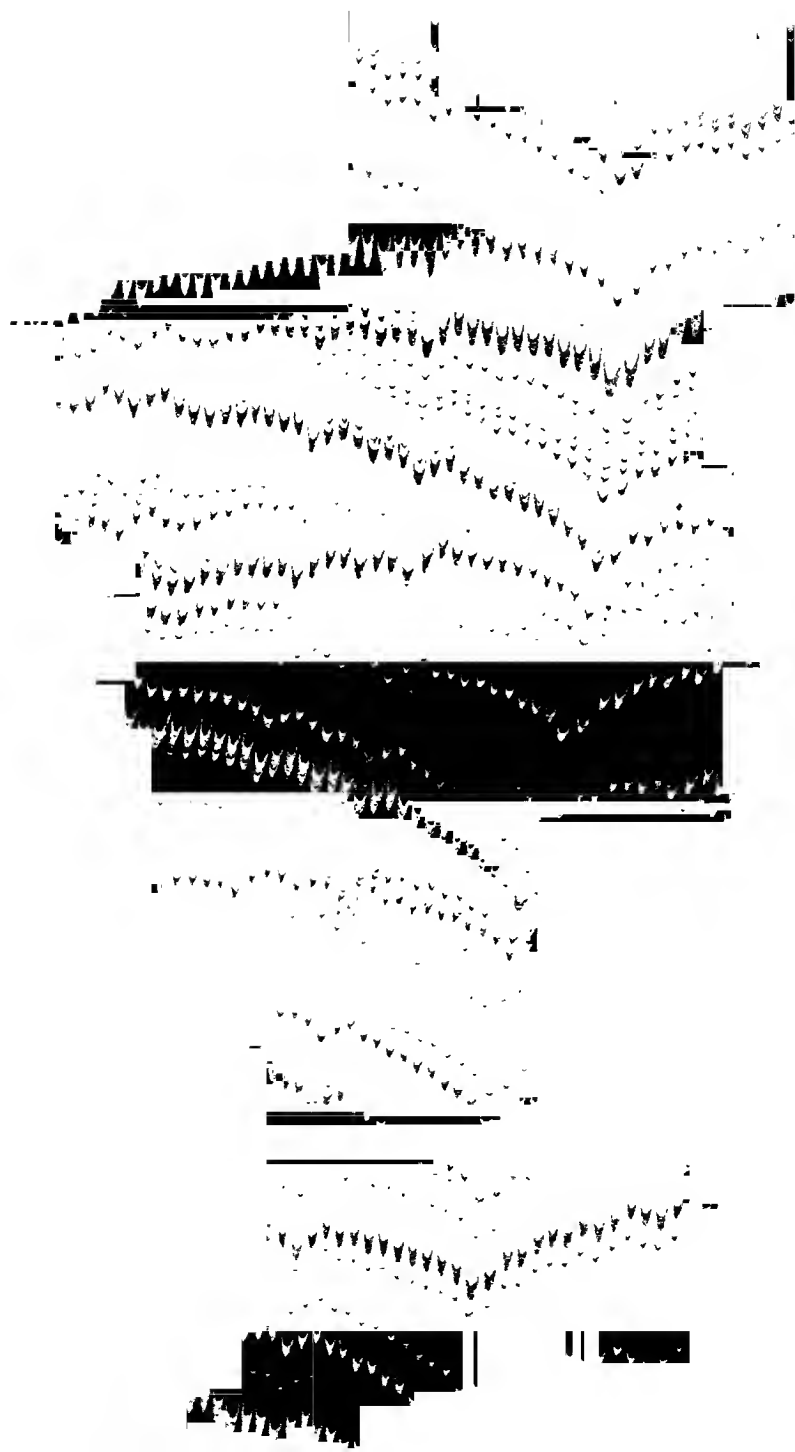
Sutta Piṭaka, 18, 20, 25, 26.

Subha Sutta, 7, 27.



END OF PART I.





Central Archaeological Library,

NEW DELHI.

9177

Call No. B Pa 3 / Dig / R.C.

Author—

Title ~~Dig~~ Sumanpala
Vitalini (D.N. Pt I)

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

K.M. Sinha 11/9/83 2-9-83